THE

NEW TESTAMENT

OF OUR

LORD AND SAVIOUR

JESUS CHRIST.

IN SGAU KAREN.

Translated by F. Mason

॥ လံၢ် တၢ် အၢၣ် လိၤ အိ လိၤ အ သိ ॥

2d Edition.—4000.

MAULMAIN,
AMERICAN MISSION PRESS.
THOS. S. RANNEY.

1850.

။လင်္ကာအမည်။

မေးသဲ	မေး	၁
မာ်ကူး	မာ်	၇၂
လူးကဉ်	လူး	၁၁၆
ယိုးဟာဉ်	ယိုး	၁၀၈
တာ်မာဖိမားတာ်	မားတာ်	၂၄၆
ရိုခ့	ရို	၃၁၇
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၁။	ကရုံဉ်။၁	၃၄၈
ကရုံဉ်သူး။၂။	ကရုံဉ်။၂	၃၀၂
ကလားတံ	ကလား	၄၀၂
ဒဲ့းဖ့းရူး	ဒဲ့း	၄၁၃
ဖံလံးပံး	ဖံလံး	၄၂၄
ကလိုးစဲ	ကလိုး	၄၃၂
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၁။	သ့ား။၁	၄၄၀
သ့ားစားလနုံ။၂။	သ့ား။၂	၄၄၇
တံးမသ့ား။၁။	တံး။၁	၄၅၁
တံးမသ့ား။၂။	တံး။၂	၄၆၁*
တံတူး	တံ	၄၆၈*
ဖံးလ့မိုဉ်	ဖံး	၄၇၃*
ဒ့ားတြီး	ဒ့ား	၄၈၁*
ယားကိုဉ်	ယား	၄၇၄
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၁။	ဝ့ား။၁	၄၈၃
ဝ့ားတ ရူး။၂။	ဝ့ား။၂	၄၉၂
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၁။	ယိုး။၁	၄၉၇
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၂။	ယိုး။၂	၅၀၅
ယိုးဟာဉ်သိုဉ်တာ်။၃။	ယိုး။၃	၅၀၆
ယူဒး	ယူ	၅၀၈
တာ်လိုဉ်ဖျါ	လိုဉ်	၅၁၀

။တေါ်သးခုအကာစိုက်လာဃရုံးအတွေ့။

။စီးလူးကဉ်ကွေးဝဲ။

၁

၁ တေါ်ဒိုဉ်သွးအိးဖံလူးဒေ,တေါ်လာပှၤလာပကျါနှာ်အိၤတဖဉ်,ဒ်ပှၤမၤ
အကလုါ်အကထါအတေါ်သွဉ်တဖဉ်,လာအထံဉ်တေါ်လာ အ ဓဲ် လာသိ
လံၤလံၤ,ဟ့ဉ်လိၤပှၤအသိးနှဉ်,ပှၤအါဂၤပဉ်တ့ါ်အသးလာ အကကတိၤ
ကွေး ဝဲ,ဒိးယဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ,လာသိလံၤလံၤယဃုတိါ် နှ,ါတေါ်လိၤတံါ်လိၤ ဆဲးခဲ
၄ လာ်ဒိး,အိဉ်လံၤလာယသးလာယကကွေးနှ,ါနၤလာထဉ် လာခံ,–ဒိးသိး
နုကသ့ဉ်ညါတေါ်လာနမၤလိတ့ါ်တဖဉ်မုနှဉ်,မ့ါ်အမ့ါ်အတိလိၤ။
၅ ဒိးလာကိ်ါ်ယူဒၤ အစိၤပၤဟ့ၤ ရိ်ဉ်အစိၤနှဉ်, မတၤတဂၤပှၤလုါ်တေါ်
အဒိုဉ်လာစိၤ အဘံယၤတစိုဉ်အကျါ, အမံၤမ့ါ်စိၤစယၤရုံအိဉ်ဝဲတဂၤ,

Lukas / Luke / Évangile selon Luc

ဒီးအမျိမ့ၢ်လၢ စီၤအၢဟရိ၎် အဖိမ့၎်အကျျ, ဒီးအမံၤမ့ၢ်ခ့ၣ်ခ့ၣ်ခ့ၣ်
၈ ဘ့ၣ်လီၤ။–ဒီးတိ၀ လိၤ၀ဲလၢယွၤ အမ၀ဲ်ညါခ်ံ၀ၤလၢ၀် ဒီးလဲၤ၀ဲလၢယွၤ
အတၢ်မၤလိ၀်, ဒီးအတၢ်တိတၢ်လိၤခဲလၢ၀် အပူၤဒီးပ၀်တၢ်ကမ၎်လၢအ
၇ လိၤအလိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ တအိ၎်ဘ၎်လီၤ။–ဒီးအဖိအလံၤတအိ၎်ဘ၎်။အ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ခ့ၣ်
ခ့ၣ်ခ့ၣ်ခ့ၣ်

၂၁ ဒိုးပှၤဂီၢ်မှၢ်ကွၢ် လၢ်စိၤစယၤရံ အကျဲဒိုးမ့ၢ်အအိဉ်ဃဲးဃဲးလၢတၢ်
၂၂ လူၢ်အဘံဉ်ပူၤဒိုး,ကမၢကမဉ်ဝဲတကူၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၤ။–ဒိုးဟဲကၢ့ၤထိဉ်ဝဲဒိုး,က
တိၤ တၢ် တ သ့ ဘဉ်,ဒိုး အ ဝဲသ့ဉ် သ့ဉ်ညါ လၢအထံဉ် တၢ်လၢညါခိ
လၢတၢ်လူၢ်အဟံဉ်ပူၤ,ဒိုးအတၢ်ကျၢၢ်ကျ၁်တၢ် ဒိုးအိဉ်တအုဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။
၂၃ ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအနုၤအသိ လၢအမၤအ တၢ်မၤလၢဝဲပှၤဝဲဒိုး,
ကၢ့ၤဝဲဆူအဟံဉ်လိၤ။
၂၄ ဒိုးတၢ်လၢအနုၤအသိတဖဉ်နှဉ် ပူၤကွံ၁်ဝဲဒိုး,အမါနိၢ်အ့းလံးစါဘ့း
ဒၢထိဉ်,ဒိုးအိဉ်ရှုသ့ဉ်ဝဲယဲၢ်သါခိုးစံးဝဲလၢကစၢ်မၤယၤဒ်အံၤလၢအနုၤဖဲ
အကွၢ်လိၤယၤဒ်းသိးအကမၤပူၤမၤ ဖျဲးယၤလၢတၢ် ဒုဉ်ခ့ဉ်ယၤလၢပှၤ
ကညီအကျါလိၤ။
၂၆ ဒိုးဃုလါတလါအပူၤနှဉ်,ယ့ၤ မၢကလူးကၤ ဘြိုအ့ လးလဲၤဆူ၀့ၢ်တ
ဏၢ်လၢကၤလံၤ လါအပူၤကိုးဝဲအမံၤလၢနစၤရဲးဆူဉ်ပှၤမ့ဉ်ကနိၤလၢ
အဘဉ်အဲဉ်တိဒိုးပှၤလၢစိၤဒၢဝံးအဟံဉ်ပူၤအမံၤမ့ၢ်စိၤယိၤသးအအိဉ်,
ဒိုးပှၤမ့ဉ်ကနိၤအမံၤနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်နိၢ်မၤရံလိၤ။
၂၀ ဒိုးကလူးလဲၤ နှ၁်လၢ အအိဉ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်ဘျုးအါတဂၤ
ဇၢ, မ်ယ့ၤအိဉ်ဒိုး နၤတက့ၢ်။ လၢပ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်အကျါနှဉ်, နဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤနဲ့ဒဉ်
လိၤ။
၂၆ ဒိုးအတၢ်ထံဉ်ဝဲဒိုး,အသ့ဉ်ကိ်ၢ်အသးဂိၤ လၢအတၢ်ကတိၤအ၀့ၢ်ဒိုး
မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကတိၤဒိုဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်,ဆိကမိဉ်ဝဲဒဉ်လိၤ။
၂၀ ဒိုးကလူးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, နိ်ၢ်မၤရံဇၢ, ဟ့ၤတ၀့ၤ, မ့ၢ်အ၀့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, နဘဉ်
၂၀ ဘျုးလၢ ယ့ၤလိၤ။– ဒိုးကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နုကဒၢထိဉ်,ဒိုး နုကဆံး စၢ်နှ့ၢ်နဖိ၍ခ,
၂၂ ဒိုးနဘဉ်ယူ၊်အမံၤလၢယ့ဉ်ရှုးလိၤ။–အ၀ဲနှ့ဉ်ကကဲ၀ဲလၢပှၤ အဖိ၍ခ,ဒိုးက
ဘဉ်ကိုးအသးလၢတၢ်ထိ ကတၢ်အဖိ၍ခ်လိၤ။ ဒိုးကစၢ်ယ့ၤ ကဟ့ဉ်အိၤ
၂၂ လၢအပ်ၢ်စိၤဒၢ၀ံးအလိ်ၢ်ပစ်ဉ်လိၤ။– ဒိုးကစ်ဉ်ညိ်ဉ်စိၤ ယၤကိ်ဉ်အဟံဉ်
အစိၤစိၤအဃဉ်ဃဉ်,ဒိုးအဘိ်အမ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်, အကတၢ်တအိ်ဉ်ဘဉ်လိၤ။
၂၄ ဒိုးနိ်ၢ်မၤရံစ်ုးကလူးနှ့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်ယတသ့ဉ်ညါဘ့ဉ်ပှၤပ်ဉ်ခ့ါတဉ်ဒိုး,တၢ်
၂၅ အံၤကမၤကသးဒ်လဲဉ်။–ဒိုးကလူးကတိၤ ဆၢတၢ်ဒိုးစ်ုးဘဉ်အိၤ,သးစ
ဆ့ံကဟဲလိၤလၢနလိၤဒိုးတၢ်ထိကတၢ်အစ်ုအကမိၤကကဒုဘဉ်နုၤလိၤ။
မၤအသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒိုးတၢ်စ်ုဆ့ံလၢအကအိ်ဉ်ဖျ့ဉ်ဝဲ ([လၢနုၤ]) နှ့ဉ်,ကဘဉ်ကိုး
၂၆ အသးခ့ၢ်ကိုးလၢယ့ၤအဖိ၍ခ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိုးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဒိ်ဘူးဒိ်တၢ်ဒိုး
နုၤနိ်ၢ်အ့းလံၤစါဘ့းတဂၤလၢ အသးပှၢ်သ၀ဲးတ့ၢ်, ဒၢထိဉ်ခ့ၢ်ကိုးလံအ
ဖိ၍ခ်,ဒိုးခဲကနံ်ဉ်အံၤ,ပှၤလၢတၢ် ကိုးအိၤ လၢ ပှၤတ့ဉ်ဖ် တဂၤနှ့ဉ်, အိ်ဉ်

၃၇ လံဃုလါလံ။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်လၢ ယွၤမၤတသ့ဘဉ်နှဉ်,တအိဉ်တဉ်နီ
တမံၤဘဉ်။

၃၈ ဒီးနီၢ်မၤရံၣ်ဝဲ, ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ကစၢ်အကၢ်ပိတ်မှဉ်လီၤ။ ကမၤအသးဒဉ်ဝဲ
လၢယၤဒ်နကလှၢ် အသိးနှဉ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးကလူးနှဉ်ဟးထိဉ်ကွံဉ်
ဝဲလၢအအိဉ်လီၤ။

၃၉ ဒီးလၢမှၢ်နံၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်,နီၢ် မၤရံဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဒီး, လဲၤထိဉ်ဝဲ ချ,သးဒ်း

၄၀ ဆူကစၢ်ကလိအလိၢ်ဆူ၀့ၢ်အိဉ်လၢ ကိ်ၢ်ယှးဒၤတ၀့ၢ်လီၤ။– ဒီးလဲၤနှ,ဝဲ

၄၁ လၢစိၤစၢၤရံၣ်အဟံဉ်ပူၤဒီးကတိၤဒိဉ်နီၢ်အ့းလံၤစၢ်ဘ့းလီၤ။–ဒီးတၢ်မၤ
အသးလၢနီၢ်အ့းလံၤစၢ်ဘ့းနၢ်ဟူနီၢ်မၤရံ အတၢ်ကတိၤဒိဉ်နှဉ်,အဖိဝဲၤ
ဝဲလၢအဟၢဖၢပူၤလီၤ။

၄၂ ဒီးနီၢ်အ့းလံၤစၢ်ဘ့းလၢထိဉ် ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲဒီးသးစီဆ့ံ,– ဒီးကိ်းထိဉ်လၢ
အကလှၢ်ဖး ဒိဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤ,လၢပိတ်မှဉ်အကျၢ်နှဉ်,နဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤနဲ့

၄၃ ဒဉ်လီၤ။ဒီးနဟၢဖၢအသဉ်နှဉ်,ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။– [တၢ်မၤအသး]လၢ

၄၄ ယၤလၢလဲဉ်လၢလဲဉ်,လၢယကစၢ်အမိၢ်ဟဲဆူယအိဉ်အံၤလဲဉ်။–မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,လၢနတၢ်ကတိၤဒိဉ်ဟူဘဉ်လၢယနၢ်ပူၤဒီး,ဖိသဉ်အ

၄၅ သူဉ်ဖ့ံအသးညီဒီး,ဝဲၤဝဲလၢယဟၢဖၢပူၤလီၤ။–ဒီးပိတ်မှဉ်လၢအစူၢ်ကွ့ၤ
နှ,ကွ့ၤတၢ်ဘဉ် ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလီၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, တၢ်လၢကစၢ် စံးဘဉ်အိၤ
နှဉ်,ကလၢထိဉ်ပ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၄၆ ဒီးနီၢ်မၤရံၣ်ဝဲ,ယသးအံၤပဉ်ကစၢ်လၢတၢ်အဒိဉ်,–ဒီးယသ့ဉ်ကနိ

၄၇ ယသးကနိ်းလၢတၢ်အ့ဉ်ကွ့ၤခိဉ်ကွ့ၤယၤယွၤ အပူၤလီၤ။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,
ကွၢ်ကွ့ၤလံအကၢ်ပိတ်မှဉ်အတၢ်ဖ့ဉ်လံ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,တ့ၤအံၤ
ဆူညါ ဒီး, ကယ်ၢ် ပ့ၤအစိၤစိၤ အဃဉ်ဃဉ် ကကိ်းယၤ လၢပ့ၤတဉ်တၢ်

၄၈ ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤလီၤ။ ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ပ့ၤလၢအသ့တၢ်လၢဉ်နှဉ်,မၤနှ,ယဂ်ၢ်

၅၀ လၢတၢ်ဒိဉ်တဖဉ်,ဒီးအမံၤနှ,မ့ၢ်အစီအ,ဆ့ံလီၤ။– ဒီးအတၢ်သ့ဉ်ကညီၤ
သးက ညီၤနှ,အိဉ်ဝဲလၢပ့ၤလၢအဖ့ၤ အ်ၤအလိၤအစိၤစိၤ အဃဉ်ဃဉ်

၅၁ လီၤ။– ဒီးမၤလံတၢ်စိတၢ်ကဒ်ၤ လၢအစုလံ,ဒီးမၤဒ်ကွံဉ်လံပ့ၤသ့ဉ်ဝဲၤဖါ

၅၂ ခ့ုအတၢ် ကျ,ဉ်ထိဉ်ဖးလိၤနှ,ဉ်လံၤ။–ဒီးတ့ၢ်လိၤလံပ့ၤလၢအဒိဉ်အမ့ၢ်လၢ

၅၃ အလိ်ၢ်ပစ်ဒ်ဖိ၀ိ,ဒီးပ,ထိဉ် ထိလံပ့ၤလၢအဘ,ဉ်ဖ့ဉ် ဘဉ် ယ,ဉ် လံ။–ပ့ၤ
လၢတၢ်သ,ဉ်ဝံၤအသးနှဉ်,ဒုးဘ့ၤအိဉ်ဖ်ၤလၢတၢ်အဝံဉ် လံ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ပ့ၤအ

၅၄ ထူးအ တ်ၤနှ,ဉ်,ဒုးကွ့ၤကလိလံဝဲလံ။–ဒ်အစံးပ,ပ,ပၢ်သ့ဉ်အသိးနှဉ်,တၢ်
နီ,ဉ်လီၤတၢ်သးကညီၤလၢစိၤအၤတြၤဟဉ်,ဒီးအ,ခ့ၢ်အသ,ဉ် အ စိၤ စိၤအ

၅၅ ဃဉ်ဃဉ် ဒီး,အံးထိဉ်ကွၢ်လိၤလံအဖိအလံၤပ့ၤအံၤစ,ခ့ုလးဖိလံ။ ။ဒီး

ရှိ၏မၤရံုအိုင်လၢနှိ၏အံ့းလံစါဘံ့းအသိးသၢလါဃာ်ဃာ် ဒိုး ကၢ ကၢဝဲ ဆူအဟံ်လိၤ။

၁၇ ဒိုးနှိ၏အံ့းလံၤစါဘံ့းအမှ၏အလါဘာ်ဝဲ,ဆံးစၢ်နှ၏အဖိတ်ခ္ဍါလိၤ။–ဒိုး ပှၤအိုင်ဝးတရုံးအိၤဒိုးအဘူး အတၢ်တဖၣ်နှ,နၢ်ဟူလၢယွၤပၢ်ဒိုင်ထိုင် အတၢ် သးကညိၤလၢအလိၤ,ဒိုးအသ့ုင်ခုအသးခုဃုၢ်ဒိုးအိၤလိၤ။

၁၈ ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢဃိးနုံၤ အပူၤဒိုး, ပှၤဟဲဒ်ဒ်းသိးအက ကူးတရုံးဖိ သ၏,ဒိုးယှ၏ဝဲအမံၤလၢ အပၢ်စိၤစဃၢရုံအမံၤလိၤ။ ဒိုးအမိ၏ ကတိၤဆၢ

၆၀ တၢ်ဒိုးစံ့ဝဲ,တမ့၏ဘာ်။ ဘာ်ယှ၏အမံးလၢစိၤယိၤဟာ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိုးအ ဝဲသ့ုင်စံ့ဘာ်အိၤလၢနဘူးနတၢ်ိ အကျါနှ,တၢ်ကိုး အမံၤဒ်နှ,ဘာ်အိုင်

၆၂ ဘာ်ခ္ဍိတ ဂၤဘာ်။– ဒိုးအပၢ်တၢ်ခ်ိုင်ယှ၏အ သးလၢအမံၤဒ် လဲ၏ဒ်လဲ,

၆၃ နှ,အ၀ဲသ့ုင် ဗ္ဗးဆံးအမဲ၏လၢ အိၤလိၤ။–ဒိုး အတၢ် ဃ့တၢ်ကွဲးအလိ၏ ဒိုး,ကွဲး ဒ်ဒ်ံးဝဲ, အမံၤမ့၏စိၤ ယိၤဟာ်လိၤ။ ဒိုးကမၢ ကမ၏ဝဲ ဒ၏ခဲလၢ၏ လိၤ။

၆၄ ဒိုးဖထးခ်ိုင်အိုးထိုင်ကၢ အသး,ဒိုးအ၎ၤ[လိၤ ဆ့ုင်] ဝဲတကိ၏ခါ,ဒိုး ကတိၤ ဝဲဒိုးစံ့ထိုင်ပတြၢၤယွၤလိၤ။

၆၅ ဒိုးပှၤအိုင်ဝးတရုံး အိၤတဖၣ်ဘာ်ဗ့ၤ ဘာ်ဖုး,ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးနှ,ဟူထိ၏်သါလိၤ လၢကစၢ်ိ ကလိအလိ၏်လၢကိ၏ ယူဒၢအ ပူၤသကၢ်ဆး

၆၆ ဒးလိၤ။–ဒိုး ပှၤလၢအနၢ် ဟူတၢ်တဖၣ်နှ,ပ၏ဝဲလၢ အသးဒိုး စံ့ဝဲ,တၢ် လၢဖိဘာ်အံၤ,မ့၏အကကဲလၢပှၤဒ်လဲ၏။ ဒိုးယွၤအစုအိ၏ ဒိုးအိၤလိၤ။

၆၇ ဒိုးအပၢ်စိၤစဃၢရုံနှ,လၢ ပ့ၤဝဲဒိုးသးစိ၏ဆ့ုံ, ဒိုးက တိၤတၢ်လၢဝံ့အ ကျ၏ဒ်ဒိုးစံ့ဝဲ,ပှၤအံ်ဒ်ခ္ဍလးဖိအကစၢ်,ယွၤနှ,မ်အဘ၏ တၢ်ဆိ၏ဂ့ၤတ ကၢ်။အ၎ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ဟဲအိ၏ သကိးဒိုးပ့ၤကၢ့ၤလံ အခ့ုအပှၤ,ဒိုးဒုး အိ၏ထိ၏ လံတၢ်ိ အ့ုဒ် ကၢ့ၤခ်ိ၏ကၢ့ၤ အနၢၤ လၢပဂ်ိ၏လၢ အခ့ုအပှၤ စိၤဒၢ ဝံ့အဟံ်ပူၤလံ။(ဒ်အစံ့တ့ၢ်လၢအဂ်ံ၏ခ်ိ၏ထံ့းလၢဗ္ဗၤၤလၢဝံ့စိ၏ဆ့ုံအထးခ်ိ၏အသိး နှ,ဒ်)တၢ်အ့ုဒ်ကၢ့ၤ ခ်ိ၏ကၢ့ၤ ပှၤလၢပ ဒ့ဒ်ပဒါ, ဒိုးကယ်ိ ပှၤ လၢအသးဟ့

၇၂ ပှၤအစ့ုခဲလၢ၏,– ဒ်ံ့းသိးအကဒုး ခ့ဲ၏အတၢ် သးကညိၤ လၢပပၢ်သ့ုဒ်အ လိၤဒိ၏သ့ုဒ်နိ့ၤထိ၏ ကၢ့ၤအတၢ် အၢ၏လိၤအိလိၤ စိ၏ဆ့ုံ,အတၢ် ဆိ၏လၢအ ဆိ၏ဝဲဒိ၏ပပၢ်စိၤအၤတြၢၤဟာ်လၢတၢ် ထုးထိ၏နှ,ပှၤလၢပဒ့ဒ်ပဒါအ စ့ုပူၤသဘးဒိ၏,ကဒုးမၤပှၤလၢအတၢ်လၢအသး ခ့ုတလ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်စိ၏ဆ့ုံဒိ၏ တၢ်တိ၏တၢ်လိၤအပူၤလၢအမဲ၏ညါတစိၤပှၤလိၤ။

၇၆ ဒ်ိ၏ဖိသ၏နၤ၀ၢ,ခ့ဲဒ၏အံၤ,တၢ်ကကိးနၤလၢ တၢ်ထိကတၢ်ိ အဝံ့လိၤ။ မ့၏အ၎ၢ်ဒ်လဲ၏, နုကလဲၤကတဲ၏ကတိၤကစၢ်ိ အကျဲလၢအမဲ၏ ညါ,ဒ်ံ့းသိး

နုကဟ့ဉ် သ့ဉ်ညါအခ့အပှၤလၢတၢ်အှဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ် ကွၢ်လၢ အတၢ်ဒီးဘး
၇၀ ထူဉ်ဖျိုးအဂ့ၢ်လၢ ပကစၢ်အတၢ် သးကညီၤ ဒိဉ်အဃိလိၤ။– မ့ၢ်ဆူဉ်ဂီၤ
လၢထးနှ့ဉ်ဟဲအိဉ် သကိးပှၤလၢ တၢ်နှ့ဉ်အဃိ, ဒီးသိးအက ကပီၤထိဉ်
နှ့ၢ်ပှၤအိဉ်လၢတၢ်ခံးကျၢ်ဒိး ဆ့ဉ်နီၤလၢတၢ်သံ အကဒုအကျၢ်, ဒီးသိးအ
ကဆှၤပခိဉ်ဆူတၢ်မ့ဉ်တၢ်ဖိးအကျဲလိၤ။

၇၀ ဒိးဖိသဉ်ဒိဉ်ထိဉ်ဒိးအ သးဆူဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲ, ဒိးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢပှၢ် လၢ်ကျၢ်တူၤ
အမ့ၢ်အနံၤတဉ်လၢအဒုးနဲ့ဉ်အသးလၢပှၤအံဉ်စ့ရှ့လးဖိလိၤ။

၂

၁ ဒိးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢမ့ၢ်နံၤတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,စီၤကဲစၢ်အိၤကူစတူးအကလ့ၢ်
လိၤလၢကယဲၢ် ပှၤလၢဟိဉ် ခိဉ် ဘ္ဘၢ အမံၤက ဘဉ်ဆဲး လ်ၤအ သးခဲလၢဉ်
၂ လိၤ။– (တၢ်ဆဲးလိၤအမံၤလၢ အခိဉ်ထံးအံၤ, မၤထိဉ်အ သးဖဲစီၤ ကူၤ
၃ ရ့ၤနံမ့ၢ်စ့ၤရံအပဖိဉ်ဖးဖိဉ်လိၤ။–) ဒီးပှၤ လဲၤဆဲး လိၤ အမံၤတ ဂၤဆူအ
၄ ဝ့ၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲ,တ ဂၤဆူအ ဝ့ၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲ ခဲလၢဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးစီၤယိၤသးနှ့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်စီၤဒၤ
ဝံးအဖိအလံၤ,ဒီးအ စၤၤအသ့ဉ်ဒီး, ဒီးသိးအကဆဲး လိၤဘဉ် အမံၤဒီး
လဲၤထိဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဝဲဒီးအ မါနီ့ၢ်မၤရံလၢအဘဉ် တၢ်အဲဉ်တိ ဒီးအိၤအိဉ်ဒီး
အဟုးအသးလၢကၤလံၤလါလၢဝ့ၢ်နစၤရ့ၤ အပှၤဆူ စီၤဒၤဝံးအဂ့ၢ်ကိး
လၢဘ့ၢ်သဝဲလ့ စ့ဉ်အိဉ်လၢကိ်ၢ်ယ့ၤဒၤလိၤ။

၆ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှ့ဉ်, အမ့ၢ်အလါဘဉ်ဝဲလၢအကဆံး
စၢ်ဒီး,ဆံးစၢ်နှ့ၢ် အဖိဝဲ်ကိ ဝိဉ်ခ့ါ,ဒီးဘိဉ် ဘံစ်ဉ်ဝဲလၢ တၢ်ကံၤညဉ်ဒီး
ပှ်ဉ်မံလိၤအိၤလၢ ဂိၤဖံးအိဉ်တၢ် အလိ်ၢ်လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, အလိ်ၢ်တ
အိဉ်ဘဉ်လၢအဂိ်ၢ်လၢဘ့ဉ်ပှၤဘဉ်။

၇ ဒီးလၢကိ်ၢ်နှ့ဉ်,ပှၤကွ်ၢ်သိတဖဉ် အိဉ်ဝဲလၢ ပှ်ၢ်လ်ၢ်ကျ, ဒီးကွ်ၢ်အသ
၉ လၢမ့ၢ်နၤလိၤ။–ဒီးကွ်ၢ်ကွ်ၢ်,ကစၢ်အကလူး တ ဂၤဆၢထၢဉ်လၢအဃၢၤ
ဒီးကစၢ်အ လၢအကလိၤ, ကပီၤထိဉ်က ပ္ပ်ၢ်က ပ္ပ်ၤအိဉ် ဝံးတရုံးအိၤသ
၁၀ တးဒီး,အသ့ဉ်ဟ့ၤအသးဖ့ဝဲ ဒဉ်ဒ်ဉ်မးလိၤ။ ။ဒီးကလူးစံးဘဉ်
အိၤ,ဟ့ၤတ ဝ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကွ်ၢ်ကွ်ၢ်,ယစံးဘဉ်ဝဲကဉ်သ့လၢတၢ်သး
၁၁ ခ့ဖးဒ်ဉ်အကစ်ဉ်လၢအကဝဲလၢပှၤကညီခဲလၢဉ်အဂိ်ၢ်လိၤ။– အဂ့ၢ်ဒ
အံၤ,အအံၤတနံၤအံၤ,ပှၤလၢအအှဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ်ကွၢ် တၢ်တ ဂၤနှ့ဉ်,အိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်
လံဝဲလၢသ့ဂိ်ၢ် လၢစီၤဒၤဝံးအ ဝ့ၢ်ပ္ပၤလံ။ အဝဲနှ့ဉ်, ခ့ၢ်ဃရံးကစၢ်လိၤ။–
၁၂ ဒီးအပနှ့ဉ်လၢသ့ဂိ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်အအံၤ,သ့ကထံဉ်ဖိသဉ်ဘဉ်ဘိဉ်ဘံၤဃဉ်အသး
လၢတၢ်ကံၤညဉ်ဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢဂိၤဖံးအိဉ်တၢ်အလိ်ၢ်လိၤ။

၁၃ ဒီးမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်သ့းမ့ၢ်အဂိ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်အိဉ် ထိဉ်တကိ်ၢ် ခါလၢကလူးအသိးဒီးသး

ဝိုင်ယွေးဖြီးစံးဝဲ,တော်အ လေးအကပါ၊ မ်အဘာ၏ယွေး လောတော်ကိကတော်တ
ကွ,်။တော်အမှာ်အိုင်ထိုင်လော ဟိုင်ခိုင်ချာ, ဖြီးတော်ဘာ်အသးလောပှေးကညြီ
လိုး။

၁၅ ဖြီးတော်မေးအသးလော ကလူးကွေးထိုင်ကွေးလောအ အိုင်ဆူ မှုခိုင်ဖြီးပှေ
ကွော်သိး တဖာ်စံးလိုာ်အသး, လဲးသကိး ဆူဘွေးသလှုာ် ဃှုာ်,ဖြီးကွော်သ
ကိးတော်အံ့၊လောကစော်ဘိးဘာ်သှုာ်ညြါပှေးတကွ,်။

၁၆ ဖြီးလဲးဝဲချသဒ်းဖြီး ထံုာ်ဘာ်ခြိုာ်မေးရုံ,ဖြီးစီး ယိုးသး, ဖြီးဖိသာ်အိုင်
၁၇ လောဂိုးဖ်ံးအိုင်တော် အလိုာ်လိုး။–ထံုာ်တော်ဖြီး,တော်လော တော်စံးဘာ်တဲဘာ်
အိုးလောဖိသာ်အဂ့,်အပိုာ်နှုာ်,ဘိးဘာ်သှုာ်ညြါပှေး အိုင် ဝဲသကုးဆးဒး
၁၈ လိုး။–ဖြီးကယ်ာ်ပှေးလောအနော် ဟူဝဲတဖာ်ကမောက မာ်လော ပှေးကွော် သိစံး
ဘာ်တဲဘာ်တော်လောအိုးအဃိလိုး။

၁၉ ဖြီးတော် တဖာ်နှုာ် ခြိုာ်မေးရုံတိုာ်နှုာ်ဝဲ, ဖြီးဆိကမိုာ်ဝဲလောအသးခဲလောာ်
လိုး။

၂၀ ဖြီးပှေးကွော်သိတ ဖာ်နှုာ်, စံးထိုာ် ပတြှေး,ဖြီးသး ဝံုာ်ထိုာ်ယွေးလောအ
နော်ဟူတော်,ဖြီးထံုာ်ဘာ်တော်ခဲလောာ်အဃိ, ဒ်တော်စံးပာ်အိုးအသိးဖြီး,ကွေ
၂၁ ကွေးဝဲလိုး။–ဖြီးဃိးနုံး ပှဲးထိုာ်လောဖိသာ်ကဘာ်တော်ကူးတရုံး, ဖြီးယူော် ဝဲ
အမုံးလောယှုာ်ရှုး ဒ်ကလူး ယူော်ပာ်ဝဲလောအတချုး အိုာ်ထိုာ်ဒ်းဘာ်လော
ဟောဖေပူးအသိးနှုာ်လိုး။

၂၂ ဖြီးတူးအသ့ စိမှော်နုံးတဖာ်ပှဲးထိုာ်ဒ်စီးမိုးရှုအလူော်အလော်အသိးနှုာ်,
အဝဲသှုာ် လဲးစိာ်အိုး ဆူယ ရှုးရှုလှုာ်ဒ်းသိး အကပာ်အိုး လောကစော်အ
ခဲာ်ညြါ(ဒ်တော်ကွဲးအသးလောကစော်အတော်သိုာ်တော်သိအပူးအသိးလောက
ယော်ပိုာ်ချါ လောအအိုးထိုာ်ဒေ အလိုာ်တဂေးလော်လော်ကဘာ်တော် ကိုး အိုး
လော တော် စီ ဆုံ လော က စော် အ ဂိုာ်) ဖြီးလူော်ထိုာ် တော်ဒ်တော်စံး ဝဲလောက
စော်အတော်သိုာ်တော်သိအပူးအသိး နှုာ်,ထိုာ် လွှော်ခံ ဘှုာ်, မ့ော်တမ့ော်ဘာ်ဖြီး,
ကာ်ကှုာ်ဖြိခံဘှုာ်လိုး။

၂၃ ဖြီးကွော်ကွော်,ပှေးကိုးဝဲအမုံးလောစီး စူးမ့ော် အိုာ်တဂေးအိုာ်ဝဲ လောယ ရှု
ရှုလှုာ်အပူးလိုး။ ဖြီးတော်လောပှေးတဂေးနှုာ်, မ့ော်ပှေးအတိအလိုး,ဖြီးအယူး
အယိုာ်ယွေး,ဖြီးကွော်လော်ဝဲလောပှေးအံုာ်စရှုလးဖိ အတော် မေးမှာ်အိုးအကျ,
၂၆ ဖြီး သးစီဆုံအိုာ် လောအ လိုးလိုး။–ဖြီးသးစီဆုံဒုး ခဲုာ်အိုးလောအတချုး
၂၇ ထံုာ်ဒ်းဘာ်တော်သံ်ဘာ်ဖြီး,ကထံုာ်ဘာ်ကစော်အဃရုံးလိုး။ ။ဖြီးသး
အိုာ်လောအ လိုးဖြီး, လဲးဝဲ ဆူတော်လူော်အ ဟံုာ်ပူး, ဖြီးဖိသာ် အမိုာ်အပော်
နှုာ်,ဒ်းသိးအကမေးဝဲလော အဃိန်တော် သိုာ်တော်သိအလူော်အလော်အိုာ်ဝဲအ

သိးဒိး, လဲးနူဉ်ဝဲ,ဒိးအတၢ်ဟံး ဃီး အီး လၢအစုဒိးစံး ထိဉ်ထိဉ်ပတြၢၤ
ယွၢဒိးစံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဏ,ဒ်နုက လုၢ်နုက ထါအသိးနှဉ်, ခဲကနံဉ်အံၤဟျၢ်နုခ့နု
၃၀ ပှၢအံၤမုဉ်မုဉ်တက့ၢ်။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ယမၵ်ထံဉ်ဘဉ်လံနုတၢ်အှဉ်ကွၢ်ခိဉ်
၃၁ ကွၢ်လၢနု ကတိၤအီၤလၢပှၢ ခဲလၢဉ် အခဲဉ်ညါ, –တၢ်ကဒိၤတဖျၢဉ်လၢ
အကဒိၤထိဉ်ဝဲ လၢပှၢကလုၢ်အဂၢ တဖဉ်အဂိၢ်, ဒိးနုခ့နုပှၢ,ပှၢအံၤစ့ရ
လးဖိအလၢအကဒိၤလံလိၤ။

၃၂ မ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢအကတိၤဝဲလၢ အဂ့ၢ်ဒိး,အမိၢ်,ဒိးစိၤယိၤ သးပဉ်အသး
ကမၢကမဉ်လိၤ။

၃၃ ဒိးစိၤစ့ၢ်ဒ့းအိၢ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၢ်အီၤ,ဒိးစံးဘဉ်အမိၢ်ခ့ၢ်မၢရံ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ဒ်းသိး
ပှၢကညီအါဂၢအတၢ်ကူဉ်အတၢ် ဖးကအိဉ်ဖျၢ်ဒိး, အဝဲတဂၢအံၤဘဉ်
ပဉ်လိၤအ သးလၢ ပှၢအံဉ်စ့ရ လးဖိ အါဂၢလိၤဃံၤ အလိၢ်, ဒိးဂဲၤဆၢ
ထၢဉ်အလိၢ်,ဒိးပှၢစံးအၢအလိၢ်လိၤ။ ဒိးနုးတဘ့ဉ်ကဆဲး ဖျိုနု သးဒဉ်နဲ
လိၤ။

၃၄ ဒိးပှၢလၢစိၤအၢ ့ၢ်အရှဉ် ကျၢ် စိၤဖ နူၤအ့လးအဖိ မုဉ်ဝံ ခ့ၢ်အဉ်နၤ
အိဉ်တဂၢလိၤ။အဝဲနှဉ်အသး ပှၢ်သစဲးတ့ၢ်ဒိး, လၢအမုဉ်ကခ့ၢ်အလိၢ်
ခံ,အိဉ်ဃုဉ် ဒိးအဝၤနီ့နံဉ်, ဒိးအိဉ်ကမဲကွၤဝဲတုၤအသး ပှၢ်ဃီးဆံလ့ၢ်
နံဉ်ဃဉ်ဃဉ်ဒိးဒုဉ်တၢ် အိဉ်တၢ်အိဒိး ဘါထုကဖဉ်တၢ် ဒိးမၤယွၤအတၢ်
လၢမ့ၢ်နၤဆဲးလၢမ့ၢ် ဆါဒိး, တဟားဖးဘဉ်ဒိး တၢ် လုၢ်အဟံဉ်ပူၤဘဉ်
လိၤ။

၃၀ ဖဲအနှဉ်ရုံဉ်နှဉ်ဟဲနှဉ် ဝဲဒိးစံးထိဉ်ပတြၢၤ ကစၢ်, ဒိးစံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်အမိၢ်လၢပှၢအကွၢ်လၢ် တၢ်အှဉ်ကွၤခိဉ်ကွၤအကျဲလၢယ ရူၤ ့ရ လ့ဉ်
အပူၤခဲလၢဉ်လိၤ။

၃၉ ဒိးမၤဝဲဒ်ကစၢ်အတၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိအ သိး နှဉ်ဒိး, ကွၤကွၤဝဲဆူအဝ့ၢ်
နစၤ့ရး,လၢကၢ်ကၤလံၤလါအ ပူၤလိၤ။

၄၀ ဒိးဖိသဉ်ဒိဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲ,ဒိးအသးဆူဉ်ထိဉ်ဒိး,လၢပ့ၢဝဲဒိးတၢ်ကူဉ်သ့,ဒိး
ယွၤအဘျုးအိဉ်လၢအလိၤလိၤ။

၄၁ ဒိးဘူဉ်လဲၤကပဉ်တၢ်မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒိး, အမိၢ်အ ပၢ်လဲၤဝဲဆူယ ရူၤ ့ရ လ့ဉ်
၄၂ ကိးနံဉ်ဒဲးလိၤ။ ။ဒိးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢအအိဉ်ကၢတဆံခံနံဉ် ဒိး,အဝဲ
သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်,ဒ်တၢ်လၢဘူဉ်အလုၢ်အလၢ် အသိးနှဉ်, လဲၤထိဉ်ဝဲဆူယ ရူၤ
၄၃ ့ရ လ့ဉ်,–ဒိးအမ့ၢ်နံၤလၢဉ် ဒိးပှၢတဖဉ်ကွၤ ကွၤဝဲဒိး, ဖိသဉ်ယ့ဉ် ရ့ဉ်အိဉ်
လိၤတဲဉ်ဝဲလၢယ ရူၤ ့ရ လ့ဉ်,ဒိးစိၤ ယိၤ သးဒိးအမိၢ်တ သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။–
၄၄ ဒိးဆိကမိဉ်ဝဲလၢအတၢ်အိဉ်လၢပှၢဟဲ ကွၤဒိးအီၤ အကျါ ဒိး,ကွၤကွၤဝဲ

တနံးကျဲလိၤ။ ဒီးဃုအိၤသ ပှၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအဘူး အတၢ်ဒီး အတံၤအသကိး
၄၅ အကျါ,– ဒီးတထံဉ်နၢ် ဘဉ်ဝဲ ဘဉ်ဒီး, ကွၤဃုကဒါကွၤဝဲ ဆူယ ရူးရှ
လွဉ်လိၤ။

၄၆ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသး လၢ သၢနံးပူး ကွံဉ်ဒီး, ထံဉ်ကွၤ အိၤအိဉ်လၢတၢ်
လူၢ်အဟံဉ်ပူးဆှဉ်နီးဝဲလၢသရှဉ်သွဉ်တဖဉ်အ သးကၢ်ပူး,ဒီးကနှဉ်အ
၄၇ ကလူၢ်,ဒီးသံကွၢ်အတၢ်လိၤ။–မ့ၢ်အတၢ်ကူဉ်သ့, ဒီးအစံးဆၢတၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤ
နၢ်ဟူၢ်ဝဲတဖဉ်နှဉ် ပဉ်အသးကမၢကမဉ်ခဲလၢဉ်လိၤ။

၄၈ ဒီးတူးအထံဉ်ဝဲဒီး,ကမၢကမဉ်ဝဲ, ဒီးအမိၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ဖိဏၢ,ဘဉ်မ
ရှူးလၢနမးပှၤ၆်အံၤလဲဉ်။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နပၢ်ဒီးယၤ အံၤ,ပသူဉ်အုးပသးအုး
ဒီး,ပဃုလံနၤလံ။

၄၉ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ် အိၤ,ဘဉ် မရှူး လၢသုဃု ယၤလဲဉ်။သုတ သ့ဉ်ညါ
၅၀ ဘဉ်လၢယဘဉ်အိဉ် လၢယပၢ် [အဟံဉ်ပူး] ဘဉ်ဖါ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်က
တိၤလၢအစံးဘဉ်အိၤနှဉ်,အနၢ်တပၢၢ်ဘဉ်လိၤ။

၅၁ ဒီးကွၤကွၤဝဲဒီးအိၤဆူနစၤရှး, ဒီးပဉ်အသးလၢအဖိလဉ်လိၤ။ဒီးတၢ်
၅၂ တဖဉ် နှဉ်, အမိၢ်တိၢ် နှ,ၢ်ဝဲ လၢအသး ခဲလၢဉ်လိၤ။– ဒီးဟ့ဉ်ရှး အနိၢ်
ဖိဉ်ထိဉ်,ဒီးအတၢ်ကူဉ်သ့,ဒီးအတၢ်လၢအဘဉ်ပှၤကညိအသးဒီးယွၤအ
သးလၢအိၤနှဉ်, [အါထိဉ်ဝဲ]လိၤ။

၃

၁ ဒီးလၢတဆံယၢ်နံဉ်အပူးလၢစိၤကဲ စၢ်တံၤဘ့ၤရံအိဉ်ရှၢ်နှဉ်,စိၤဖိဉ်
တံပံၤလးမ့ၢ်ကိၢ် ယူဒၤအပဖိဉ်ဖးဖိဉ်, ဒီးစိၤဟ့ဉ်ရိ၆် မ့ၢ်ကၤလံၤလါအပ
ဖိဉ်ဖးဖိဉ်, ဒီးအဒ်ပှၢ်ဝဲၢ်စိၤဖံးလံၤပူးမ့ၢ်ကိၢ်ယတူဉ်,ဒီးကိၢ်ကြ့ဃိၤနံတံၤ
အပဖိဉ်ဖးဖိဉ်,ဒီးစိၤလူးစၤနံမ့ၢ်အဘ့ၤလ့ဉ်အပဖိဉ်ဖးဖိဉ်,ဒီးစိၤအဉ်နှဉ်,
ဒီးစိၤကဲယၤဖၤမ့ၢ်ပှၤလူၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်ဒီး,ယွၤအကလူၢ်ဘဉ်စိၤစဃၤရံအ
၃ ဖိ၆ါစိၤယိၤဟဉ်လၢပှၢ်လၢ်ကျါလိၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်ဘျၢလၢအဘဉ်ဃး
ဒီးတၢ်ဗိၢ်ယၢ်လိၤ ကွၤသးလၢတၢ်ဟ့ၢ် တၢ်ဒဲးဘးအဝ့ၢ်နှဉ်, စိၤယိၤဟဉ်
၄ လဲၤစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤလၢယၢ်ဒ့ဉ်အနံၤလၢထဉ်လၢခံ,–ဒ်တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢ
လံဉ်ဝံစိၤယ ရှါယၤအ ကလူၢ်အသိး နှဉ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, တၢ် အ က လူၢ် သိဉ်
လၢ ပှၢ် လၢ် ကျါ ဒီး ခံး ဝဲ, မၤ ကွၤ က စၢ် အ ကျဲ တ ကွ့ၢ်။ အ ကျဲ
၅ အ က ပူး နှဉ်, မၤ စၢ် ဆၢ အိၤ တ ကွ့ၢ်။– က ယဲၢ် က စၢ် က ဆူး
တ ပူး လၢ် လၢ် နှဉ်, ကဟ့ၤ ထိဉ် ဒီးက ယဲၢ် ကစၢ် ကလိ, ဒီး တၢ်
ထိဉ် ဒီ တ ဖျၢဉ် လၢ် လၢ် နှဉ်, ကဘဉ် လိၤ ပၢၤ ဝဲ, ဒီး တၢ်အ ကွ့ဉ် တ
ဖဉ် နှဉ်, ကဘဉ် မၤ လိၤ ထိဉ် ကွၤ အ သး, ဒီး ကျဲ လၢ အ ထိဉ် ခ

လိုး နှုတ် တ ဖဉ် နှဉ်, ကတဉ် ဃူ လိတ် အ သး, ဒိုးက ယဲ့ါ် တ၊် ညှဉ် ခဲ
လာ၁် နှဉ်, ကထံဉ် ဘဉ် ယွ၊ အ တ၊် အှုဉ် ကှ၊ ခိဉ် ကှ၊ လိ၊။

၇ အနှဉ်ဒိုး စံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်လာအဟဲ့ဆူအအိဉ်ဒံးသိုးအကဒိုး
ဘျာဘဉ်အသးလာအစုပှ၊နှဉ် ဂှ၊်အာ၊အစာ၊အသ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ဇေ၊,တ၊်သးဒိုဉ်
လာအကဟဲ့နှဉ်, မ့ှ၊်မတ၊ သိဉ်ကှ၊သုလာ သုဃ့ှ၊်စံဉ်အိ၊ တဂ၊လဲ့ဉ်။–
၈ တ၊်သဉ်ဂ့၊ဒိုးတ၊်ပိ၊် လ၊်လိ၊ကှ၊သးနှဉ်, သဉ်ထိဉ်တကှ၊်။ ဒိုးသုတစံး
လိ၊သုသးလာစီ၊အ၊ဘြ၊ဟဉ်မ့ှ၊်ပဝ၊်လိ၊နှဉ်တဂ့၊။မ့ှ၊်အဂ့ှ၊်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,ယ
စံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်သုလာယွ၊မ၊လာ၊်အံ၊ကဲ့ထိဉ်လာစီ၊ အ၊ဘြ၊ ဟဉ်အဖိ
၉ သ့ှလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးခဲ့ကနုံဉ်အံ၊ဒဉ်လဲ့ဉ်,ကျွ၊ဘဉ်တ၊်ပဉ်လိ၊အခိ၊လာသ့ဉ်
ခိဉ်ထံးလံ။မ၊သးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုးကယဲ့ါ်သ့ဉ်လာ အတသဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလာ အဂ့၊တ
ထူဉ်လ၊်လ၊်နှဉ်,တဉ်ကူ၊ဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်,ဒိုးတဉ်ဖ၊လိ၊ကွံ၊ဉ်ဝဲဆူမ့ဉ်အှုပှ၊လိ၊။
၁၀ ဒိုးပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်သံကွ၊်အိ၊ ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,မ့ှ၊်မ့ှ၊်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး, ပကမ၊ပဝဲဒ်လဲ့ဉ်။–ဒိုး
အတ၊်ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊, ပှ၊လာအဆ့ှအိဉ်ဝဲခံဘ့ှဉ်နှဉ်,မ်အ
နိ၊ဖးဟ့ှဉ်ပှ၊လာအဆ့ှတအိဉ်ဘဉ်တကှ၊်။ ဒိုးပှ၊လာအတ၊်အိဉ်အိဉ်နှဉ်,
စ်အမ၊ဒ်နှဉ် သိုးတကှ၊်။
၁၂ ဒိုးပှ၊လာအဃ့ှသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ဒံးသိုးအကဒိုးဘျာ ဘဉ်အသးဒိုး,ဟဲ့ဝ
၁၃ ဆူအအိဉ်ဒိုးစ်ံးဘဉ်အိ၊,သရဉ်ဇေ၊,ပကမ၊ပဝဲဒ်လဲ့ဉ်။– ဒိုးအတ၊်စ်ံးဘဉ်
အိ၊,တ၊်လာတ၊်မ၊လိ၊်သုနှဉ်,သုတဟံ့းနှ၊်အါနှ၊်အနှဉ်တဂ့၊။
၁၄ ဒိုးပှ၊သုးဖိတဖဉ် သံကွ၊်အိ၊ ဒိုးစ်ံးဝဲ,ဒိုးပဝဲဒဉ်အံ၊,ပကမ၊ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်။
ဒိုးအတ၊်စ်ံး ဘဉ်အိ၊, သုတမ၊တ ဗ့ှ၊ဉ်တပ့ှ၊ တ၊်တဂ့၊။ သုတ အိဉ်က
ဘ့ှုံးအိဉ်ကဘ့ှဉ် တ၊်တဂ့၊။ ဒိုးဖဲသု နှ၊်ဘဉ်သုဘ့ှုံးသုလဲ့နှဉ်,သ့ှဉ်မ်ံသးမ်ံ
တကှ၊်။
၁၅ ဒိုးပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်ကွ၊် လ၊်တ၊်အကဲ့, ဒိုးလာ စီ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ်အဂ့ှ၊်နှဉ် ဖဲ့ပှ၊ခဲ
၁၆ လာ၁်ဆိကမိဉ်လာအသးလာအမ့ှ၊်ဃရုံး, စာမ့ှ၊်ဃရုံး လဲ့ဉ်နှဉ်,–စီ၊ယိ၊
ဟဉ်ကတိ၊ ဆ၊ပှ၊ ခဲလာ၁်ဒိုးစ်ံးဝဲ, တ၊်လာယ၊အံ၊, ယ ဘျာသုလာထံ
ဈ့ှ၊ိလိ၊။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး ပှ၊ဟဲ့ဝဲတဂ၊သ့ှ၊်ယ၊တကှ၊်လိ၊။ဖဲ့ယ ဃ့ှဉ်လိ၊
အခိဉ်ဖ်ံးဟ့ှ၊်နှဉ်,ယတဂ့၊ တဘဉ်ဘဉ်။ အဝဲနှဉ်ကဘျာသု လ၊သးစ်ဆ့ှ,
၁၇ ဒိုးမ့ှဉ်အှုလိ၊။– အကိ၊်လဲ့ါ်အိဉ် လ၊အစုပှ၊,ဒိုးကဝ်ါ်က ဆ့ှိထိဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်အ
ဘုဒိုးကဂ၊်ဖ့ှဉ်ကှ၊ ဘုလ၊အဖိပှ၊,စ့ှ၊်လ၊်ဒ၊ေ၊ဒ်ံးဒ၊ေ၊နှဉ်,ကဆူ၊ထိဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်
၁၈ ဝဲလ၊မ့ှဉ်အှုလိ၊ပ်ံ၊ဉ်တသ့ှ၊ဘဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးထိဉ်ဟူ၊ထိဉ်ဝဲ၊တ၊်
ဆူအဂ့၊အဂ၊အ၊ဘိ, ဒိုးစ်ံဉ်တဲ့၊ တဲ့လိ၊ တ၊်သးခ့ှအကနှ်ိဉ်လ၊ပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်
လိ၊။

၁၉ ဒီးပဒိုင်ဖးဒိုင်စီးတွေးရိုင်ဘုင်သိုင်ဃိုင် လာအိုးလာအဒိပ္ပါ်ဝါ် (စီးဖ်
လီးပ္ပူ)အမါနှိ်ါ်ဟွေးရိုးဒ်အဂ္ဂါ်, ဒီးကယ်ါ် တါ်အာလာစီး ဟွေးရိုင်မေးဝဲခ
လာ်အဂ္ဂါ်ဒီး, မားအါ ထိုင်တါ်အံ်ား, လာကယ်ါ် တါ်အဖိခ်ုင်,ဒီးဒုးဃာ်
စီးထိုးဟုင်လာဃိ်ပ္ပူးလီး။

၂၀ ဒီးတါ်မားအသးလာ်ပ္ပး ဂ်ါ်မှ်ါ်ခဲလာ်ဒီးဘ္ပါ်အသးဒီး,ယ့ုင်ရ္ကူးဒီးဘ္ပါ
ခ္ဂ်ါ်ကိ်ုးအသး, ဒီးတါ်ထုကဖ,ုင် တါ်အဖ,ါမှ်ါ်နှ,ုင်, မ္ပခ်ုင်ဒိ်ုးထိ,ုင်အသး,-
၂၁ ဒီးသးဒ်ုဆ့ုံအိ,ုင်ဖ္ပါ်ထိ,ုင်နှ်ါ်ခ်ုဒီ်ုးဟဲ ခ်ီ်ါ်လီ,ါလာအလီ,ါ်ဒ်ကးကဂ္ဂ်ုင်အသိ,ုးနှ,ုင်
လီ,ါ။ ဒီ်ုးတါ် ကလ,ှ,ါ်သိ,ုင်လီ,ါ-လာမ္ပခ်ုင်ဒီ်ုးခ်ုံ,ုဝဲ, နဲ ဒ,ုင် အံ်ား, နှ မ့ှ,ါ် ယ ဖိ
ခ္ဂါ် လာ ယ အဲ,ုင် နှ,ား, ဒီ်ုး ဘ,ုင် ယ သ,ုး လာ နှ,ား လီ,ား။

၂၃ ဒီ်ုးယ့ုင်ရ္ကူ,ုးအကစ,ါ် ပ္ပါ်ဒ,ုင်ဝဲအသ,ုး ကိ,ုင်ကာ အနှ,ုင် သ,ုးဆ,ုံ ဃ,ုင်ဃ,ုင်,
ဒီ်ုးပ္ပ,ုးဆိ,ုကမ,ုင်ဝဲ လာအမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား ယီ,ါသ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ား ယီ,ါသ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားဟ့ှ,ုးလ,ုံအ
၂၄ ဖ,ိ,-စီ,ားဟ့ှ,ုးလ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမ,ုးသ,ုးအဖ,ိ, စီ,ားမ,ုးသ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားလ့ှ,ုးဝ,ုံအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားလ့ှ,ုးဝ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်
စီ,ားမ့ှ,ုးလ,ုးဃ,ုံအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမ့ှ,ုးလ,ုးဃ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယ,ုင်ခ,ုါ်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယ,ုင်ခ,ုါ်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုး
၂၅ အဖ,ိ,-စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမ,ုးတ,ါ သ,ုံအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမ,ုးတ,ါ သ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားအမိ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,
စီ,ားအမိ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား နှ,ုအ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားနှ, အ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားခ,ုးခ,ုလ,ုံအဖ,ိ, စီ,ားခ,ုးခ,ုလ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်
၂၆ စီ,ားနှ,ားကဲအဖ,ိ,- စီ,ားနှ,ားကဲ မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမအါ သ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမအါ သ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမ,ုးတ,ါ
သ,ုံအဖ,ိ, စီ,ားမ,ုးတ,ါသ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား ခ,ုးမ,ုးအ,ုံ်အဖ,ိ, စီ,ားခ,ုးမ,ုး အ,ုံ်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုးအ
၂၇ ဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယ,ုဒ,ါအဖ,ိ,-စီ,ားယ,ုဒ,ါ မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါအ,ုင်နှ,ုင်အ,ုဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယီ,ါ
အ,ုင် နှ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားခ,ုါ,စ,ါအဖ,ိ, စီ,ားခ,ုါ,စ,ါမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားခ ရ,ုါ,တ,ါ,ဘ,ုးလ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားခ ရ,ုါ,
တ,ါ,ဘ,ုးလ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားရ,ုါ,လတ,ုံ,ဘ,ုလ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားရ,ုါ,လတ,ုံ,ဘ,ုလ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားနှ,ုါ,ရ,ုံ
၂၀ အဖ,ိ,-စီ,ားနှ,ုါ,ရ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား မ,ုးလ,ုးဃ,ုံအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမ,ုး လ,ုးဃ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားအ,ုးဒ,ုံ အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားအ,ုး
ဒ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားကိ,ုဂ,ုံ,ုအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားကိ,ုဂ, ခ,ုဂ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားဘ,ုးလ,ုမ,ါ,ား ဒ,ုဂ,ုံအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားဘ,ုးလ,ုမ,ါ,ား
၂၉ ဒ,ုဂ,ုံမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားခ,ုါ်အဖ,ိ,- စီ,ားခ,ုါ် မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါခ,ုအဖ,ိ, စီ,ားယီ,ါ ခ,ုမ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားအလ,ုံ,ား,ုခ,ုခ,ုါ်အဖ,ိ, စီ,ားအလ,ုံ,ား,ုခ,ုခ,ုါ်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါရ,ုဂ,ုံ,ုအဖ,ိ,စီ,ား ယီ,ါရ,ုဂ,ုံ,ုမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမ,ုး သ,ုးအ
၃၀ ဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမ,ုးသ,ုး မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား လ,ုးဝ,ုံ အဖ,ိ,- စီ,ားလ,ုးဝ,ုံ မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားခ,ုံ,ုး မ,ုဂ,ုံ,ုအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားခ,ုံ,ုးမ,ုဂ,ုံ,ု မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယ,ုဒ,ါအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယ,ုဒ,ါ မ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယီ,ါသ,ုး မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားယီ,ါ
နှ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားယီ,ါ နှ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားခ,ုး လ,ုယ,ါ,ကဲ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားခ,ုးလ,ုတ,ါ,ကဲ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား
၃၁ မ,ုးလ,ုးအဖ,ိ,- စီ,ားမ,ုးလ,ုး မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမအံ်နှ,ုင်အဖ,ိ, စီ,ားမအံ်နှ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားမ,ုးတ,ါ,သ,ါ
၃၂ အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားမ,ုး တ,ါ,သ,ါမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား နှ,ုသ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားနှ,ုသ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားဒ,ုဝ,ုံ,ုးအဖ,ိ,-စီ,ား
ဒ,ုဝ,ုံ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား ယ,ုံ,ုး ရ,ုါ,အဖ,ိ, စီ,ားယ,ုံ,ုး ရ,ုါ, မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား ဇ,ုါ,ဘ,ုး အဖ,ိ, စီ,ားဇ,ုါ,ဘ,ုး မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ား
ဘ,ုါ,ဇ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားဘ,ုါ, ဇ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ် စီ,ားစ,ုါ,လ,ုမ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားစ,ုါ, လ,ုမ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားနှ,ုးရ,ုင်အ
၃၃ ဖ,ိ,-စီ,ားနှ,ုးရ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားဇ,ုးမ,ုံ,ုးနှ,ုဒ,ုးအဖ,ိ,စီ,ားဇ,ုး မ,ုံ,ုးနှ,ုဒ,ုးမ့ှ,ါ်စီ,ားရ,ုင်အဖ,ိ,စီ,ားရ,ုင်မ့ှ,ါ်

စီးဃုံ၊ ဓရိုင်အဖိ, စီးဃုံ၊ဓရိုင် မှ၊်စီးဖုံ၊ ရုံးအဖိ, စီးဖုံးရုံး မှ၊်ခြံ၊ယူ
၃၄ ဒ၊အဖိ,– စီး ယူဒ၊မှ၊်စီး ယံ၊ကိုင် အဖိ, စီးယ၊ ကိုင်မှ၊်စီး အံ၊ခဲ့အ
ဖိ,စီးအံ၊ခဲ့မှ၊် စီးအ၊ ဗြု၊ဟဉ်အဖိ, စီး ဘ၊ဗြဉ်ဟဉ်မှ၊်စီးသ့ရ၊အ
၃၅ ဖိ, စီးသ့ ရ၊မှ၊် စီး နှ၊ ယိ၊်အဖိ,– စီးနှ၊ယိ၊်မှ၊်စီး၊ဓ ရှုင်အဖိ,စီး၊ဓ ရှုင်
မှ၊်စီး ရှု၊အဖိ, စီး ရှု၊မှ၊်စီး၊ပှ၊ လ့ုံး အဖိ, စီး၊ပှ၊ လ့ုံးမှ၊်စီး၊ဇ၊ဘ့၊်အဖိ,
၃၆ စီး၊ဇ၊ဘ့၊်မှ၊်စီး၊ခ့၊ လ၊ိအဖိ,– စီး၊ခ့၊လ၊ိမှ၊်စီး ကဲ့၊နှဉ် အဖိ,စီးကဲ့၊နှဉ်
မှ၊်စီးအ၊်ဖုံးရှုံးအဖိ,စီးအ၊်ဖုံး ရှုံးမှ၊်စီး၊ရှဉ်အဖိ,စီး၊ရှဉ်မှ၊်စီး၊နိုအ၊အ
၃၇ ဖိ,စီး၊နိ အ၊မှ၊် စီး၊လ့၊မ့ုံးအဖိ,– စီး လ့၊မ့ုံးမှ၊်စီး၊မသူ၊ရှု၊လ၊အဖိ,စီး
ဖသူ၊ရှု၊လ၊မှ၊်စီး၊ဃနိုင်အဖိ,စီး၊ဃနိုင်မှ၊်စီး ယ၊ရှုအဖိ,စီး၊ယ၊ရှုမှ၊်
၃၈ စီး၊မ၊ဟလ၊ လ့ုံးအဖိ, စီး၊မ၊ဟလ၊ လ့ုံးမှ၊်စီး၊ကဲ့၊နှဉ်အဖိ,– စီး
ကဲ့၊နှဉ်မှ၊်စီး၊ အနိုဉ်အ ဖိ, စီး၊အ နိုဉ်မှ၊်စီး၊ရှ၊သ့ အဖိ,စီး၊ရှ၊သ့ မှ၊်စီး
အဉ်ဒဉ်အဖိ,စီး၊အဉ်ဒဉ်မှ၊် ယ့ု၊ အဖိလိ၊။

၄

၁ ဒီးယ့ုဉ် ရှုံးလ၊ပ့ု၊ဝဒီးသ့ီ၊ခ့ဒီး,ကဲ့၊ကဲ့၊ဝ လ၊ယ၊် ဒ့ဉ်ဒီးသ့ီ၊လ၊
ဆ့၊အီ၊ဆူပ့၊် လ၊်ကျ၊ခြီး ဘဉ်တ၊်လ့ ပစ်လ၊မှဉ်ကီ၊ လံ၊်အနုံ၊လ့ုံ၊် ဆံ
လိ၊။ဒီးလ၊အနုံ၊အသိန့ဉ်, တအိုဉ်ဘဉ်တ၊်နိ တမံ၊ ဘဉ်။ဒီးဘဉ်အက
တ၊်အလိ၊်ခံဒီး,တ၊်သဉ်ဝံ၊အသ့ီ၊လိ၊။
၂ ဒီးမှဉ်ကီ၊လံ၊်စံ့ီ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,နမ့ုမှ၊်ယ့ု၊အဖိ၌ခြီးစံ့ီ၊ဘဉ်လ၊်တဖ့ျ၊ဉ်
၄ အံ၊,ဒ်ီ၊သိ့ီ၊အကကဲ့ထိုဉ်လ၊ကိုဉ်တ,ကဲ့၊်။–ဒီးယ့ုဉ် ရှုံ့ကတီ၊ဆ၊အီ၊ဒီ့ီ
စံ့ီ၊ဝ, တ၊်ကျ့ီ၊အသ့ီ၊လ၊ပ့ု၊ ကညီအံ၊တမှ၊်ဘဉ် အမ့ူထဲ ကိုဉ်တမံ၊ဒီ၊
ဘဉ်။မှ၊်လ၊ကယ်၊်ယ့ု၊အတ၊်တမံ၊လ၎်လ၊်လိ၊။
၅ ဒီးမှဉ်ကီ၊လံ၊်ဆ့၊ထိုဉ်အီ၊ဆူ ကစ၊်ထိ တဖ့ျ၊ဉ်အအိုဉ်ဒီ့ီ၊တစ်ီ၊ဖိအ
၆ တီ၊်ပ့ု၊နှ့ဉ်,ဒ့ုံ့ီ၊နဲ့ဉ်အီ၊လ၊ကယ်၊် ဘိမှ၊် အိုဉ်လ၊ဟိုဉ်ခ့ဉ်ဘ့ျ၊လိ၊။–ဒီ့ီ၊မှဉ်
ကီ၊လံ၊်စံ့ီ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,ကယ်၊်တ၊်အ၀ိအကခီ၊အံ၊,ဒီ့ီ၊အလ၊အကပိ၊နှ့ဉ်,
ယကဟ့ဉ် နှ၊လိ၊။ အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊, တ၊်ဟ့ဉ်လိ၊လံ့ုလ၊ယ့ုစ့ုပ့ု၊, ဒီ့ီ၊ဖဲ့ဒဉ်ပ့ု၊
၇ လ၊တ၊်ခ်ိုဉ် ဟ့ဉ် ယသ့ီ၊လ၊ အီ၊ဒီ့ီ,ယဟ့ဉ်ယဲ့ဒဉ်လိ၊။– မ၊အသ့ီ၊ဒ်နှ့ဉ်
၈ ဒီ့ီ၊နမ့ု၊်တီ၊လိ၊ လ၊ယ ဖဲ့ဉ်ညြ၊ခြီ့ီ,ကကဲ့လ၊နဝ်ခဲ့လ၊ဒ်လိ၊။ ။ဒီ့ီ၊ယ့ုဉ်
ရှုံ့ကတီ၊ဆ၊အီ၊ဒီ့ီ၊စံ့ီ၊ဝ,(ဟ့ီ၊ကွ်ုံ်ဆ့ုယလိ၊်ခံတ,ကဲ့၊်, မှ၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်,)
တ၊်ကျ့ီ၊အသ့ီ၊, ယ့ု၊, နှ က စ၊် နှ့ဉ်, နှ ဘဉ် တီ၊ လိ၊ ဘ၊ ထိုဉ် အီ၊, ဒီ့ီ
နှ က ဘဉ် မ၊ ထဲ အ တ၊် ဒီ၊ လိ၊။
၉ ဒီ့ီ၊အတ၊်လဲ၊ဆ့၊ထိုဉ်အီ၊ဆူယ ရှု၊ရှ လ့ုဉ်အပ့ု၊ ဒီ့ီ၊ပ၁်ထိုဉ်အီ၊လ၊
တ၊်လ့ု၊်ဟံ့ဉ်အခ်ိုဉ်ခ်ိုဉ်ဒီ့ီ၊စံ့ီ၊ဘဉ်အီ၊,နမ့ုမှ၊်ယ့ု၊အဖိ၌ခြီ့ီ,တ့ု၊်လိ၊ကွ်ုံ်

နသးလၢအအံၤဆူကိၣ်လၣ်ဒ့တက့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တၢ်ကွဲးအသးလၢ
တၢ် က မၢ လိၣ် အ က လူး တ ဖဉ် လၢ နဂ့ၢ် ဒီး သိး အ တၢ်က အံး
ကၢ ကွၢ် ကၢ နၢ, ဒီး ဒီး သိး အ တၢ် က ဟံး ကၢ စိၣ် ကၢ နၢ လၢ
အ စု လိၤ , ဒီး သိး နဒ်ဉ် သု တ ဘဉ် ဒ် ဘဉ် ထံး လၢ လၢ်ၢ် တ ဂ့ၢ
၈၂ လိၤ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့းကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤလၢတၢ်စံးဝဲ,ယ့ၢ,
၁၃ နဒ် ကစၢ် နှ,ဉ်, သု တ လ့ ပ စ် အိၤ တ ဂ့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးမ့ဉ်ကိၤလံၢ်လ့
ပစ်တၢ်လၢ်ခဲလၢ်ဒီး,ဟးဖးဝဲဒီးအိၤတစ်ၢ်လိၤ။
၁၄ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့းကၢ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၢ်ဆူ ကၢလံၤလါ အိဉ်ဝဲဒီးသး အစ်အကမ်ၤလၢအ
လိၤ,ဒီးအကစ်ဉ်ဟ့ူထိသါလိၤလၢအဂ့ၢ်အပ်ၢ်ဒ်ကိ်ၢ်ညါလိၤ။
၁၅ ဒီးသိဉ်ကၢ့ၢ်သိကၢ့ၢ်တၢ်လၢ အဘ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပ့ၢ်ဒီး, ပ့ၢ်စံးထိဉ်ပတြၢ်ၢ်အိၤ
ခဲလၢ်လိၤ။
၁၆ ဒီးကၢ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၢ်ဝဲ့ဆူန စၢရ့းလၢအ ဒ်ဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲ လၢအ ပ့ၢ,ဒီး ဒ်အလ့ၢ်အ
လၢ်ဒဉ်အိၤအသိးနှ,ဉ်,ဘဉ်အိဉ်ဘ့ံးအနံၤဒီး,လဲၤနှ,ဉ် ဝဲလၢဘ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပ့ၢ ,
၁၇ ဒီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဝဲဒီးသိးအကဖးတၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ဉ်အိၤလၢ
ဝ်ဒီၤယ ရ့ၢ်ယၤအလံ်ၣ်လိၤ။ဒီး သလ,ဉ်ထိဉ်လံ်ၣ်ဒီး,ထံဉ်နှ,ၢ်ဝဲအလ်ၢ်ဖဲတၢ်
၁၈ ကွဲးဝဲ,– ကစၢ် အ သး အိဉ် လၢ ယ လိၤ လိၤ။ မၤ အ သး ဒ် နှ,ဉ် ဒီး
ဖ့ၢ် လံ ယၤ ဒီး သိး ယ က စံးဘဉ် တဲ ဘဉ် တၢ် သး ခ အ ကစ်ဉ်
လၢ ပ့ၢ ဖ့ဉ် ဖ ယ်ၣ် ဖလိၤ။ မၤ လိၤ နှ,ၢ် ယၤ ((ဒီး သိး ယက မၤ ဘ့ၢ် ပ့ၢ
အသ,ဉ် ကၢ် အ သး လိၤ,)) ဒီး သိး ယ က စံးဘဉ် တဲ ဘဉ် တၢ်ထ,ဉ်ဖ့ဲး
လၢ ပ့ၢ အ ဘဉ် တၢ် ဖ်ဉ် ဃ်ၣ်, ဒီး တၢ် ထံ,ဉ် ထိဉ် ကၢ့ၢ လၢ ပ့ၢ ခ်ၣ်
၁၉ ဘ့ဉ်, ဒီး သိး ယ က ပ့ၢ် ပ့ၢ လၢ အ ဘဉ် မၤ အၢ မၤ နး,– ဒီး သိး ယ
က စံးဘဉ် တဲ ဘဉ် နံ,ဉ် လၢ ယ့ၢ ဘဉ် အ သး အ သိး နှ,ဉ် လိၤ။
၂၀ ဒီးထ,ူထိဉ်ကၢ့ၢ်လံ်ၣ်ဒီးဟ့ဉ်လိၤ ဝဲလၢတၢ်အခ့ အပ့ၢ် တဂၤ်ဒီး,ဆ,ဉ်နီ,ၤ
ကၢ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။ဒီးပ့ၢ် အိဉ်လၢ ဘ့ဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပ့ၢ် တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ကွၢ် အိၤလၢ အ ဝ်ၣ်ထံ
ထံဆးဆးခဲလၢ်လိၤ။
၂၁ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤလၢတၢ်ကွဲးအသးအံၤ,လၢထိဉ်ပ့ၢ်ထိ,ဉ်လၢသု
နှ,ၢ်ပ့ၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်မဆါတနံၤအံၤလိၤ။
၂၂ ဒီးပ့ၢ်ခဲ လၢ်အ,ဉ်အ သးလၢအိၤဒီး မ့ၢ်တၢ် ကတိၤ အဂ့ၢ်လၢအဟဲ
ထိဉ်လၢအထးခိဉ်သတးဒီး,ကမၢကမဉ်ဝဲတကူ,ၢ်သ,ဉ်လိၤ။ဒီးစံးဝဲ,အဝဲ
အံၤ,တမ့ၢ်ဘ,ဉ်ခ်ၣ်ယိၤသးအဖ,ဉ်ါတဉ်ဧ,ါ။
၂၃ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,မ့ၢ်မးသုကစံးယၤ လၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအံၤ,သ
ရ,ဉ်တသံ,ဉ်ဧ, မၤဘ့ၢ်လိၤကၢ့ၢ ဒဉ်နသးတက့ၢ်။ ဖဒဉ်ပနှ,ၢ်ဟ့ူ တၢ်မၤအ

သးလၢကပှးရနှိဉ်အပူၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်,မၢစ့ၢ်ကိးဖဲနကြ်ၢ်ပူၤဒဉ်ခဲအံၤတက့ၢ်။
၂၄ ဒိးစံးဝဲ,ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိ တိလၢတၢ်လၢဝံနှဉ်, ပှၤတတူၢ်လိာ်
ဘဉ်အိၤလၢအကြ်ၢ်ပူၤဒဉ်ဝဲနိုတဂၤဘဉ်။
၂၅ ဒိးယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုလၢအမ့ၢ်အဘဉ်,လၢဝံဒိၤအ့ၤလံယၢအနုံၤအ
သိဖဲမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ကးတံာ်ဃာ်အသးသၢနုံဉ်,ဒိးဃုလါ,ဖဲတၢ်သဉ်ဝံၤဖးဒိဉ်အိဉ်
ဒိကြ်ၢ်ညါနှဉ်,မ့ဉ်ကမဲ အိဉ် နာ်သက့အါ ဂၤလၢပှၤအံဉ်စ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်လးဖိအကျါ
တၢ်တမၢလိၤ ဘဉ်စ့ၢ်ၤအ့ၤ လံယၢအခံဆ့ၢ်အအိဉ် နိုတဂၤဘဉ်,မၢလိၤဆ့ၢ်
စၢရ့ၢ်သးဘဉ်ဃးဒိးစံၤဖိဉ်,ဆ့ၢ်ပှၤမ့ဉ်ကမဲတဂၤအအိဉ်လိၤ။ ။
၂၆ ဒိးလၢဝံစ့ၢ်ၤအ့ၤလံၤ၍ါအ စ့ၢ်ၤနှဉ်ပှၤခံတူာ်ဆါအၢ အိဉ်နာ်သက့အါဂၤ
လၢပှၤ အံဉ်စ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်လးဖိအကျါဒိး,တၢ်တမၢကဆ့ၢ် ဘဉ်နိုတဂၤဘဉ်,မၢက
ဆ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဝဲထဲပှၤစ့ၢ်ၤရုံဖိစ့ၢ်ၤနၢမဉ်တဂၤလိၤ။
၂၇ ဒိးပှၤအိဉ်လၢဘ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ဉ် ပူၤနၢ်ဟ့ၢ် တၢ်တ ဖဉ်နှဉ်ဒိး,အသး ဒိဉ်ထိဉ်
၂၈ ပှၤဆၢဉ်ကလာ်ခဲလၢာ်,–ဒိးဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဟ်ထိဉ်ကွံာ်အိၤလၢ၀့ၢ်ပူၤဆ့ၢ်ခ်,
ဒိးဒံးသိးအကတ့ၢ်လိၤဆ့ၢ်ခ်ဉ် အိၤလၢကစၢ်ၢ် လၢအသ့ဉ်အ၀့ၢ်လၢအဖိ
၂၀ ခ်ဉ်အတၢ်လ့ၢ်ထိးဒိး, လဲၤဆ့ၢ်အိၤလိၤ။– ဒိးလဲၤခ်ိတ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢ အသးကံၢ်
ပူၤဒိး,ဟးထိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။
၂၁ ဒိးလဲၤ လိၤဝဲဆ့ၢ်၀့ၢ် ကပှးရနှိဉ် လၢကြ်ၢ် ကၢလံၤ လါ,ဒိး သိဉ်ကၢ့ၤသ
၂၂ ကၢ့ၤအိၤလၢအိဉ်ဘ့ၢ်းအနုံၤ လိၤ။–ဒိးပှၤတဖဉ်ပာ် ထိဉ်အသးကမၢတမဉ်
လၢအတၢ်သိဉ် တၢ် သိအ၀့ၢ်လိၤ။ အ၀့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အကလ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဒိးအစ်အ
ကဒိၤလိၤ။
၂၃ ဒိးလၢဘ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ဉ်ပူၤနှဉ်,ပှၤလၢတၢ်နၢ်ဘဉ်အၢအိဉ်လၢအလိၤအိဉ်ဝဲ
၂၄ တဂၤ,ဒိးကိးပသ့ထိဉ်လၢ အသ်ဉ်ဖးဒိဉ်ဒိးစံးဝဲ,– အ၃ဉ်လါအ၃ဉ်လါ,ပှၤနှ
စၢ၍ုးဖိယ့ဉ် ရ့ုးဇၢ,တၢ်ဘဉ်ဃးဒိးပှၤဒိး နၢလၢမနှုၤ တမံၤလဲဉ်။မ့ၢ်နဟဲ
ဒ်နကမၢ ဟး ဂ်ိၤပှၤအ သိးဇ်ါ။ နမ့ၢ်မ တၤ မတၤ,ယ့ၢ အတၢ် စ်ဆ့ံနှဉ်,
၂၅ ယသ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ ။ဒိးယ့ဉ် ရ့ုးရ့ုအလိၤဒိးစံးဝဲ,အိဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ဒိးဟး
ထိဉ်ကွံာ်လၢအလိၤတက့ၢ်။ဒိးတၢ်နၢ်ဘဟ့ၢ်ဉ် ကွံာ်အိၤဆ့ၢ်တၢ်သးကံၢ်ပူၤ
၂၆ ဒိးတမၢအၢဘဉ် ဝဲဘဉ်ဒိး,ဟးထိဉ်ကွံာ်လၢအလိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒိးပှၤခဲ
လၢာ်ကမၢ ကမဉ်ဝဲဒိး စံးလိာ်အသး ဒိး စံးဝဲ, တၢ်အံၤ, မ့ၢ်တၢ် ကတိၤဒ်
လဲဉ်။အ၀့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မၢ လိာ်တၢ်နၢ်ဘဉ်အၢ လၢအသ့ၤအသ့ဉ်, အစ်အက
၂၇ ဒိၤသတးဒိး,အတၢ်ဟးထိဉ်ကွံာ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒိးအ၀့ၢ်အဗိၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ထိ
သါလိၤလၢကြ်ၢ်ဒိကြ်ၢ်ညါကိးပူၤဒဲးလိၤ။
၂၈ ဒိးဟးထိဉ်ကွံာ် လၢဘ့ၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ဉ် ပူၤဒိးလဲၤ နှာ်ဝဲဆ့ၢ်ၤ ရ့ၢ်မိဉ်အဟံဉ်,ဒိး

ဒီးရှိမိဉ်အမံးပှၢ်ဝိတ် မှဉ်နှဉ်,တၢ် ညဉ်ဂၢ်အိၢ်နးမး ဒီးပှၢ်ဃဉ်ကညးနှၢ်အ
၃၉ ဂၢ်လၢအိၢ်လိၢ်။—ဒီးအတၢ် ဆၢထၢဉ်လၢ အဂီၢ်ထံး ဒီးဒူတၢ်ညဉ်ဂၢ်,ဒီး
အတၢ်ဟး ထိဉ်ကွံဉ်လၢ အလိၢ်လိၢ်။ဒီး ဝဲၢ်ဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဝဲ တကၢ်ၢ် ခါဒီးမၢ
၄၀ အတၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မှၢ်လိၢ်နူဉ်ဒီး,ဖဒဉ်ပှၢ် လၢအဆူအဆါ,
လၢတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါ၆ အံၢ်၆ဉ်နူၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ပှၢ်ဟဲစိဉ်အိၢ်ဆူ အအိဉ်ဒီးပဉ်
ထိဉ်အစုလၢအလိၢ်တ ဂၢ်တ ဂၢ် စုဉ်စုဉ် သတးဒီး, မၢဘျါ ကၢ်အိၢ်လိၢ်။
၄၁ ဒီးတၢ်နှါ ဟးထိဉ်ကွံဉ် လၢပှၢ်အါ ဂၢ်အလိၢ်ဒီးကိး ပသူထိဉ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ
လၢနဲ့ဒဉ်အံၢ်,နမ့ၢ် (ဃရုံး) ယွၢ်အဖိ ခွါလိၢ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ဒူ အလိၢ်ဒီးတဒုး
ကတိၢ်ဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢတၢ်နိုတမံၢ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်၆ဉ်အံၢ်,အဝဲသ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါ
လၢအမ့ၢ်ဃရုံးလိၢ်။
၄၂ ဒီးမှၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,ဟးထိဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲဆူပှၢ်လၢ်ကျါ,ဒီးပှၢ်ဂၢ်မှၢ်ဃုအိၢ်,
ဒီးလဲၢ်ဝဲတုၢ်လၢ အအိဉ်ဒီးတြိ ဃဉ်အိၢ်ဒံးသိး အသုတဟးထိဉ်လၢအ
၄၃ အိဉ်တဂ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢယဘဉ်စံးတဲၢ်တဲလိၢ်စ့ၢ်
ကိးယွၢ်အဘိအမှၢ်အတၢ် သးခု အကစိဉ်လၢဝ့ၢ် အဂုၢ်အဂၢ်အပူၢ်လိၢ်။
အဂ့ၢ်၆ဉ်အံၢ်, မ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်နှဉ်အဃိဒီး,တၢ်မၢလိၢ်နှၢ်ယခံလိၢ်။ ။ဒီး
စံဉ်တဲၢ်တဲလိၢ်တၢ်လၢ ကၢ်လံၢ်လါအဘူဉ် ဘျိုဉ်ပူၢ်လိၢ်။

၅

၁ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢအဆၢထၢဉ်လၢကွံကံးနှၢ် ရှုသးအနုံၢ်ဒီး,ပှၢ်ဂၢ်
၂ မှၢ်ဟဲကနှဉ်ယွၢ်အကလှၢ်အကထါဒီးအတၢ်သနုံးအိၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီး
ထံဉ်လၢ ချုံခံဘ့ဉ် ထိးထိဉ်အသး လၢကွံအနုံၢ်, ဒီးပှၢ်မၢညဉ် တဖဉ်နှဉ်,
၃ ယှၢ်လိၢ်တ့ၢ်လၢအပူၢ်ဒီးသ့ကွံဉ်အပှဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးလဲၢ်နူဉ် ဝဲလၢချုံတ
ဘ့ဉ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ဒီၢ်ရှုံမိဉ်အဝဲဒီး,ဃ့ဝဲဒံး သိးအကသုးဒီၢ်စုၢ်ထိဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲဒီး
ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်တဆံးတကၢ်, ဒီးဆ့ဉ်နီၢ်ဝဲလၢချုံပူၢ်ဒီး,သိဉ်ကၢ်သိကၢ်ပှၢ်ဂၢ်မှၢ်
လိၢ်။
၄ ဒီးဆိတ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢအစံဉ်တဲၢ်တဲလိၢ်တၢ်ဒီး,စံးစီၢ်ရှုံမိဉ်,သုးဃီၢ်ချုံဆူထံ
၅ ယိဉ်ဒီးဒံးသိး သုကနှၢ်အိဉ်ညဉ်ဒီး,စုးလိၢ် သုပှဉ်တကၢ်။—ဒီးစီၢ်ရှုံမိဉ်က
တိၢ်ဆၢ တၢ်ဒီးစံးအိၢ်, ကစၢ်ဇၢ, ပမၢတ့ၢ်သိတနၢ်ကျၢ်ၢ်ဒီး, ပမၢတနှၢ်
ဘဉ်နိုတမံၢ်ဘဉ်။ဘဉ်ဆဉ် ဒီးမ့ၢ်နုကလှၢ်အဃိဒီး,ယကစုးလိၢ်ပှဉ်လိၢ်။
၆ ။ ။မၢဝဲ၆ဉ်နှဉ်ဒီး နှၢ်အိဉ် ညဉ်အဂီၢ်မှၢ်ဖးဒိဉ်ဒီးအပှဉ် ယဉ်ဝဲ,ဒီး
ဒံးသိးအဂိၢ်ဒိဉ်အိဉ် လၢချုံအ ဂၢ်အပူၢ်ကဟဲမၢ စၢၢ်အိၢ်ဒီး,ဝ၊်ဃီၢ်အစု
လိၢ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ဟဲဃီၢ်ဒီးမၢပ့ၢ်ချုံခံ ဘ့ဉ်တုၢ်အကလိၢ် ဘျၢတ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၢ်။
၇ ဒီးဒီၢ်ရှုံမိဉ်ပ့ၢ်တ ရှုးထံဉ်တၢ်ဒီး,တိၢ်လိၢ်ကဒ္ဒ ကျိ၁်လၢယ့ဉ်ရှုးအခိဉ်

ထ့ၢ်ခိုင်ထံးဒိုးစံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဏ,ဟးထိုင်စင်လၢယအိုင်တက့ၢ်။ အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,
၉ ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဝ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, အဝဲနှဉ်,ဒိုးပှၤအိုင်
ဒိုးအိၤခဲလၢဉ်နှဉ်, ပဉ်အသးကမၢကမဉ်လၢ ညဉ်ဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢ အမၤနှ့ၢ်ဝဲ
အဃိလိၤ။ ဒိုးစိၤခ့ုး ဘ့ုးဒဲး အဖိခ္ဆါစိၤယၤ ကိုဉ်,ဒိုးစိၤယိၤဟဉ်လၢအမ့ၢ်
စိၤရ့ၢ်မိုဉ် အဂိၤဖိုဉ်နှဉ်,မၤစ့ၢ်ကိုးအသးဒ်နှဉ်သိးလိၤ။
၁၀ ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ုးစံး စိၤရ့ၢ်မိုဉ်, ဗ့ၢ်ၤတဝ့ၤ။တုၤအံၤ ဆူညါဒိုး,နုကမၤနှ့ၢ်ပှၤက
၁၁ ညိုလိၤ။–ဒိုးတုၤအထိုးထိုဉ်ခ့ၢ်လၢခိဒိုး,အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ဟးသဒဉ်အ
တၢ်ခဲလၢဉ်ဒိုးပိုဉ်ထိုဉ်အခံလိၤ။
၁၂ ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးဖဲအအိုဉ်လၢစ့ၢ်တဖ့ၢ်ဉ်အပူၤ, ဒိုးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤခံတူဉ်
ဆါအၢတဂၤထံဉ်ယ့ဉ်ရ့ုးဒိုး,တိၤလိၤကဒ့ဉ်ကျိုဉ်ဒိုး ဃ့ကညးအိၤဒိုးစံးဝဲ,
ကစၢ်ဏ, နသးမ့ၢ် အိုဉ်လၢနုကမၤကဆ့ဉ်ထိုဉ်က့ၤယၤဒိုး, နုမၤသ့လိၤ။–
၁၃ ဒိုးအတၢ်ယ့ဉ်ဃိၤအစုထိုးအိၤဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ယသးအိုဉ်,မ်နုကဆ့ဉ်ထိုဉ်တက့ၢ်။
၁၄ ဒိုးအတၢ်ခံတူဉ်ဆါ အၢနှဉ်, ဟးထိုဉ် ကွံဉ်တကၢ်ၢ်ခါလိၤ။ ။ဒိုးမၤ
လိုဉ်အိၤဒ်းသိုးအတၢ်သုတစ်းဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်ပှၤနီ တဂၤတဝ့ၤ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး,
လဲၤဒုးနဲ့ဉ်နသးလၢပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဒိုဉ်,ဒိုးဒ်းသိုးတၢ်အ့ဉ်အသးလၢအမဲ့ဉ်
ညါကအိုဉ်ဒိုး, ပဉ် ထိုဉ် တၢ်ဒ်စိၤမိၤ ရ့ၢ်မၤလိုဉ်ပဉ်အသိုးလၢနုကဆ့ဉ်ထိုဉ်
၁၅ အဃိတက့ၢ်။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး,အကစ်ဉ် ဟူထိသါလိၤအါထိုဉ်ကဒါ
တခ်,ဒိုးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖး ဒိုဉ် ဟဲအိုဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ရ့ဖ့ဉ်လၢအအိုဉ် ဒ်းသိုး အကကနှဉ်
၁၆ တၢ်,ဒိုးဒ်းသိုးအတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါကဘ့ါက့ၤလၢအစုပူၤလိၤ။–ဒိုးဟးထိုဉ်
ဝဲဆူပ့ၢ်လၢ်ကျ့ါ,ဒိုးဘါထုကဖဉ်တၢ်လိၤ။
၁၇ ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအ နုံၤတနုံၤနှဉ်,သိုဉ်က့ၤသိက့ၤတၢ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်,ဒိုး
ပှၤဖၢရုံၤရ့ါ,ဒိုးပှၤသ့လံ်လၢအဟဲတ့ၢ်လံလၢကယ်ၢ်ကၤလံၤလါ,ဒိုးကိ်ၢ
ယ့ဒၢအတဝိတပူၤလၢ်လၢ်, ဒိုးလၢယ ရ့ၤရ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ဆ့ဉ်နိုၤ
အိုဉ်ဝဲ,ဒိုးက စ်အ ဓိအကမိၤ အိုဉ်ထိုဉ်ဝဲ ဒ်းသိုးအကမၤ ဘ့ါက့ၤအိၤ
လိၤ။
၁၈ ဒိုးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဟဲစ်ပှၤလၢအစုသံခ်ိုဉ်သံတ့ဂၤလၢ အလိ်ၢ်မံၤပူၤ,ဒိုး
၁၉ ဃုကူဉ်ဝဲဒဉ်ဒ်းသိုးအကဟဲစ်ဉ်ဒိုးပဉ်လိၤ ဝဲလၢအမဲ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။–မ်ပှၤဂီၢ်
မ့ၢ်အိုဉ်ဒိုး,ကဟဲ စ်ဉ်နှ်ဉ်ဝဲလၢ အလိ်ၢ်ဖဲလဲ့ဉ်ဖဲလဲ့ဉ်နှဉ်; ဃုဝဲတထံဉ်ဘဉ်
ဒိုး,လဲၤထိုဉ်ဝဲ ဆူဟံဉ်ခ်ိုဉ်, ဒိုးပှၤ လၢတၢ်ဆါအိၤ တဂၤ နှဉ်, ပှၤစဲၤလိၤ
အိၤလၢအိကတဲ့အဖ့ါဒိုး အလိ်ၢ်မံလၢတၢ်သး ကံ်ၢ်ပူၤဖဲယ့ဉ်ရ့ုးအမဲ့ဉ်ညါ
၂၀ လိၤ။ ။ဒိုးထံဉ်အဝဲသ့ဉ်အတၢ် နှ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,စ်ဏ, နတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဗ့ၢ်
၂၁ လံ။ ။ဒိုးပှၤကွဲးလံ်, ဒီးပှၤဖၢရုံၤရ့ါသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်မုနှဉ်, ကူဉ်တၢ်ဖးတၢ်

ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤလၢအကတိၤ ကမဉ်ယွၤ တဂၤအံၤ, မ့ၢ်မတၤလဲဉ်။ လၢယွၤ
၂၂ အမ့ၢ်ညါနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်မတၤဟ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒဲးဘးသ့တဂၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးသ့ဉ်
ညါအတၢ် ကူဉ်ထိဉ်ဖး လိၤဒီးကတိၤ ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံး ဘဉ်အိၤ, ဘဉ်မနူၤ
၂၃ ယၢသုကူဉ်တၢ်လၢသုသးကံၢ်ပူၤလဲဉ်။–မ့ၢ်တၢ်ကတိၤညီလၢလဲဉ်တဘိ
၂၄ ဘိလဲဉ်။ မ့ၢ်နုတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဟ့ၢ်လံ, မ့ၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဟး တက့ၢ်လဲဉ်။–မ့ၢ်ဒံး
သိးသုကသ့ဉ်ညါလၢပှၤကညီဖိအိဉ်ဒီးအစိအကခီၤလၢ ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢဒံး
သိးအကဟ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒဲးဘးဒီး,(စံးပှၤလၢအစုသံခိဉ်သံ တဂၤနှဉ်,) ယစံးနုၤ
၂၅ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဒီးဟံးထိဉ်နှ့ၢ်နလိၢ်ခံဒီး,က့ၤက့ၤဆူနဟံဉ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီး
ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်တကိၢ်ခါလၢပှၤခဲလၢဉ်အမ့ၢ်ညါဒီးဟံးထိဉ်နှ့ၢ်က့ၤအလိၢ်
၂၆ မံဒီးစံးထိဉ်ပတြၢၤယွၤဒီး, က့ၤက့ၤဝဲဆူအဟံဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤခဲလၢဉ်
ပဉ်ထိဉ်အသးက မၢကမဉ်ဒီးစံး ထိဉ်ပတြၢၤယွၤ, ဒီးတၢ်ဗ့ၤတၢ်ဖုးအိဉ်
ပှၤအသး ဒီးစံးဝဲလၢ အအံၤတနံၤအံၤ, ပထံဉ်ဘဉ်လံမး တၢ်လိၤ လးလဲဉ်။

၂၇ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသးတဖဉ်နှဉ် အလိၢ်ခံက့ၤဒီး, ဟးထိဉ်ကွံဉ် ဝဲဒီးထံဉ်ပှၤ
ဃ့သ့ဆ့ဉ်နိုၤဝဲလၢဃ့သ့အလိၢ်တဂၤ,အမံၤမ့ၢ်စီၤလ့ၤဝံ,ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
၂၈ ပိဉ်ယခံတက့ၢ်။– ဒီးဝဲၤ ဆၢထၢဉ်ဝဲ ဒီးဟး သဒဉ်အတၢ် ခဲလၢဉ်ဒီး,ပိဉ်
၂၉ ထိဉ်အခံလိၤ။– ဒီးစီၤလ့ၤဝံမၢတၢ်အိဉ်ဖးဒိဉ် လၢအဂီၢ်ဖဒဉ်အဟံဉ်ပူၤ
ဒီးပှၤဃ့ သ့ဆ့ၤ, ဒီးပှၤအဂုၤ အဂၤတဖဉ်မုနှဉ်, ဆ့ဉ်နိုၤ ဒီးအိၤလိၤ။–
၃၀ ဒီးပှၤကွဲးလံဉ်,ဒီးပှၤ ဖၤရုံၤခ့ဲသ့ဉ် တဖဉ်ကဒူး ကဒ့ဉ်တၢ်ဒီး စံးအပ့ၢ်အ
ဘိဉ်,ဘဉ်မ နူၤလၢသု အိဉ် ဃုဉ်အိ ဃုဉ်တၢ် ဒီးပှၤဃ့သ့ဆ့, ဒီး ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲး
ဘးဖိတဖဉ်လဲဉ်။

၃၁ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကတိၤဆၢ တၢ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ပှၤလၢအအိဉ် ဆူဉ်အိဉ်ချ
မၢသရှဉ်တသံဉ်အလိၢ်တ အိဉ်ဘဉ်။မၢဝဲအ လိၢ်အိဉ်ထဲ ပှၤလၢအမၢ
၃၂ တကဲဘဉ်ဒီးလိၤ။–တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ယဟဲကိးက့ၤ ပှၤအတိပှၤအလိၤဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်
ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိလၢတၢ်ပိၢ်ယၢ်လိၤက့ၤသးအဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။

၃၃ ဒီးပှၤစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ဘဉ်မနူၤ လၢ ၢ်ယိၤ ဟဉ်အပ့ၢ် အဘိဉ်ဒုဉ် တၢ်
အိဉ်တၢ်အိဒီးတါ ထုကဖဉ်တၢ်အါစု,ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤခ့ဲ [အပ့ၢ်] စ့ၢ်ကိးဝဲ
၃၄ ဒီးနုပ့ၢ်နဘိဉ် တဖဉ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိတၢ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်
အိၤ,တၢ်လၢတလးမ့ူးအပ့ၢ်နှဉ်, ဖဲတလးမ့ူးအိဉ်ဒီးအိၤအဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး,သ
၃၅ မၢအဒုဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိဘဉ်ကနှ့ၢ်ဖါ။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, မ့ၢ်နံၤဖဲတၢ်ထုးဖး
တလးမ့ူးဒီးအိၤကတုၤဝဲလိၤ။တုၤနူၤတစုကဒုဉ် တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ် အိလၢမ့ၢ်
နံၤနှဉ်လိၤ။

၁၆ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊လၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဒိ,လၢတၢ်ကူ တၢ်သိးအလိၢ်လံၤနှဉ်
ပှၤတဆးကျးဘဉ်အီ၊လၢတၢ်အသိနိ တဂၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်မၢဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးတၢ်အ
သိယဉ်နှ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ဒီးတၢ်အသိ, ဒီးတၢ်အလိၢ်လံၤနှဉ် တတဉ်လိဉ် ဘဉ်အသး
ဘဉ်။

၂၇ ဒီးတၢ်လၢထံဒၢ တၢ်ဖံးလိၢ်လံၤအပူၤနှဉ်,ပှၤတဒၢနှဉ် ဘဉ်စပံးထံအ
သိနိတဂၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်မၢဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး, စပံးထံအသိမၢသ့ဉ်ဖးထံဒၢတၢ်ဖံးဒီးစ
ပံးထံယွၤကျံဉ်ဒီးထံဒၢတၢ်ဖံးဟးဂီၤကွံဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။

၂၀ တၢ်လၢစပံးထံအသိနှဉ်, ဘဉ်ဒၢနှဉ်အီ၊လၢ ထံဒၢတၢ်ဖံး သိအပူၤ,
၂၆ ဒီးကျၢၤဝဲခံခ်ိလၢ်လိၤ။–ဒီးပှၤလၢအဒိ [စပံးထံ] အလိၢ်လံၤနှဉ်,တၢ်
တမိဉ်အီဘဉ်အသးလၢအသိတကၢ်ခါနိတဂၤဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,စံးဝဲ
လၢအလိၢ်လံၤဝံဉ်တက့ၢ်လိၤ။

၆

၁ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအ သးလၢမ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဘ့ံးရှုတ့ုးရိုးပြၤ တူးအနုံၤနှဉ်, လဲၤဝိဉ်
ဝဲကျဲလၢစံဉ်ပူၤ,ဒီးအပ့ၢ် အဘိဉ်ဒဲးဘူ အစဲၤ,ဒီးလံဉ်လူဉ်ဝဲ လၢ အစုဒီး,
၂ အိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။–ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤ၍တနိုၤနိုၤစံး ဘဉ်အီ၊, တၢ်တဂ့ၤမၢ ဘဉ်လၢ
၃ အိဉ်ဘ့ံးအနုံၤနှဉ်,ဘဉ်မနူၤလၢ သုမၢလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကထိၤ
ဆၢအီ၊ဒီးစံးဝဲ,စ်ၤဒၢဝံး,ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢအသိး တဖဉ်တူၤတၢ်သဉ်ဝံဉ်အ
သးဒီးမၤဝဲဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဖဲအနှဉ်ဆူယွၤအဟံဉ်ပူၤဒီးဟံးနှ့ၢ်ဒီးအိဉ်ကိဉ်
ဒုးနဲဉ်လၢအ တဂ့ၤအိဉ်ဘဉ် အီ၊,ဂ့ၤအိဉ်ထဲပှၤလူ့ၢ်တၢ်အဒိဉ်တဖဉ်ဒီၤ,
ဒီးယ့ဉ်အိဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိးပှၤအိဉ်လၢအသိးနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်ဆုတဖးဘဉ်ဒ်ံးဘဉ်ဒၢ်။ ။
၅ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊, လၢပှၤကညီဖိ အံၤမ့ၢ် အိဉ် ဘ့ံးနုံၤ အ က စ၀ၢ် စ့ၢ် ကိး
လိၤ။

၆ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢအိဉ်ဘ့ံး အနုံၤလၢအဂၤ တနုံၤနှဉ်,လဲၤနှဉ်ဝဲဆူ
၇ ဘူဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ဒီးသိဉ်ကွၤသိကွၤတၢ်,ဒီးပှၤအစုထ့ဲသံအိဉ်တဂၤလိၤ။–ဒီးလၢ
အိဉ်ဘ့ံးအနုံၤ,မ့ၢ်အကမၤဘ့ၢ်တၢ်, တမၤဘ့ၢ်တၢ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်, ဒ်ံးသိးအက
ထံဉ်နှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်အလိၢ်လၢအကပဉ်တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢအလိၤဒီး, ပှၤ ကွဲး လံဉ်,ဒီး
၈ ပှၤဖၤရုံၤ၍သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ကွၢ်ဟူဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်သ့ဉ် ညၢအတၢ်
ကူဉ်ထိဉ်ဖးလိၤ ဒီးစံးပှၤလၢ အစုသံတဂၤနှဉ်,ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဒီး ဆၢထၢဉ်
လၢတၢ်သးကံၢ်ပူၤတကွ့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်အိဉ်ထူဉ်ကလဉ်လိၤ။–
၉ အနှဉ်ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုး စံးဘဉ်အီ၊, ယကသံကွၢ် သုလိၤ။ လၢအိဉ် ဘ့ံးအနုံၤ
နှဉ်,ဂ့ၤမၤဒ်လဲဉ်။ ဂ့ၤမၤ ဂ့ၤတၢ်, ဂ့ၤမၤ အၢ တၢ်လဲဉ်။ ဂ့ၤအုဉ်ကွၤခါဉ်
၁၀ ကွၤပှၤကညီအသး,ဂ့ၤမၤသံပှၤကညီအသးလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးကွၢ်တရုံး

ပှၤခဲလၢဝ်ဝးဝးဒီးစံးပှၤတဂၤနှဉ်, ယူဝ်ထိဉ်နစု တက့ၢ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်မၤဝဲဒ်
၁၀ နှဉ်, ဒီးအစုအိဉ်ဆူဉ်ထိဉ်ကွၤဒ်အဝဲ တခိ အသိးလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤတဖဉ်
နှဉ်အသးဖိဉ် ထိဉ်ပှဲၤဆၢဉ် ကလာ်,ဒီးကမၤ ယဉ်ရှးဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်,က
တိၤလိဉ်အသးသကိးသကိးလိၤ။

၁၂ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢမှၢ်နုံၤ တဖဉ်နှဉ်, လဲၤဘၢ် ထုကဖဉ် တၢ်လၢက
စၢ်တဖျၢဉ်အလိၤဒီးအိဉ်ဝဲဘၢ်ထုကဖဉ်ယွၤသိတနၤကျၢၤလိၤ။ ။
၁၃ ဒီးတုၤမှၢ်ဆဉ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,ကိးကွၤအပျၢ်အဘိဉ် တဖဉ်ဒီးထၢထိဉ်နှၢ် ပှၤတ
ဆံခံဂၤလၢအကျၢ်,ဒီးယှၢ်ဝဲအမံၤလၢ တၢ် မၢဖိလိၤ။

၁၄ ဒီၤရှိမိဉ်ကိးဝဲအမံၤ လၢစီၤပှးတ ရှး, ဒီးအဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ် စီၤအဉ်ဒရှး,စီၤ
၁၅ ယၢကိဉ်တဂၤ,ဒီးစီၤယိၤဟဉ်, စီၤဖံးလံးပှၤ, ဒီးစီၤတၢ်သလိးမဲ,–စီၤ မး
သဲ,ဒီးစီၤသိၤမၢ်,စီၤအၤလဖဲးအဖိ ဘျိစီၤယဉ်ကိဉ်, ဒီးစီၤရှိမိဉ် ကိးကွၤ ဝဲ
၁၆ လၢစီၤစ့ၤလိဉ်,–စီၤယၢကိဉ်အဒိပှၢ်ဝဲၢ်စီၤပှ ဒၤ,ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟ့ဉ် လိၤ
ကွံဉ်တၢ်စီၤပှ ဒၤအံဉ်စကၤရုံၤအိဉ်လိၤ။

၁၇ ဒီးဟဲကွၤလိၤဒီးအီၤ လၢကစၢ်အလိၤဒီး, ဆၢထၢဉ်ဝဲ လၢတၢ်ပၢၤ
ခိဉ်ဒီး,အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်ဂီၢ်မှၢ်, ဒီးပှၤလၢကိ်ၢ်ပှ ဒၤဒိကိ်ၢ်ညၢ်,ဒီးလၢယ ရှၤ
ရှလ့ဉ်,ဒီးလၢဖိဉ်လဲဉ် နုံၤဘူး ဒီးစီၢ်,ဒီးစံးဖိဉ်သ့ဉ် တဖဉ်အဂီၢ်မှၢ်ဖးဖိဉ်
လၢအဟဲဒုံးသိးအကနှၢ်ဟူအကလှၢ်,ဒီးဒုံးသိးအတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါကဘျါ
၁၈ ကွၤဝဲ,–ဒီးပှၤလၢ အဘဉ်တၢ်မၤတ်ဉ်တ်ဉ်လၢတၢ်နၢ်ဘဉ်အၢ တဖဉ်ဒီး,
၁၉ အတၢ်မၤဘျါကွၤအိၤလိၤ။–ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မှၢ်ခဲလၢဉ်ဂုဉ်ထိးအိၤလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
အံၤ,အသူးအသ့ဉ်ဟဲထိဉ်လၢအလိၤဒီးမၤဘျါကွၤဝဲခဲလၢဉ်လိၤ။

၂၀ ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှးကွၢ်ထိဉ်အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤဖြဉ် ဖိတဖဉ်, ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤ
ဝဲလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ယွၤအဘိအမှၢ်နှဉ်မ့ၢ်သုဝဲလိၤ။

၂၁ ပှၤလၢတၢ်သဉ်ဝံၤအသးခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤတဖဉ်, ဘဉ် ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤ ဝဲလိၤ။အ
ဂ့ၤဒ်အံၤ, သုကဘျး အိဉ်လိၤ။ ပှၤ လၢ အ ဟိဉ်ခဲကနုံဉ်အံၤတဖဉ်,ဘဉ်
ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤဝဲလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,သုကနုံၤထိဉ်လိၤ။

၂၂ တုၤပှၤ ကညီသးဟ့ သ့,ဒီးတုၤ အဟိထိဉ်ကွံဉ် သ့, ဒီးဒ့ဉ်ခ့ဉ်သ့,ဒီး
ညီကွံဉ်သ့မံၤဒ်တၢ်အၢအသိးလၢပှၤက ညီဖိ အံၤ အဃိဒီး,သ့ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်
၂၃ ဂ့ၤသ့ဝဲလိၤ။–တၢ်လၢမှၢ်နုံၤ နှဉ်သး ခ့ဒီးစံဉ် သ့ဝဲ တ က့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
လဲဉ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,သ့ဘူးသ့လဲအိဉ်ဝဲလၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ် ဒ်ဉ်မး လိၤ။မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
အဝဲသ့ဉ်အပၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,မၤဝံတဖဉ်ဒ်နှဉ် အသိးလိၤ။

၂၄ လၢနှ့ဉ်အမ်ာ်ညၢ်,သ့ဝဲသ့ဉ်လၢအတူးအတိၤ တဖဉ် အံၤသ့ဘဉ်တၢ်
ဖြဉ်သ့ဝဲလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, သ့မ့ာ် သ့ခ့ဉ်နှဉ်,သ့နှ့ၢ် ဘဉ်လံ။

၂၅ ပှၤလၢအဘျုးအိၣ်လံသုဝဲသွၣ်အံၤ,သုတၣ်တၢ်ဖြၣ်သုဝဲလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
အံၤ,တၢ်ကသၣ်ဝံၤသုသးလိၤ။ ။ပှၤလၢအနံၤခဲကနံၣ်အံၤ သုဝဲ
သွၣ်အံၤ,သုတၣ်တၢ်ဖြၣ်သုဝဲလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, သုသူၣ်ကကၢ်သုသးက
၂၆ လိၤ, ဒီးသုကဟိၣ်ထိၣ်လိၤ။ ။တူၤပှၤကညီ [ခဲလၢဝ်] ကစံးဂ့ၤသု
ဒီး,သု တၣ်တၢ်ဖြၣ်သုဝဲလိၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, အဝဲသွၣ်အပၢ်တဖၣ်နူၣ်,မၤ
ဝံလၢအလိတၢ်တဖၣ်ဒ်နူၣ် သိးလိၤ။
၂၇ မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒၣ်အံၤ,ပှၤလၢအနၢ်ဟူတၢ် သုဝဲ သွၣ်တ ဖၣ် နူၣ်,ယ စံး သု,
အဲၣ်သုဒုၣ်သုဒါတကွ့ၢ်။ ပှၤ လၢအ သး ဟ့ သု တ ဖၣ်နူၣ်,မၤ ဂ့ၤအိၤတ
ကွ့ၢ်။
၂၈ ပှၤလၢအဆိၣ်အၢသုတဖၣ်နူၣ်,ဆိၣ်ဂ့ၤ အိၤ တ ကွ့ၢ်။ပှၤ လၢအက
တိၤတရိတပါသုတဖၣ်နူၣ်,ဘါထုကဖၣ်နူၢ်အဂီၢ်တ ကွ့ၢ်။
၂၉ ပှၤလၢအဒဲနဘိတခ်ိနူၣ်,ဟ့ၣ်အိၤလၢအဝဲ တ ခ်ိတ ကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးပှၤ လၢ
တၢ်မ်ိၣ်ဟံးနူၢ်အသးလၢနယၣ်နူၣ်,သု တ ကြၤ်အိၤ လၢ အကဟံးနူၢ် ခ့ၢ်
၃၀ ကိးနဆ့တဂ့ၤ။– ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဃ့တၢ်လၢနၤ တဂၤလၢ်လၢ် နူၣ်, ဟ့ၣ်
အိၤထ်ကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟံးနူၢ်နတၢ်နူၣ်,သုတဃ့ကဒါကွ့ၤတဂ့ၤ။
၃၀ ဒီးဒ်သုဆၢပှၤကညီမၤသုအသိးနူၣ်,မၤအိၤဒ်နူၣ်သိးတကွ့ၢ်။ ။
၃၁ ဒီးသုမ့ၢ် အဲၣ်ပှၤ လၢ အ အဲၣ်သုတဖၣ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်သုဘျုးမနူၤအိၣ်လဲၣ်။မ့ၢ်
၃၂ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲး ဘးဖိတဖၣ်နူၣ်,အဲၣ်ပှၤ လၢအအဲၣ်အိၤလိၤ။–ဒီး
သုမ့ၢ်မၤဂ့ၤပှၤလၢအမၤ ဂ့ၤသုတဖၣ်နူၣ်, မ့ၢ်သုဘျုး မနူၤအိၣ်လဲၣ်။မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိတဖၣ်နူၣ်,မၤခ့ၢ်ကိးဝဲဒ်းသိးဒီး အ နူၣ်လိၤ။
၃၄ ဒီးသုမ့ၢ်ဒုးလိ်ၢ်တၢ်လၢပှၤလၢသုမ့ၢ်လၢ် လၢအ ကလိ ကွ့ၤ ဝဲတ ဖၣ်
နူၣ်,မ့ၢ်သုဘျုးမနူၤအိၣ်လဲၣ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲၣ်, ပှၤ တၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိတဖၣ်ဒုး
လိ်ၢ်တၢ်လၢပှၤတၢ်ဒဲး ဘးဖိတဖၣ် ဒ်းသိးအကဒီး နူၢ် ဝဲ ပှဲၤ သိ ဒီ အ
လိ်ၢ် လိၤ။
၃၅ လၢနူၣ်အ ဓ်ဝ် ညါ ,သုဒုၣ်သုဒါတဖၣ် နူၣ် အဲၣ် အိၤဒီးမၤဂ့ၤတၢ်တ
ကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးသုတမ့ၢ်လၢ်ဘၣ်လၢ သုကဒီ နူၢ်ကဒါကွ့ၤတၢ်ဒ့ိတမံၤ ဘၣ်ဒီ,
ဒုးလိ်ၢ်တၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးသုကနူၢ်ဘၣ် သု ဘျုးဖးဒ်ၣ်, ဒီးသုက ကဲလၢ တၢ်
ထိၣ်ထိကတၢ်အဖိတ ဖၣ်လိၤ။ ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အဝဲနူၣ်မၤ ဂ့ၤ
ပှၤလၢအတသွၣ်ညါဘၣ်တၢ်အဘျုး, ဒီးပှၤ အၢ သွၣ်တ ဖၣ်နူၣ်လိၤ။–
၃၆ မၤအသး ဒ်နူၣ်ဒီးဒ်သုပၢ်သး ကညီၤတၢ် အသိးနူၣ်သး ကညီၤတၢ်သုဝဲ
တကွ့ၢ်။
၃၇ ဒီးသုတစ်ၣ်ညီၣ်တၢ်တစ့ၤ,ဒီးတၢ်တစ်ၣ်ညီၣ် တၣ် သုဘၣ်။ သုတစ်ၣ်

ညြိုဉ်ဃဉ်တၢ်တဝ့ၤ,ဒီးတၢ်တစံဉ်ညြိုဉ်ဃဉ် ဘဉ်သူ ဘဉ်။ဗျၢ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်,
၃၀ ဒီးတၢ်ကဗျၢ်သုလိၤ။–ဟ့ဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်,ဒီး တၢ် ကဟ့ဉ် တၢ် လၢသုလိၤ။
ပှၤကဃိဉ်ကဒိဒိ,ကဆိုဉ်လိၤဃဉ်,ကဂံၤဂုၤလိၤ,ကပှဲၤစိတနိုၤဒီး,ကဟ့ဉ်
လိၤဝဲလၢသုသးနၢ်ပှၢ်လိၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဒ်သုဃိဉ် ဟ့ဉ်တၢ်အသိးနှဉ်,
တၢ်ကဃိဉ်ဟ့ဉ်ကၢ်သုလိၤ။

၃၉ ဒီးကတိၤဒိတၢ်ဒီးစုံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤ မဲာ်ဘျိုဉ် ဒုးနဲဉ် ကျဲလၢပှၤမဲာ်ဘျိုဉ်
ဘဉ်ကသ့ ဒေါ်။ တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်အ က လိၤ တဲာ် ဆူ တၢ်ပူၤ ခံၤဂၤလၢာ်ဘဉ်
ဒေါ်။

၄၀ အပျုၢ်နှဉ်,တအိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢ အသ ရှဉ်အ ဖိခိဉ် ဘဉ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ကယဲၢ်ပှၤ
လၢအလၢ ထိဉ် ပှဲၤ ထိဉ် တ ဂၤ လၢ် လၢ် နှဉ်,ကဒီးသိး ဒီးအ သရှဉ်
၄၁ လိၤ။ ။သ့ဉ်မ်ၢ်ပှၢ်အိဉ်လၢနုမဲာ်ခဉ်နဲ့အလိၤနုတ ထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,ဘဉ်
၄၂ မနူၤနုကွၢ်ဒ့ဖိအိဉ်လၢနုဒိပူၢ် ဝဲၢ် အ မဲာ်လိၤလဲဉ်။–သ့ဉ်မ်ၢ်ပှၢ်အိဉ်လၢ
နုမဲာ်အလိၤနုတထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီး,နုစံးနုဒိပူၢ်ဝဲၢ်,ဒ် ပူၢ် ဝဲၢ်ဒေ,ဒုးခ့ဲးထိဉ်ကွံာ်
ယၤလၢတၢ်ဒ့ဖိအိဉ်လၢနုမဲာ်အလိၤတက့ၢ်နှဉ်,ကသ့ဒ်လဲဉ်။ပှၤလၢအလိ
တၢ်ဒေ,ခ့ဲးထိဉ်ဆိကွံာ်တ့ၢ် သ့ဉ် မ်ၢ်ပှၢ် အိဉ် လၢနုမဲာ် အလိၤတက့ၢ်။တုၤ
နူၤတစုဒ်ဒီးသိးနုကခ့ဲး ထိဉ်ကွံာ် တၢ်အဒ့ဖိ လၢနုဒိပူၢ်ဝဲၢ် အမဲာ်နှဉ်,နုက
ထံဉ်ဘဉ်လိၤတၢ်လိၤဆဲးလိၤ။

၄၃ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,သ့ဉ်လၢ အဂ့ၤနှဉ်,တသဉ်ထိဉ် ဘဉ်လၢအ အၢဘဉ်။
၄၄ ဒီးသ့ဉ်လၢအအၢနှဉ်,တသဉ်ထိဉ်ဘဉ် လၢအဂ့ၤဘဉ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲဉ်,
သ့ဉ်တတ္ပူဉ်လၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်,ပှၤသ့ဉ်ညါအိၤလၢအသဉ်ခဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,လၢတၤဆ့ၢ်ဉ် အလိၤနှဉ်,ပှၤတဒဲးဘဉ်စပီး အသဉ်ဘဉ်။လၢ
တၤဆ့ၢ်ဉ်သဒ့ၢ်အလိၤနှဉ်,ပှၤတဒဲး ဘဉ်ချၢဉ်ဒၢအသဉ်ဘဉ်။

၄၅ ပှၤလၢ အဂ့ၤနှဉ် ဟီးထိဉ်ဆံ ထိဉ် တၢ်ဂ့ၤ လၢအပာ် ဖ့ဉ်ဝဲအလိၢ် ဂ့ၤ
အိဉ်လၢအ သးကံၢ်ပူၤ, ဒီးပှၤလၢ အအၢ နှဉ်, ဟီးထိဉ်ဆံထိဉ် တၢ်အၢ
လၢအပာ်ဖ့ဉ် ဝဲအလိၢ်အၢအိဉ် လၢအသး ကံၢ်ပူၤလိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ဒ်အပှဲၤအိဉ်လၢပသးလှဉ်ကွံာ်အသိးနှဉ်ဒီး,ပထးခိဉ်ထိဉ်ဖျဲးဝဲလိၤ။

၄၆ ဒီးတၢ်လၢယမၤလိာ်သုနှဉ်, သုတမၤဘဉ်ဒီး,ဘဉ်မနူၤလၢသုစံးယၤ
ကစၢ်ဒေ,ကစၢ်ဒေ,လဲဉ်။

၄၇ ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအဟဲဆူ ယအိဉ်, ဒီးနၢ်ဟူယ ကလုၢ်ယကထါ, ဒီးမၤ
ဝဲတဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်,မၤ သးဒ်မနူၤ မနူၤလဲဉ် အသိးနှဉ်,ယကဒုးနဲဉ်သ
၄၈ လိၤ။– မၤသးဒ်ပှၤမၤဟံဉ်ဒီး ရှဉ်လိၤတၢ်ပူၤ ယိာ်,ဒီးလၢဉ် လိၤဝဲအခိဉ်
ထံးလၢ လၢ်ခိဉ်အသိးနှဉ်လိၤ။ ဒီးထံထိဉ်ဒီးထံဆူဘဉ်အဟံဉ်နှဉ်ဒီး,မၤ

ဟူးမၤဝးတသ့ဘာ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲာ်, အခိုာ်ထံးအိုာ်လၢလၢၢ် ခိုာ်လီၤ။
၄၆ ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအနၢ်ဟူဒီးတမၤတာ်ဝဲနှုာ်, မၤအသးဒ် ပှၤလၢအမၤ
ဟံာ်လၢဟိုာ်ခိုာ်ဒီး အခိုာ်ထံးတအိုာ်တာ် အသိးနှုာ်လီၤ။ ဒီးထံသူတာ်ဒီး
လီၤဖြ့ၢ်ကွံာ်ဝဲတကၢ်ခါ,ဒီးဟံာ်အလီၤဖြ့ၢ်ကွံာ်နှုာ်,နးမးလီၤ။

၇

၁ ဒီးစံးတာ်တဲတာ်ပှၤကညီလၢတၢ်ကတိၤ နှုာ်တူၤအလၢာ်ဒီး,လဲၤနှုာ်
၂ ဝဲဆူကပ့းရနီုာ်အပူၤလီၤ။– ဒီးပှၤသုးဖိတကယၤအခိုာ်အခ့အပှၤလၢအ
၃ အဲာ်ဝဲတဂၤနှုာ်,မၤ တကဲတာ်တူၤအကသံတ့ၢ်လီၤ။– ဒီးနၢ်ဟူလၢယ့ာ်
ရူးအဂ့ၢ်ဒီး,မၤပှၤယူဒၤအသးပှၢ် တဖာ်ဃ့ကညးအိၤ ဒံးသိးအတၢ်က
၄ တဲမၤဘျိုကၢ့ၤအခ့အပှၤလီၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤတဖာ်နှုာ်ဟဲဆူယ့ာ်ရူးအအိုာ်
ဒီးဃ့ကညးသပှၢ်ပှၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,လၢပှၤတဂၤလၢနုကမၤအတၢ်ဒီးဂ့ၤဒီးတၢ်
၅ နှုာ်လီၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲာ်, အဲာ်ပှၤ ကလုာ်အံၤ ဒီးသူာ်နှၢ် လံပှၤလၢဘူာ်
၆ ဘျိုာ်တဖျၢာ်လံ။ ။ဒီးယ့ာ်ရူးလဲၤဒီးအိၤလီၤ။ ဒီးတူၤအအိုာ်တ
ယံၤ လၢၤတာ်ဒီး ဟံာ်ဒီး,ပှၤသုးဖိတကယၤ အခိုာ်တဂၤနှုာ်,မၤအတံၤ
အသကိးတဖာ်လဲၤဆူအအိုာ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဇၢ,သုတမၤတၢ်ဘှံးနသးတ
ဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲာ်, နဟဲနှုာ် ဆူယဟံာ် ခိုာ် အ ဖိ လာ်နှုာ်, ယတဂ့ၤတ
၇ ဘာ်ဘာ်။– ဒ်နှုာ်အသိး ယတဂ့ၤ လဲၤ ယဲာ်ဆူန အိုာ်ဘာ်။ ။ဘာ် ဆာ်ဒီးစံး
ဘာ်တဲတာ်နုကလုၢ်တဘီဒီး,ယခ့ယပှၤကဘျိုကၢ့ၤဒုာ်တၢ်လီၤ။ ။
၀ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲာ်,ယဲဒုာ်အံၤ ယမ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢတၢ် ပာ်ယၤ လၢတၢ် အစိအက
ဒီၤအဖိလာ်ဘာ်ဆာ်ဒီး,သုးဖိသံာ်ဖိအိုာ် လၢယဖိလာ်ဒီးအအံၤ တဂၤ
ယစံးအိၤ,လဲၤ,ဒီးလဲၤဝဲ, ဒီးအနှုာ်ဝဲတဂၤ, ဟဲ,ဒီးဟဲဝဲ, ဒီးယကုၢ်နှုာ်,မၤ
၉ တၢ်အံၤ,ဒီးမၤဝဲလီၤ။ ။တၢ်တဖာ်နှုာ်ယ့ာ် ရူးနၢ်ဟူဒီး,ကမၤကမာ်
ဝဲ,ဒီးကဒါဃီၤအသးဆူပှၤပိာ်အ ခံဒီး စံးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်, ယစံးသုအံၤ,လၢပှၤ
၁၀ အိုာ်စ့ရ့ၢ်ဖိအကျၢ်နှုာ်, တၢ်နာ်ထဲအံၤ,ယတထံာ်နှၢ်ဒံးဘာ်။ ။ဒီး
ပှၤလၢတၢ်မၤလီၤ အခံတဖာ်နှုာ်,ကၢ့ၤဆူဟံာ် ဒီး, ထံာ် ဘာ် တၢ်အခ့အ
ပှၤလၢအဆါတဂၤနှုာ်, အိုာ်ဆူာ်အိုာ်ရ့ၢ်လီၤ။
၁၁ ဒီးလၢခံတနုၤတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအလဲၤဆူ၀့ၢ်တဖျၢာ်ကိးဝဲအမံၤလၢ
၁၂ နၤအိုာ်,ဒီးအပ့ၢ်အဘိုာ်အါဂၤဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဓးဒိုာ်လဲၤဒီးအသိးလီၤ။– ဒီး
တူၤအဘူးတိုာ်ဒီး၀့ၢ်အကျ့ၢၤ,ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ပှၤယီးပှၤလၢ အ သံတ့ၢ်တ
ဂၤလၢအမ့ၢ်အမိၢ်အဖိ ရ့ါတဂၤဃီ,ဒီးအဝဲနှုာ်, မ့ၢ်ပှၤမ့ုာ် ကဓဲ,ဒီးပှၤ၀့ၢ်
၁၃ ဖိဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဓးဒိုာ်အိုာ်ဒီးအိၤလီၤ။ ။ဒီးကစၢ်ထံာ် ပိာ်မ့ုာ်နှုာ်အသး

၁၄ အိုင်ဝဒိုးစံးဘင်အီ၊, ဟိုင်တ ဂ့ဝ။–ဒိုးလဲ၊ ထိုး ရှ၊်,ဒိုး ပှ၊ယိုးတ၊်တဖ၊်
အိုင်ကတိ၊်, ဒိုးအ တ၊်စံးဝ, ဖိုင်သင် ရှ၊ဂ၊, ယစံး နှ၊,ဝ၊ဆာထ၊ဉ်တ
၁၅ ကွ၊်။–ဒိုးပှ၊သံတ့ဉ်တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်ဝ၊ထ၊ဉ်ဆ့ဉ်နှ၊ ဝဒိုး က တိ၊ ဟိုင်တ၊်,ဒိုး
၁၆ အတ၊်ဟ့ဉ် လိ၊အိ၊လ၊အမိ၊်လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးပှ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်ဟ့ုံ၊ဝဒိုးစံးထိုင်ပ
ကြ၊ထိုင်ယ့ဝ ဒိုးစံးဝ,လ၊ဝံဖးဒိုင် တဂ၊အိုင်ထိုင် လံလ၊ပကျ၊,ဒိုးယ့ဝ
၁၇ ဟဲအိုင်သကိုးလံအခ့အပှ၊လံ။ ။ဒိုးအဂ့၊်အပိ၊်နှ,ဉ်ဟ့ထိုသ၊ါလိ၊
လ၊ကိ၊်ယ့ဒ၊ဒိုကိ၊်ညှ,ဒိုးအခိုင်အဃ၊ဃ၊ သကု၊ ဆးဒး လိ၊။
၁၈ ဒိုးစီ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်အပ့ါ၊်အဘိုင်စံးဘင်ဝဲဘင် အိ၊လ၊တ၊်တ ဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်ခ
၁၉ လ၊ခ်အဂ့၊်အပိ၊်လိ၊။– ဒိုးစီ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်ကိ၊နှ၊်အ ပ့ါ၊ အ ဘိုင်ခံဂ၊ဆူအ
အိုင်ဒိုး,မ၊အလ၊ဆူယ့ဉ်ရှ,ုးအဘိုင်ဒိုးစံး ဝ,ခ့ဲဒ,ဉ် အံ၊,နမ့ဉ်ပှ၊လ၊အဟဲ
၂၀ လိ၊တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,မ့ဉ်ပတ,ဉ်ကွ၊် လ၊်ဒ့ုံ၊ပှ၊ ဂ၊အ ကျဲလဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒိုးပှ၊တ
ဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟဲတူ၊လ၊အအိုင်ဒိုးစံး၊ဝ,ပှ၊ဘ,ှ၊ တ၊်စီ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ်တဂ၊မ၊လိ၊
ပခံဆ,ှနအိုင် ဒိုးစံး၊ဝ,ခ့ဲဒ,ဉ်အံ၊. နမ့ဉ်ပှ၊ လ၊ အဟဲ လိ၊ တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်, မ့ဉ်ပ
၂၁ ဘ,ှ,ဉ်ကွ၊်လ၊်ဒ့ုံ၊ပှ၊ဂ၊အ ကျဲလဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒိုး လ၊ အခ,ှ,ဉ်ရ,ုံ,ဉ်ဖဲနှ,ဉ်ဒိုး,
ပှ၊ဘ,ဉ်တ၊်ဆ,ှတ၊်ဆ၊, ဒိုးပှ၊ဘ,ဉ်တ၊်နှ,ုး တ၊်ဖ,ှ,ဉ်,ဒိုးပှ၊လ၊တ၊်နှ၊ါအိုင်
လ၊အလိ၊အ၊ါဂ၊နှ,ဉ်, မ၊ဘ,ှ,ါကှ,ုဝ, ဒိုးပှ၊ခဲ၏ဘ,ှ,ဉ် အ၊ါဂ၊နှ,ဉ်, မ၊ထံ,ဉ်
၂၂ ထိ,ုဉ်ကှ,ုဝ လိ၊။ ။ဒိုး ယ့ဉ်ရှ,ုး ကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊် ဒိုးစံး၊ဘ,ဉ်အီ၊,
တ၊်လ၊သုထံ,ဉ် ဒိုးသုနှ၊်ဟ့ုတ,ဉ် တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ကှ,ုစံး ဘ,ဉ်ဝဲဘ,ဉ်စီ၊ယိ၊
ဟဉ်,လ၊ပှ၊လ၊အခဲ၏ဘ,ှ,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ထံ,ဉ် ထိ,ုဉ်ကှ,ုတ၊်, ပှ၊လ၊အခ,ှ,ဉ်
ဟ၊ုဂ,ုတဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ဟ၊ုထိ,ုဉ်ကှ,ုဝ, ပှ၊လ၊အခံ တ,ှ,ဉ်ဆ၊ အ၊ာတဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,က
ဆ,ှ,ုထိ,ုဉ်ကှ,ုဝ,ပှ၊လ၊အနှ၊် တအ၊ာတဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်, နှ၊်ဟ့ုထိ,ုဉ်ကှ,ုတ၊်,ပှ၊လ၊
အသံတဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဝ၊ ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်ကှ,ုဝ,ပှ၊လ၊ အ,ှ,ုဉ်အယ,ဉ်တဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,တ၊်
၂၃ စံ,ဉ်ဝဲ၊ဝဲလိ၊အိ၊လ၊တ၊်သ၊ခ့အကစ်ဉ်။– ဒိုးဖဲခ,ဉ်ပှ၊လ၊အသ၊ုတဟ၊ုး
၂၄ ဂ၊ုအ,ှ,ဉ်ဝ,ုလ၊ယ ဃ,ုတ,ုဂ၊ဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,ဘ,ဉ်ဆ,ုဉ်ဂ့ဝ,ုဝ,ုလိ၊။ ။ဒိုးစီ၊ယိ၊
ဟဉ်အကလ,ှ,ုးတဖ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်ကှ,ုဒိုး,အတ၊်စံး၊ဘ,ဉ်ဝဲဘ,ဉ်ပှ၊ဂ,ုိ၊်မ,ှ,ုလ၊စီ၊ယိ၊
ဟဉ်အဂ့၊်, သုဟ၊ုး ထိ,ုဉ်ဆ,ှ,ုပှ၊်လ၊်ကျ၊ ဒ့ုံ၊သိ၊ သုကကွ၊် ကိ,ုမ့ဉ်မ,ှ,ုဒ,ုတမ်၊
၂၅ လဲ,ဉ်။ မ့ဉ်ဝ,ုပိ၊်ထံ,ုလ၊အဟ,ှ,ုဝ,ုဒိုးကလ,ုံ၊ဖ,ှ၊။ ။မ့ဉ်တမ့ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်ဒိုး,သု
ဟ၊ုးထိ,ုဉ်ဒ့ုံ၊သိ၊သုကကွ၊်ကိ,ုမ့ဉ်မ,ှ,ုဒ,ုတမ်၊လဲ,ဉ်။ ပှ၊လ၊အ,ှ,ုတ၊်သ၊ုတ၊်
ကဟ,ုဉ်လ,ှ,ုးဖ,ှ၊။ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,ပှ၊လ၊အ,ှ,ုတ၊်သ၊ုတ၊်လ၊အ,ှ,ု၊,ဒိုးအိ,ုဉ်တ၊်အိ
၂၆ တ၊်လ၊အ,ုဝ,ုဉ်တဖ,ဉ်မ,ှ,ုနှ,ဉ်,အိ,ုဉ်လ၊စီ၊ပ၊အဟ,ုဉ်လိ၊။ ။မ့ဉ်တမ့ဉ်
ဘ,ဉ်ဒိုး,မ့ဉ်သုဟ၊ုးထိ,ုဉ်ဒ့ုံ၊သိ၊သုကကွ၊်ကိ,ုမ့ဉ်မ,ှ,ုဒ,ုတမ်၊လဲ,ဉ်,မ့ဉ်ဝ,ုတဂ၊
ဖ,ှ၊။ယစံး၊ဘ,ဉ်ဝဲဘ,ဉ်သု,မ့ဉ်လ,ုံ,ယစံး၊ဘ,ဉ်သုမ့ဉ်ရ, အ,ှ,ုဉ်နှ,ုဉ်ဝ,ုတကှ,ုဉ်လိ၊။

၂၇ ။ ။အဝဲနှင့်,မှ၊်ပျဉ်လျှောတ၊်ကွဲးအသးလျှောအဂ့၊်, ကွ၊် ကွ၊်, ယ မ
လိ၊ ယ က လူ့ တ ဂ၊ လ အ က လဲ မ၊ ကွ၊ နှ ကျ လ နှ မဲ
၂၀ ညှ လိ၊။– မှ၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ,ယခ်ိ၊ ဘဉ်ထဲဘဉ် သ,ပျ၊လ ပိ၏မှ,်ဆ်ိ၊စ၊်
နှ,်အိ၊အကျ, ဝ်ံလ၊အဖိ,်နှ,်ပျ၊ဘ္ဘ၊ တ၊်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ,်နှ,်, တအိ,်ဘ,်
ဒ်ိတဂ၊ဘ,်။ဘ,်ဆ,်ဒ်ိ၊, ပျ၊အိ,်ဝ်ံလ၊ ယွ၊အဘိအမှ၊် အဆ်ိ၊ကတ၊၊်
၂၉ တဂ၊နှ,်, မှ၊်အဖိ,်နှ,်အိ၊တကွ,်လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊ဃ,ဘ,ဲ, ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊ဂ၊်
မှ၊်ခဲလ၊ဉ်တဖ,်မှ,်နှ,်, ဒ်ိ၊ဘ္ဘ၊အသ၊လ၊စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ,်အစ,ပ္ပ၊ဒ်ိ၊, ပ,ဉ်တိ,ပ,ဉ်
၃၀ လိ၊ယွ၊လိ၊။–မ,ှ,ပ,ှ,်ပျ၊ဖ၊ရ,ုံ၊ရ,ဲ, ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊သ,ှ,လ,ဉ်တ,ဖ,်မှ,်နှ,်, တဒ်ိ၊ဘ္ဘ၊ဘ,်
အသ၊ လ၊အစ,ု ပ္ပ၊ဒ်ိ၊, ကွ,ဉ် တ,ှ,်ကွ,ဉ် ယွ၊အ တ၊်ကူ,ဉ် လ၊အဂ၊်လိ၊။
၃၀ ။ ။မ၊အသ၊ဒ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊တစ်ိ၊အ,ံ၊, မ,ှ,်ယ,ကကတိ၊ဒ,ိ,လ,ိ၊အ,ိ၊
၃၂ လ၊မ,ဉ်,ုတ,ံ၊ လ,ဲ,ဉ်။မ,ှ,်အမ၊ အသ၊ ဒ်ိ၊သ,ိ၊ ဒ်ိ၊မ,ဉ်,ု တ,ံ၊လ,ဲ,ဉ်။–မ,ှ,်အ
မ၊အသ၊ဒ်ဖ,ိ,သ,ဉ်,တ,ဖ,ဉ်ဆ,ှ,ဉ် နှ,ိ၊လ၊ဖ,ှ,ါပ,ှ,၊, ဒ်ိ၊ဂ,ိ၊လ,ိ,ဉ်အ သ၊သ ဂ,ိ၊သ
ဂ,ိ၊ဒ်ိ၊ခ်ိ၊ဝ, ပ,ဘ,ှ,ပ်ဒ်ိ၊ သ,ုတ,ဝ,ဲ၊ က လ,ံ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်။ ပ,ဟ,ိ,ဉ်, ဒ်ိ၊သ,ု မ,ဲ,ဉ်ထ,ံတ,လ,ိ၊
၃၃ ဘ,ဉ်။–မ,ှ,်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲ,ဉ်,ပျ၊ဘ္ဘ၊တ၊်စီ၊ယိ၊ဟ,်တဂ၊ဟဲ,ဝ,ဲ,ဒ်ိ၊တ,အ,ိ,ဉ်ဂ,ိ,ဉ်
၃၄ တ,အ,ိ,စ,ပ်ိ၊ထ,ံဘ,ဉ်, ဒ်ိ၊သ,ုခ်ိ၊သ,ုဝ,ဲ, မ,ှ,်တ၊်နှ,ါ အ,ိ,ဉ်လ၊အလ,ိ၊ လ,ိ၊။–ပျ၊က
ညှ,ိ,ဖ,ဟဲ,ဝ,ဲ,ဒ်ိ၊, အ,ိ,ဉ်တ၊်အ,ိ,တ၊်, ဒ်ိ၊သ,ုခ်ိ၊သ,ုဝ,ဲ, ကွ,ှ,ါကွ,ှ,ါ,ပျ၊အ,ိ,ဉ်လ,ှ,ဉ်ဂ,ိ
တ၊်, ဒ်ိ၊အ,ိ,စ,ပ်ိ၊ထ,ံ, ဒ်ိ,ဘ,ံ၊ဒ,ိ,သ,ဂ,ိ၊ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊ ဃ,ဘ,ဲ, ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊ တ၊်ဒ,ဲ,ဘ,ား,ဖ,ိ,တဂ၊
၃၅ နှ,ဉ်လ,ိ၊။ ။ဘ,ဉ်ဆ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊တ၊်ကူ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ် ကူ,ဉ်သ,ှ,နှ,ဉ်,ဘ,ဉ်တ၊်ပ,ဉ်တ,ိ
ပ,ဉ်လ,ိ၊အ,ိ၊လ၊အဖ,ိ,ခ,ဲ,လ၊ဉ်လ,ိ၊။

၃၆ ဒ်ိ၊မတ၊တဂ၊ပျ၊ဖ၊ရ,ုံ၊ရ,ဲ,ဂ,ဲ,တဂ၊ဃ,ှ,ကိ၊ ယ,ှ,ဉ်ရ,ူ,ား,ံ,ဒ်ိ၊သ,ိ၊အကအ,ိ,ဉ်တ၊်
ဒ်ိ၊အ,ိ၊လ,ိ၊။ ဒ်ိ၊လ,ဲ,ဒ,ှ,ဉ် ဝ,ဲ,လ၊ပျ၊ဖ၊ရ,ုံ၊ ရ,ဲ,အဟ,ံ,ဉ်ပ,ှ,၊ဒ်ိ၊, ဆ,ှ,ဉ်နှ,ိ၊ဝ,ဲ,လ၊မ,ှ,၊
၃၇ လ,ဉ်ထ,ံ၊လ,ိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိ၊ကွ,ှ,ါကွ,ှ,ါ,ပျ၊တ၊်ဒ,ဲ,ဘ,ား,ဖ,ိ,ဗ,ိ,ဉ် ဖ,ှ,ဉ်အ,ိ,ဉ်လ၊ဝ,ှ,ါပ,ှ,၊
တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,သ,ှ,ဉ်ညှ,ါဝ,ဲ,လ၊အဆ,ှ,ဉ်နှ,ိ၊လ၊ပျ၊ဖ၊ရ,ုံ၊ရ,ဲ,ရ,ဲ,အဟ,ံ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ဟ,ဲ,စ,ိ,ဉ်လ,ိ,ခ,ှ,ဉ်
လ၊ါ၀ါတ,ဗ,ျ,ာ,ဉ် အ,ိ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ တ၊်နှ၊မ,ှ, ဆ၊ထ၊ဉ်လ၊အ,ခ,ိ,ဉ် ထ,ံ၊အ,ရ,ျ,ာ,ဃ,ံ,ဒ်ိ၊
၃၀ ဟ,ိ,ဉ်ဝ,ဲ,ဒ်ိ၊,–သ,ှ,ကွ,ံ,ဉ်အ,ခ,ိ,ဉ်လ၊ အ,ခ,ဲ,ဉ်ထ,ံ, ဒ်ိ၊ကြ,ှ,ဉ်ကွ,ံ,ဉ်ဝ,ဲ လ၊အ,ခ,ိ,ဉ်သ,ှ,,ဒ်ိ၊
၃၉ နှ၊မ,ှ,အ,ခ,ိ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ဖ,ှ,ှ,ဝ,ဲ,လ၊တ၊်နှ၊မ,ှ,လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိ၊ပျ၊ဖ၊ရ,ုံ၊ရ,ဲ,ရ,ဲ,လ၊အဂ၊်လ၊
အ,ိ၊တဂ၊နှ,ဉ်,ထ,ံ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်ဒ်ိ၊ခ်ိ၊ဝ,ဲ,လ၊အသ၊ကံ၊်ပ,ှ,၊, အ,ဝ,ဲ,တဂ၊အ,ံ၊,မ,ှ,ပ,ှ,ိ,ခ,ံ
ဒ်ိ၊,ပ,ဉ်မ,ှ,ဉ်လ၊အထ,ိ၊ အ,ိ၊တဂ၊အ,ံ၊, မ,ှ,်ပျ၊ဒ်လ,ဲ,ဉ်ဒ,ှ,ဉ်လ,ဲ,ဉ်နှ,ှ,ဉ်, ကသ,ှ,ဉ်ညှ,ါ
ဝ,ဲ,လ,ိ၊။အဂ့၊်ဒ်အ,ံ၊,မ,ှ,်ပျ၊တ၊်ဒ,ဲ,ဘ,ား,ဖ,ိ,လ,ိ၊။

၄၀ ဒ်ိ၊ယ,ှ,ဉ်ရ,ူ,ားကတိ၊ဆ၊တ၊်ဒ်ိ၊ ခ,ံ,ား,ဉ,ှ,ဉ်အ,ိ၊, စ,ီ,ား,ဉ,ှ,ဉ်ဇ,ေ,,ယကတိ၊တ၊်
ဒ်ိ၊နှ၊အလ,ိ၊်အ,ိ,ဉ်တ,ဘ,ိ,လ,ိ၊။ဒ်ိ၊အတ၊်ခ,ံ,ား,ဝ, ခ,ံ,ား,ဉ,ှ,ဉ်ထ,ံ,ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်တ,ကွ,ှ,်,သ,ရ,ှ,ဉ်
၄၁ ဇ,ေ,,–ခ,ွ,ကခ,ှ,်တ,ဂ၊အ,ခ,ွ,အ,ိ,ဉ်လ၊ပျ၊ခ,ံ,ဂ၊ အ,လ,ိ၊, အ,ဝ,ဲ,တ,ဂ၊,ဒ,နှ,ုရ,ုံ၊အ,ဉ်

၄၂ ယေါ်ကယား,အဝဲတဂ၊,ယေါ်ဆံလိ၊။– ပၢးတဖဉ်နှဉ်,စ့ လၢအကလိးကွၢ
ဝဲတအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး,အတၢ်ဟ္ဂၢ်ကွၢ အိၢ်ခံဂၢ လၢဉ်လိၢ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒိးအဝဲခံ
၄၃ ဂၢနှဉ်,ကအဲဉ်အိၢ်ဖိဉ်လၢလဲဉ်ဂၢလဲဉ်။ ။ဒိးစိၢ်ရှံ့ဖိဉ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢ
တၢ်ဒိးစံးဝဲ,ယဆိက မိဉ်ပၢးလၢအ ဟ္ဂၢ်ကွၢ်အတၢ် လၢအအါ တဂၢလိၢ။
၄၄ ဒိးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်, နစံဉ်ညြဉ် တၢ်ကစ်ဒ်လိၢ။– ဒိးဃဉ်ဃိၢ် အသးဆူ
ပိဉ်မှဉ် အအိဉ် ဒိး,စံ းစိၢ်ရှံ့ မိဉ်, ပိဉ်မှဉ်တ ဂၢအံၢ, နထံဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိးဒ်ါ။ယ
ဟဲနှဉ်လၢနဟံဉ်ဒိး,ထံလၢယခ်ိဉ်အဂ်ၢ်နှဉ်, နတဟ့ဉ်ဘဉ်နဲ့ဘဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ်ပိဉ်
မှဉ်အံၢ,သ့ကွံဉ်ယခ်ိဉ် လၢအမဲ်ထံဒိး တြူ၊ဉ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲလၢအခ်ိဉ် သူလိၢ။–
၄၅ နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၢ,နတနၢမ့ဘဉ်ယၢဘဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်အံၢ,လၢယဟဲနှဉ်တ့ၢ်လံၢ
၄၆ လံၢနှဉ်,တ နၢမ့ဘဉ် ယခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး တအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။– နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၢ,နတဲ
ဖ္ဘူ၊ဘဉ်ယခ်ိဉ်လၢ သိဘဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ် ပိဉ်မှဉ်အံၢ,ဖ္ဘူ၊ လံယခ်ိဉ်လၢ သိနၢမ့
၄၇ လံ။– မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး ယစံး နၢအံၢ, အတၢ်ဒဲးဘး လၢအအါ နှဉ်,ဟ္ဂၢ်
လံဝဲလံ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ, မ့ၢ်အအဲဉ် ဝဲဒ်ဉ်မးလိၢ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ပၢ လၢ တၢ် ဟ္ဂၢ်အိၢ
၄၈ လၢအခ္ဒၢနှဉ်, အဲဉ်တၢ် ခ္ဒၢခ့ၢ်ကိးလိၢ။– ဒိးစံးဘဉ်ပိဉ် မှဉ်နှဉ်, နတၢ်ဒဲး
၄၉ ဘးဟ္ဂၢ်လံ။ ။ဒိးပၢးဆ့ဉ်နိၢ် ဃုဉ်လၢမ့ၢလဉ်ထံးတဖဉ်မှနှဉ်စံးဝဲ
လၢအသးကံၢ်ပူ,ပၢးလၢအဟ္ဂၢ်စ့ၢ် ကိးတၢ်ဒဲးဘးတဂၢအံၢ,မ့ၢ်မတၢးတ
၅၀ ဂၢလဲဉ်။ ။ဒိးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်,နတၢ်နၢ်နှဉ်,ဒုဉ်ကွၢ်ခ်ိဉ်ကွၢ်လံ
နၢလံ။ကွၢ်မှဉ်မှဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။

၀

၁ လၢခံကွၢ်ဒိးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢအလဲၢ်စံဉ်တဲၢ်တဲလိၢ်ယွၢ် အဘိအမှ့ၢ်
အတၢ်သး ခုအကစ်ဉ်လၢ ဝ့ၢ်လၢတစ်အ ပူ၊ကွ့ၢ်ကွ့ၢ်, ဒိးပၢးတ ဆံခံဂၢ
၂ လၢဒိးအိၢ်,– ဒိးပၢးလၢတၢ်နၢ်အိဉ် လၢအလိၢ ဒိးတၢ်ဆါ အိၢ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်တ
နိၢ်နိၢ်လၢအဘဉ်တၢ်မၢ ဘ့ၢ်ကွၢ်အိၢ်တဖဉ်, ပၢးလၢတၢ်ဟီတိဉ်ကွံဉ်တၢ်
နၢ်လၢအလိၢ်နှ်ဒုနိ့ၢ်မၢရုံကိးဝဲလၢမၢ ကဒၢလ့ဉ်ဖိတဂၢ,ဒီးစိၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ရ်ိဉ်အ
ပၢးကွၢ်တၢ်ဖိစိၢ် ဃူ၊ခၢ်အမၢ်နိ့ၢ်ယိၢ်ဟဉ်နၢ်တဂၢ, ဒိးနိ့ၢ်စ့ုစဉ်နၢ်တဂၢ,
ဒိးပိဉ်မှဉ်အဂၢအၢ်ဂၢလၢ အလ့ၢ်အိဉ်လ့ၢ် အိအိၢ်လၢအဝ်ၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၢ
အိဉ်ဝဲလၢအကျ့ၢ်လိၢ။

၄ ဒိးပၢးဂ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဖးဒ်ဉ်အိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်,ဒိးပၢးလၢခ့ုလၢဝ့ၢ်ဟဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒိး,အတၢ်
၅ ကတိၢ်ဒ်လိၢ်တၢ်ဒိးစံးဝဲ,– ပၢးလၢအဖ့ံတၢ်တဂၢနှဉ်,လဲၢ ဖ့ံလိၢ်အတၢ်ခ့ဲ
လိၢ။ဒိးဖ့ံတၢ်နှဉ်,တနိ့ၢ်နိ့ၢ်လိၢ်ဘဉ် ဝဲလၢကျ့ၢ်အသ့ရ့ဒိး ဘဉ်ယ်ၢ်ဘဉ်ခ့ၢ
၆ ဒိးထိဉ်ဖိလံဉ်ဖိထၢအိဉ်ကွံဉ်အိၢ်လိၢ။ ။ဒိးအဂၢတနိ့ၢ်,လိၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲ
လၢလၢ်ကျ့ၢ်,ဒိးမ့ၢ်တၢ် တစ်ဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး, တ့ၢ်အမဲထိဉ်နှဉ်, ညှိုးကွံဉ်ဝဲဒဉ်

၇ လိုး။ ။ဒီးအဂေါတနိုးလိုးဘင် ဝဲလာ တေးဆူင် တေးမဲအကျါ, ဒီး
၈ တေ ဒုင်မဲ ထိုင် ဃုင် ဒီး အိုးဒီးခဲဘာကွံ့အိုးလိုး။ ။ဒီးအဂေ
တနိုးလိုးဘင်ဝဲလာဟိုင် ခိုင်ဂ့ေ ဒီးမဲထိုင်ဝဲဒီးအသူအသင်အါနှ့ါကွ့ေအ
လိ်ုတကယာလိုး။ ။ခံးတါ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး,ကိုးပသူထိုင် ဝဲ,ပ့ေ အိုင်ဒီးအ
နှ့ါလာအနှ့ါဟူတါ်နှ့ဉ်,မ်အနှ့ါဟူတကွ့ါ။
၉ ဒီးအပ့ျါ်အဘိုင်သံကွ့ါ်အိုးဒီးခံးဝဲ,တါ်လာတါ်ကတိုးဒိုနှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်အမ့ါ
၁၀ မနှုးလဲဉ်။–ဒီးအတါ်ခံးဝဲ,တါ်ခူသူဉ်ဘဉ်ဃးဒီးယ့ေးအဘိအမ့ါ်နှ့ဉ်,တါ်
ဒုးဟ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ညါသုလိုး။ မ့ဉ်မ့ါ်ပ့ေးဂေးတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်, တါ်ဟ့ဉ်အိုး လာတါ်က
တိုးအဒိ,ဒ်ုးသိုးအကကွ့ါ်တါ်ဒီး,တထံဉ်ဘဉ်တါ်, ဒ်ုး သိုး အ က နှ့ါ်ဟူ
၁၁ တါ်ဒီး,အနှ့ါ်တပါ်ါ်ဘဉ်လိုး။–တါ်ကတိုးအဒိနှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်အအ်ုး,တါ်ချုံနှ့ဉ်;
၁၂ မ့ါ်ယ့ေ အကလှ့ါ်အကထါလိုး။– ဒီးလာကျ သရ့ေတဖဉ်မှုနှ့ဉ်, မ့ါ်ပ့ေးနှ့ါ
ဟူဝဲ,တုးနှုးတစု, ဒ်ုးသိုးအသုတနှ့ဉ်, ဒီးသုတတုးလာတါ် အှုဉ်ကွ့ေခိုင်
ကွ့ေအိုးတဂ့ေဒီး,မှုဉ်ကိုးလိ်ုပဲထေ ကွံ့ဉ်တါ်အကလှ့ါ်လာအသးကံ်ါ်ပ့ေ
၁၃ လိုး။ ။ဒီးလာလာ်ါ်ကျါတဖဉ်မှုနှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်ပ့ေးနှ့ါ်ဟူဝဲဒီးဒီးနှ့ါ်တါ်အ
ကလှ့ါ်လာအသူဉ်ခုအသးခု,ဒီးမ့ါ်အဂ်ါ် တအိုင်ဘဉ်ဒီး, ရှ့ါ်ကွ့ေနှ့ဉ်ကွ့ေ
ဝဲတ စ်ါ်,ဒီး တုးအ ဘဉ် တါ် လ့ ပ စ် အိုး ဒီး အသး ဟးဂိုးဝဲတ ကှ့ါ
၁၄ သ့ဉ်လိုး။ ။ဒီး တါ် လိုး ဘဉ်လာတေ ဆူဉ်တေးမဲအကျါတဖဉ်မှ
နှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်ပ့ေးနှ့ါ်ဟူဝဲဒီးလဲ့ေးတါ်ဒီး,မ့ါ်တါ်ဘဉ် ယိုဉ်တါ်ဘဉ်ဘိ,ဒီးတါ်ထူး
တါ်တိုး,ဒီးတါ်မှ,ဉ်တါ်လ့ေးလ့ေခိ်ုအ်ုးတဖဉ်မှုနှ့ဉ်လိ်ုးဘာကွံ့ဉ်အိုးသတး
၁၅ ဒီး,အသဉ်တဂ်ိုးဘဉ်တကှ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်လိုး။ ။ဒီးလာဟိုင်ခိုင်ဂ့ေးတဖဉ်
မှုနှ့ဉ်,မ့ါ်ပ့ေးအနှ့ါ်ဟူတါ်အကလှ့ါ်ဒီးဟံ်ုးနှ့ါ်ဝဲလာအသးဂ့ေးဒီးအသးဝါ,
၁၆ ဒီးသဉ်ထိုင်ဝဲလာအှသူဉ်ဂ၊ါ်အသးကျ့ေးလိုး။ ။ပ့ေးခ့ဉ်ထိုင်မ့ဉ်
အှုဒါဒီး,မ့ေးဘာ့ဝဲလာ သပ၊ေးအဖိလ,ဉ်မ့ါ်ဂ့ေ, ပ,ဉ်လိ်ုးဝဲလာ ခ်ါ်နိ်ုးခိုင်အ
ဖိလ,ဉ်မ့ါ်ဂ့ေ,တအိုင်ဘဉ်နိ်ုတ၀ေးဘဉ်။ မ့ါ်အပ,ဉ်ဝဲလာမ့ဉ်အှုဒါအလ်ါ်ဒ်ုး
၁၇ သိုးပ့ေးလဲ့ေးနှ,ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ကထံဉ်ဘဉ်အတါ်ကလ်ိုးလိုး။ ။မ့ါ်အဂ့ါ်ဒ
လဲ့ဉ်,တါ်အိုင်လာတါ်တဒါနှ့ဉ်,တအိုင်ဖ့ျါဘဉ်ဒီးတအိုင်ဘဉ်ဘဉ်နိ်ုတ
မ်ုးဘဉ်။တါ်လာအအိုင်ခူသူဉ်နှ့ဉ်,တါ်တဒုး သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်ဒီးတအိုင်ဖ့ျါ
၁၈ ဘဉ်နှ့ဉ်,တအိုင်ဘဉ်နိ် တမ်ုးဘဉ်လိုး။– မ့ေးအသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်ဒီး သုနှ့ါ်ဟူတါ်
ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ပလ်ါ်သုသးတကွ့ါ်။ မ့ါ်အဂ့ါ်ဒ်လဲ့ဉ်, ဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ေးလာအတါ်
အိုင်ဝဲနှ့ဉ်,တါ်ကဟ့ဉ် တါ်လာအိုး, ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ပ့ေးလာ အတါ်တအိုင်ဘဉ်
ဒီး, တါ်လာအဆိ ကမိုင်ဝဲလာ အအိုင် နှ့ဉ်, တါ်ကဟ်ုးနှ့ါ် ကွ့ေးလာအိုး
လိုး။

၁၉ ဒီးအမိ်,ဒီးအဒ ပူ်ဝဲ်တဖဉ်ဟဲ့ဆူ အအိဉ်,ဒီးမ့ှ် ပှၤဂိ်ုမ့ှ်အိဉ်ဒီး,
၂၀ ဟဲ့တူၤဝဲလၢအအိဉ်တသ့ဘဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးပှၤစံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ်အိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,နု
မိ်ုဒီးနုဒပူ်ဝဲ်တဖဉ်မိဉ် ထံဉ်ဘဉ်အ သးလၢနၤဒီး, ဆၢထၢဉ်ဝဲလၢခိ
၂၁ လိၤ။–ဒီးအတၢ် ကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီး စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ယမိ်ုဒီး ယဒပူ်ဝဲ်တ
ဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ှ်ပှၤလၢအနှ်ဟူယွၤအက လူ်အကထါဒီး မၤဝဲတဖဉ်နှဉ်လိၤ။
၂၂ ဒီးတၢ်မၤ အသးလၢ နံၤတနံၤဒီး, လဲၤထိဉ်ဆူချုံတ ဘ့ဉ်အပူၤ,ဒီးအ
ပျ်ုအဘိဉ်ဒီး စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ခိဂ်သကိးဆူကွံ ဝ၀ါဘးခိ တက့ှ်။ ဒီးလဲၤဝဲ
၂၃ လိၤ။– ဒီးခိဂ်ဝဲ အဖၢမ့ှ်ဒီး, မ်ံသပ့ၤဝဲလိၤ။ ဒီးကလံၤ မ့ှ်ဟဲ့ထိဉ်ဆူဉ်
၂၄ ဆူဉ်ကလဲဉ်လၢကွံပူၤဒီးထံအိဉ် ပ့ဉ်ၤတ့ှ်ဒီး,ကဟးဂိၤတ့ှ်ဝဲလိၤ။– ဒီးအ
ပျ်ုအဘိဉ်ဟဲ့ထိဉ်ဝဲၤအိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,ကစ၀ါဏၢ,ကစ၀ါဏၢ,ပကဟးဂိၤတ့ှ်မး
လဲဉ်။ဒီးအတၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဒီး, ဒူကလံၤ,ဒီးထံစံဉ်ဒိပူ အလိၤသတးဒီး,
၂၅ အတၢ်တုဉ်ဝဲဒီးထံအိဉ်ကၤဂၢ်တပၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,သ
နှဉ်တၢ်အိဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးဟ့ၢ်တၢ်ဒီး,ကမၢကမဉ်ဝဲဒီးစံးလိဉ်အသး
ပှၤအံၤမ့ှ်ပှၤဒ်လဲဉ်။မၤလိဉ်ကလံၤ,ဒီးထံ,ဒီးအတၢ်စူၢ်မးအိၤလဲဉ်။
၂၆ ဒီးခိဂ်ဝဲဆူပှၤကဒါရၤအ ကိုၢ်အိဉ်လၢကၤ လံၤလါ၀ါဘးခိလိၤ။–
၂၇ ဒီးယှုၢ်လိၤ လၢခိဒီး,ပှၤတၢ်နှါ အိဉ်လၢအလိၤစဲး စဲးတ့ှ်တဂၤဟဲသ
ဂၢ်အိၤလၢ၀့ှ်ပူၤ, ဒီးအကူ အသိးနှဉ်,တကူ တသိးဘဉ်, ဒီးတအိဉ်တ
၂၀ သိးဘဉ်လၢဟံဉ်ပူၤဘဉ်,မ့ှ်အအိဉ်ဝဲလၢလိအပူၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးထံဉ်
ယ့ဉ်ရူးဒီး ကဲးကိးပ သူ ထိဉ် ဒီး, တိၤလိၤဒီးစံး ဝဲလၢအက လူၢ်ဖးဒိဉ်,
ယွၤ အဝိကတၢ်အဖျါယ့ဉ်ရူးဏ,နၤဒီးယၤအံၤ, မ့ှ်ပဘဉ်ဃးလိဉ်ပ
သးလၢမူၤတမံၤလဲဉ် ။ဒံးသိးနသုတမၤ အၢမၤနှး ယၤတ့ၤဒီး,ယဃ့
၂၉ ကညးနၤလိၤ။ ။(မ့ှ်အဂ့ှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,အတၢ် မၤလိဉ်တ့ှ်တၢ်နှါဘဉ်
အၢဒံးသိးအကဟးထိဉ်ကွံဉ်လၢပၤ နှဉ်အလိၤလိၤ။ မ့ှ်အဂ့ှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တၢ်
နှါဟံးဃာဉ်အၤ အါဘျိလံ,ဒီးဘဉ် တၢ်စၢဃဉ်ဝဲ လၢထီးသွဲ, ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်
သိးဃာဉ်ဝဲ,ဒီးထုးတဲာဉ်ဝဲ အတၢ်စၢဃာဉ်, ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ် ဟိထိဉ်ကွံဉ်လၢတၢ်
၃၀ နှါဆူပှၢ်လၢ်ကျါလိၤ။) ။ဒီးယုဉ်ရူးသံကွၢ်အၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,နမံၤမ့ှ်ဒဉ်
လဲဉ်။ဒီး အတၢ်စံးဝဲ, တဖု, အဂ့ှ်ဒဉ်အံၤ, တၢ်နှါအါ ဒုအိဉ် လၢ အလိၤ
၃၁ လိၤ။–ဒီးဃ့ကညုးအၤဒံးသိးအတၢ်သုတမၤ လိဉ်အၤလၢအလဲဆူတၢ်
၃၂ ယိဉ်အပူၤတဂ့ၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးဖဲအလိၢ်နှဉ် ထိးတဖုဖးဒိဉ် အိဉ်တၢ်
လၢကစျၢ်လိၤ,ဒီးတၢ်ဃ့ကညုးအၤဒံးသိးအတၢ်ကဒုလဲနှဉ်အၤဆူအ
၃၃ ပူၤလိၤ။ဒီးဒုလဲဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်နှါဟားထိဉ်လၢပၤတဂၤအလိၤဒီး
လၤထိဉ်ဝဲဆူထိးတဖဉ်အလိၤ, ဒီးထိးတဖုဃ့ၢ် စံဉ်လိၤလၢကၢၢ်ဖးထီအ

၂၄ လိုးဆူကွံပူး, ဒီးလိုးအုး သံကွံဉ်ဝဲလိုး။– ဒီးပှၤကွၢ်တၢ် တဖဉ်ထံဉ်တၢ်
မၤအသးဒီး,ကွၢ်ဃၢ်ခံဉ်, ဒီးခံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိုးတၢ်နှဉ် လၢဝ့ၢ်ပူး,ဒီးလၢပှၢ်
၂၅ လၢ်ကျၢ်လိုး။ ။ဒီးဟးထိဉ်ဝဲဒုံးသိးအကကွၢ် တၢ်မၤ အသး,ဒီး
ဟဲဆူယှဉ်ရှုးအခိဉ်, ဒီးထံဉ်ပှၤလၢတၢ်နၢ် ဟးထိဉ်လၢအ လိုးတဂၤကူ
တၢ်သိးတၢ်,ဒီးအသးသပှၢ်ထိဉ်ကွၤ, ဒီးဆှဉ်နိုၤလၢ ယှဉ် ရှုးအခိဉ်ထံး,
၂၆ ဒီးဗျၤဝဲ တကူဉ် သ့ဉ်လိုး။–ဒီးပှၤ လၢတၢ်နၢ် အိဉ် လၢ အ လိုး တ ဂၤ
ဘျၢ်ကွၤဝဲဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်, ပှၤထံဉ်ဝဲ ဒဉ်တဖဉ်စံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်အဝဲသ့ဉ်,
ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မှၢ်အိဉ်ဝးတရုံးပှၤကဒါရုၤဖိခဲလၢဉ်ဃ့ကညးအိၤ ဒုံးသိးအက
ဟးထိဉ်လၢအအိဉ် လိုး။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ဗျၤတၢ်ဖိဉ် မးလိုး။ဒီးအတၢ်လဲၤ
၃၀ နှဉ်လၢချုံပူးဒီး,ကွၤဝဲလိုး။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢတၢ်နၢ်ဟးထိဉ်လၢအ
လိုးတဂၤနှဉ်,ဒုံးသိးအက အိဉ်ဒီးအိၤ ဒီးဃ့ကညးဝဲလိုး။ ဒီးယှဉ်ရှုးဗျၢ်
၃၉ ကွၤအိၤဒီးခံးဝဲ,–ကွၤဆူနှဟံဉ်, ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ယွၤမၤ နၤလၢတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,စံး
ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တ ကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးဖဲဒဉ် ယှဉ်ရှုးမၤအိၤ လၢတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, လဲၤစံဉ်
တဲၤတဲလိုးဝဲ ဒီဝ့ၢ် ညၢ်လိုး။

၄၀ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢယှဉ်ရှုးကွၤဝဲဒီး,ပှၤ ဂီၢ်မှၢ်တူၢ်လိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အိၤလိုး။မ့ၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ခ့ၢ်အကွၢ်လၢ်အကျဲလိုး။

၄၁ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ပှၤဘူဉ်ဘျိုဉ်အခိဉ်အမံၤစီၤယါအံၤ ရှုးတဂၤဟဲတိၤလိုး
၄၂ လၢယှဉ်ရှုးအခိဉ်ထံးဒီး,ဃ့ကညးဝဲဒုံးသိးအကဟဲဆူအဟံဉ်လိုး။–အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,အဖိမှဉ်အိဉ်ကၢတဆံခံနှဉ် တဂၤဃီနှဉ်,ကသံတ့ၢ်လိုး။ဒီးလဲၤ
၄၃ ဝဲအဖၢမှၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤဂီၢ်မှၢ်တနုံးထိဉ်အိၤလိုး။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအဆါသ့ံဉ်
ထိဉ်တ့ၢ်ဝဲတဆံ ခံနှဉ် လၢအဟ့ဉ် လိုးကွံဉ်အတၢ်ခဲ လၢဉ် လၢသရဉ်တ
၄၄ သံဉ်,ဒီးအတၢ်မၤဘျၢ်အိၤတသ့ဘဉ်နီတဂၤဘဉ်ပိဉ်မှဉ်တဂၤ,–ဟဲလၢ
ယှဉ်ရှုးအချၢ်ဃံဒီးထိးဝဲအကူအသိး အသ^{ရ}ၤ, ဒီးအသ့ံဉ်ထိဉ်နှဉ်,တ$^{\text{ု}}$ဉ်
၄၅ ကွၤဝဲတကၢ်ခါလိုး။ ။ဒီးယှဉ်ရှုးခံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ်မတၤထိးယၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။
ဒီးပှၤခဲလၢဉ်သမၢဝဲဒီး,ဓီၤပ့ၢ်တ ရှုး, ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢအသိးတဖဉ်စံးဝဲ,က
ခၢ်ဇၢ, ပှၤဂီၢ်မှၢ်တနုံးဃဉ်နၤဒီး, မ့ၢ်နခံးမ့ၢ်မတၤထိး ယၤတဂၤလဲဉ်နှဉ်
၄၆ ဇၢ်။–ဒီးယှဉ်ရှုးခံးဝဲ,ပှၤတဂၤဂၤထိးလံယၤလံ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယသ့ဉ်
၄၇ ညၢ်လၢတၢ်အခိအကခိၤဟးလိဉ်လၢယလိၤလိုး။ ။ဒီးတူၤ
ပိဉ်မှဉ်နှဉ်သ့ဉ် ညၢ်လၢအအိဉ်တဒၢ ကဘံဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, ကနိုးဝဲဒီး,ဟဲတိၤ
လိၤလၢအခိဉ်ထံးဒီး,ထိးအိၤ လၢမနူၤအဂ့ၢ်, ဒီးဘျၢ်ကွၤဝဲ ကကၢ်ခါဒ်
လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှဉ်စံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်အိၤလၢပှၤခဲ လၢဉ်အမဲဉ်ညၢ်လိုး။ ။
၄၈ ဒီးအတၢ် စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ဖိမှဉ်ဇၢ,ပဉ်နသးရှ တလ့ၢ် တကွ့ၢ်။ နတၢ်နှဉ်မၤ

၄၉ ဘျါကွဲးလံနုးလံ။ကွဲးမုာ်မုာ်တကွ၏။ ။ကတိုးတၢ်နှုၢ်အဖၢမုၢ်ဒီး,
ပှၢ်ဟဲလၢ ဘူၢ်ဘျိုၢ်ခိုၢ်အ အိုၢ်တဂၢဒီး စံးဘၢ်အိုၢ်လၢ နဖိမုၢ်သံလံဝဲ
၅၀ လံ။မၢတံၢ်တၢ်သရုၢ်တဂ့ၢ။ ။ဒီးယ့ၢ်ရှုးနၢ်ဟူဒီး,ကတိုးဆၢအိုၢ
ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ဘၢ်ယိၢ်တဂ့ၢ။ နၢ်တၢ်တကွ၏။ ဒီးကတုၢ်ဝဲလၢတၢ်အှုၢ်ကွဲးခိုၢ်
၅၁ ကွဲးအိုၢ်လီၢ။ ။ဒီးလဲၢ်ဝဲတုၢ် လၢအဟံၢ်, ဒီးတဒုးလဲၢ်နှုၢ်ဘၢ်နီ
တဂၢ်ဘၢ်, ဒုးလဲၢ်နှုၢ်ထဲစိၢ် ပ့းတ ရှုး, ဒီးစိၢ်ယိၢ်ဟၢ်, ဒီးစိၢ်ယၢကိၢ်,ဒီး
၅၂ ပိၢ် မုၢ်ဖိ သၢ်အမိၢ် အပၢ်သ့ၢ် တဖၢ်ဒီၢ်လီၢ။– ဒီးပှၢ်ခဲလၢၢ် ဟိၢ်တၢ်
ယၢၢတၢ်,ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ, ဟိၢ်တဂ့ၢ။" တသံဘၢ်, မ့ၢ်အမံသပ့ၢ်ဝဲလီၢ။–
၅၃ ဒီးပှၢ်တဖၢ်နှုၢ်,သ့ၢ်ညါ်ဝဲလၢအသံဒီး, နုံၢ်ဘၢ်ဖၢ်လဲအိုၢ်လီၢ။ ။
၅၄ ဒီးအတၢ်ဟိထိၢ်ကွံၢ် ပှၢ်ခဲ လၢၢ် ဆူ ခိ ဒီး,ဟီးဃၢ် ပိၢ်မုၢ်ဖိသၢ်အစုဒီး
၅၅ ကိုးပသူထိၢ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပိၢ်မုၢ်ဖိသၢ်ဇၢ, ဝဲၢ ဆၢထၢၢ်တကွ၏။– ဒီးအသး
ဟဲကွ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ဒီးဝဲၢ်ဆၢ ထၢၢ်တကိ၏ခါလီၢ။ ။ဒီးမၢလိၢ်ဝဲခ့ၢ်သိးက
၅၆ ဟ့ၢ်ဒုးအိုၢ်အတၢ်တကွ၏လီၢ။– ဒီးအမိၢ်အပၢ်ပၢ်မးအသးကမၢကမၢ်
လီၢ။ဒီးတၢ် မၢအသးနှုၢ်, ဒ်းသိးအတၢ် သုတစ်း ဘၢ်တဲဘၢ်ပှၢ်နီတဂၢ
တဂ့ၢ်ဒီး,အတၢ်မၢလိၢ်ဝဲလီၢ။

၉

၁ ဒီးယ့ၢ်ရှုးကိုးဖ့ၢ်(အပ့ၢ်အဘိၢ်) တဆံခံဂၢဒီး,ဟ့ၢ်လီၢအစ်အက
ဒိုၢ်လၢတၢ် နၢ်ခဲ လၢၢ် အဖိခ့ၢ်, ဒီးဒ်းသိး အကမၢဘျါ တၢ်ဆူ တၢ်ဆါ
၂ လီၢ။–ဒီးမၢလိၢ်ဝဲအခ်ံ့ဒ်းသိးအကစ်ံ့ၢ်တဲၢ်တဲလီၢ ယ့ၢ်အဘိအမုၢ်အဂ့ၢ်,
၃ ဒီးမၢဘျါကွ့ၢ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါလီၢ။ ။ဒီးအ တၢ်စံးဘၢ်အိုၢ်,သုလဲၢ
တၢ်အဂ်ၢ်နှုၢ်, သုတစ်ၢ် တၢ်နီ တမံၢ်တဂ့ၢ်။ နီ့ၢ်ထိး မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, တၢ်အိ့ၢ်အ
ထၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်,ကိ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, ကျ့ၢ်ဒီၢ်စ့ဒီၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်, ဆ့ခ်ံဘ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၢ်နှုၢ်, မ်အသု
၄ တအ့ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်။–သုမ့ၢ်လဲ ခ်ုၢ် လၢဟ်ၢ် တဖျၢ်ဒီး, အ့ၢ်ဖဲနှုၢ်တကွ၏။ဒီး
၅ ဟးထိ့ၢ်ကွံၢ်ဖဲနှုၢ်တကွ၏။– ဒီးဖဲဒ့ၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအတ တူ၏လိၢ် ဘၢ်သုတဖ့ၢ်
တုၢ်သုဟးထိ့ၢ် လၢ၀့ၢ်နှုၢ်,တ့ၢ်ုၢ်လီ ကွံၢ်ဟိ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်ကမ့ၢ် လၢသုခ့ၢ်လ့ၢ်
၆ လၢတၢ်အှုၢ်အသးလၢအ၀ၢ်အ၀ဃိတကွ၏။ ။ဒီးဟးထိ့ၢ်ဝဲဒီး,
လဲၢ်ခ်ံ့ၢ်တဲၢ်တဲလီၢ်တၢ်သး ခုအကစ်ၢ်, ဒီးမၢဘျါကွ့ၢ် တၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါလၢ
တဝိပ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ်သကုၢ်ဆးဒးလီၢ။

၇ ဒီးပဒ့ၢ်ဖးဒ့ၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်ခ် နၢ် ဟ့ၢ်ကယ်ၢ်တၢ်မၢ အသးလၢအိုၢ်ခဲလၢၢ်,ဒီး
တ့ၢ်အသးကဝ့ၢ်ကဝိၢ်လီၢ။ အ၀ၢ်ခ်ိ်အံၢ, ပှၢ်တ့ၢ်ုၢ်ခ့ၢ်ခ်ံ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢစ်ၢ်ယိၢ်ဟ့ၢ်
၈ ဝဲၢ်ဆၢထၢ်ကွ့ၢ်လံလၢတၢ်သံလံ။– ဒီးတ့ၢ်ုၢ်ခ့ၢ်,လၢစ်ၢ်အ့ၢ်လံယၢအ့ၢ်
၉ ထိ့ၢ်လံ။ဒီးအ၀ၢ,လၢ၀ံလၢဟ့ၢ်ုၢ်ဘ၀ၢ်၀ၢ ဝဲၢ်ဆၢထၢ်လံ။–ဘ့ၢ်ဆ့ၢ်ဒီး

ခီးတွဉ်ရိုင်စံးဝဲ, ခီးယိုးဟဉ်နှဉ်,ယကျိုကွံင်လံအကိုင်လံ။ဒီးပှၤလၢယနှ
ဟူအဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ ဒ်ခူၤတဂၤနှဉ်; မ့ၢ်မတၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။ ဒီးတၢ်မိဉ်ထံဉ်ဘဉ်
အသးလၢအိၤလိၤ။

၁၀ ဒီးပှၤတၢ်မၢဖိတဖဉ်ဟဲကွၤစံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်အိၤ လၢဖဲဒဉ် အမၤဝ်တ
ဖဉ်ခဲလၢင်လိၤ။ဒီး အတၢ်ကိုးအိၤဒီး လဲၤဝဲဆူတၢ်တ ဒၢလၢပှၢ် လၢ်ကျ
၁၁ လၢအဘဉ်ဃးဒီးတ့ၢ်တ ဏၢဉ်ကိုးဝဲလၢ ဘ့ၤသစ့ၤဒၢလိၤ။– ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်
သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲဒီး,ပိဉ်ထိဉ်အခံဒီး အတၢ်တ့ၢ်လိုဉ်အိၤဒီး စံဉ်တဲၤ တဲလိၤအိၤ
လၢယ့ၤအဘိ အမ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်, ဒီးပှၤလၢ အမၤဘ့ၢ် ဝဲအလိ်ၢ်အိဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,
၁၂ မၤဘ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးမ့ၢ်ကတၢ်လိၤ,ဒီးပှၤတဆံခံဂၤဟဲစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
ဒ်းသိးပှၤ ဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်ကလဲၤ ဃုတၢ်အိဉ် တၢ်အိ ဒီးထံဉ်နှ၊ အမံ လိ်ၢ် လၢတဖိ
တဖဉ်အပူၤလၢပှၤကညီ အကျၢ်အိဉ်ဝးတရုံးဒီး, ဟ့ၢ်အိၤ တကွ့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
၁၃ အံၤ,ပ အိဉ်ဖဲအံၤလၢ ပှ၊်လ၊်ကျ၊်လိၤ။– ဒီးအတၢ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၤ, ဟ့ဉ်ရုး
အိဉ်အိၤသုဝဲတကွ့ၢ်။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ,ပမ့ၢ် တလဲၤပ့ၤဘဉ် တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိ
လၢပှၤခဲလၢင် အံၤအဂီၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, တၢ်အိဉ်တၢ်အိတ အိဉ်ဘဉ်။ အိဉ်ထဲ
၁၄ ကိဉ်ယဲၢ်ဏၢဉ်, ဒီးညဉ်ခံ ဘ့ဉ်ဒီးလိၤ။– (မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပှၤကညီအိဉ်
ယဲၢ်ကထိဃဉ်ဃဉ်) ဒီးစံးအ ပျ၊်အဘိဉ်,မၢပှၤဂီၢ် မ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်နီၤ ယဲၢ်ဆံတ
၁၅ ဇ,ယဲၢ်ဆံတဇုတကွ့ၢ်။– ဒီးအတၢ် မၤဝဲခ်နှဉ်, ဒီးမၢပှၤ ခဲလၢင်ဆ့ဉ်နီၤဝဲ
၁၆ လိၤ။–ဒီးအတၢ်ဟံးနှ၊်ကိဉ်ယဲၢ်ဏၢဉ်,ဒီးညါခံဘ့ဉ်နှဉ်ဒီးကွ၊်ထိဉ်တၢ်ဆူ
မ့ၢ်ခ်ိဉ်ဒီး ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤဝဲဒီး, စ်ၢ်ဘ့ၤဝဲ,ဒီးဟ့ဉ်လိၤ အပျ၊်အဘိဉ်ဒ်ုးသိးအကပ်
၁၇ လိၤဝဲလၢပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်အမဲ်ညါလိၤ။–ဒီးပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ် ခဲလၢင်အိဉ်ဒီးဘ့ၤအိဉ်
ဝဲလိၤ။ဒီးထၢနှ၊်ဝဲအဘ့ဉ်အစ၊်ကုတဆံခံဒုလိၤ။

၁၈ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအဘါ ထုကဖဉ်လၢတၢ် တဒၢဒီး,အပျ၊်အဘိဉ်
အိဉ်ဒီးအိၤ,ဒီးအ တၢ်သံကွ၊်အိၤ ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အစံးလၢယ
၁၉ မ့ၢ်မတၤတ ဂၤလဲဉ်။– ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤ ဆၢတၢ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပှၤဘ့ၢ်တ၊်ခ်ိၤ
ယိၤဟဉ်, ဒီးအဂၤတနီၤ, ခ်ိၤခ့ၤလံယၤဒီးအဂၤတနီၤ [စံးဝဲ] လၢဝ်ံလၢ
၂၀ ဏၢၤတဂၤ ဂၤဝဲၤဆၢ ထၢဉ်ကွၤလိၤ။– ဒီးအတၢ် စံးတဉ်အိၤ, မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲ
သ့ဉ်အံၤ,သုစံးယၤလၢယမ့ၢ်မ တၤတဂၤလဲဉ်။ဒီးခ်ိၤပ့ၤတ ရူးကတိၤဆၢ
၂၁ တၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ခဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤ,နမ့ၢ်ယ့ၤအဃရုံးလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်မၤလိ်ၢ်အိၤ
၂၂ ဒ်းသိးအသုတစံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်တၢ်နှဉ် လၢပှၤနီတဂၤတ့ၤ,–ဒီးစံးဝဲလၢ
ပှၤကညီဖိအံၤကဘဉ် တၢ်အါမံၤ, ဒီးကဘဉ်တၢ်ညီကွံင်လၢသူဉ်ကွ့ၢ်သး
ပှ၊်,ဒီးပှၤလု၊်တ၊်အခ်ိဉ်,ဒီးပှၤကွ်း လ်ံသ့ဉ်ကဖဉ်အစ့ပူၤ,ဒီးကဘဉ်တ၊်
မၤသံအိၤ,ဒီးလၢသၢနုံၤတနုံၤအပူၤဒီး,ကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ကွၤဝဲလိၤ။

၂၂ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ပှၤခဲလၢဉ်,ပှၤတၢ်မ့ၢ်မိဉ်ပိဉ်ထဉ်အသး လၢယခံတဂၤဂၤ
နှဉ်,မ်အညိကွံဉ် အသးဒဉ်ဝဲ, ဒီးယိးယထူဉ်စုညါကိး မ့ၢ်နုံးမ့ၢ်နၤ,ဒီးပိဉ်
၂၄ ယခံတကွ့ၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢတၢ် မ့ၢ်မိဉ်အူဉ်ကၢ့ၤအသးလၢ
အသးတဂၤဂၤနှဉ်, အသးကဟၢိမ့ၢ် ကွံဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ဒီးဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢ အသး
ဟၢိမ့ၢ်ကွံဉ်ဝဲလၢယဃိတဂၤဂၤနှဉ်,အသးက တုၤလၢ တၢ်အူဉ်ကၢ့ၤနိဉ်
၂၅ ကၢ့ၤအိၤလိၤ။– (မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပှၤမ့ၢ်နှ,ၢ်ဘဉ် ဟိဉ် ခိဉ်ဒိတ့ဉ်ညါဒီးအ
၂၆ ကစၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲခ့ၢ်ဟၢိမ့ၢ်ဟၢိမ့ၢ်နှဉ် ခ့ၢ်အဘျုးဇနှုၤလဲဉ်။)–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢ အမဲာ်ဆှး လၢယဃိ, ဒီးလၢယတၢ် ကတိၤအဃိ တဂၤဂၤ
ဒီး,တုၤပှၤကညိဖဲလိၤ ဝဒီးအလၢအကပိၤ, ဒီးအပၢ်, [အလၢကပိၤ]
၂၇ ဒီးကလူးစိဆုံတဖဉ်အလၢအကပိၤနှဉ်, အမဲာ်ကဆှးလၢအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်
အဃိလိၤ။– ဒီးယခံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိ,ပှၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဝဲဖဲအံၤတနီၤနီၤ
တချုးအ ထံဉ်ဒံးဘဉ်ယွၤ အဘိအမ့ၢ်နှဉ်, တလ့ဉ်ကွၢ်တၢ် သံဘဉ်ဘဉ်
ဘဉ်။

၂၈ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအခံဉ်တဲၤ တဲလိၤတၢ်နှဉ်ပူၤကွံဉ်ဃီးနုံးဃဉ်ဃဉ်
ဒီး,ဟံးနှ,ၢ်ဝဲလၢစီၤပ့ၤတ ရူး,ဒီးစီၤယိၤဟဉ်,ဒီးစီၤယၤကိာ်တဖဉ်ဒီး,လၢ
၂၉ ထိဉ်ဘါထု ကဖဉ်တၢ်ဆူက စၢ်တဖျၢဉ် အလိၤလိၤ။– ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသး
လၢအဘါထုကဖဉ်တၢ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး, အမဲာ်လိၤလးထိဉ်,ဒီး အကူ အသီး
၃၀ ဝါထိဉ်ကတြ့ဉ်ကတြိဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,စီၤမိၤ ရ,ဒီးစီၤခ့ၤ လံ ယၤခံ
ဂၤအိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢ တၢ်လၢတၢ်ကပိၤအပူၤဒီး ကတိၤလိာ်အသးဒီးအိၤဒီး
ကတိၤ ဝဲ လၢ အ တၢ် ဟး ထိဉ် လၢ အ က လၢ ထိဉ် ပ့ၤ ထိဉ် လၢ ယ
၃၁ ရူး ရ လ့ဉ် အ ဂ့ၢ် လိၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပ့ၤတ ရူးဒီးပှၤအိဉ်ဒီးအိၤနှဉ်,မ်ခ့ဝဲ
လိၤ။ ဒီးတုၤအဖုသံနှိဉ် ထိဉ်ဒီး, ထံဉ်ဝဲအလၢ အကပိၤ, ဒီးပှၤ ခံဂၤဆၢ
၃၂ ထၢဉ်ဒီး အိၤလိၤ။– ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသး ဖဲအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဟးထိဉ်လၢအအိဉ်ဒီး,
စီၤပ့ၤတ ရူးခံးတၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်တသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ်ဝဲဒီးခံးယ့ဉ်ရူး,ကစၢ်ဇၢ,
ပအိဉ်ဖဲအံၤဂ့ၤမးလိၤ။ဒီးပကမၤဒဲသၢဖျၢဉ် လၢနဂိၢ်တဖျၢဉ်,ဒီးစီၤမိၤ ရ
၃၄ အဂိၢ်တဖျၢဉ်,ဒီးစီၤခ့ၤလံယၤအဂိၢ်တဖျၢဉ်လိၤ။ ။ကတိၤတၢ်အ
ဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီးတၢ်အၢဉ် လိၤ ကဒုအိၤလိၤ။ ဒီးတုၤအလဲၤနှ,ာ်ဝဲ, လၢတၢ်အၢဉ်
၃၅ အပူၤဒီး,ဟ့ၤဝဲတကူ,ၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ် အက လူ,ၢ် သိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢ
တၢ်အၢဉ်အကျ,ၢ် ဒီးခံးဝဲ, တၢ်လၢပှၤတဂၤ အံၤ,မ့ၢ်ယဖိ ခ,ၢ်လၢယအဲဉ်
၃၆ အိၤ, က နှဉ် အ က လူ,ၢ် တ ကွ,ၢ်။ ။ဒီးလၢ တၢ်သိဉ် ထိဉ်နှဉ်,
ထံဉ်ဝဲလၢယ့ဉ်ရူး အိဉ်တဂၤဃိလိၤ။ဒီးအိဉ် ဘ,ဉ်ကလာ်ဒီးမ့ၢ်နုံးအနှဉ်
တဖဉ်တခံး တဉ်တဲဘဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်လၢ အထံဉ်ဝဲနှဉ် လၢပှၤနီတဂၤဘဉ်။

၄ဂ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢမှၢ်ဆှဉ်ထိဉ်တနံၤနှဉ်, ဟဲကွၢလိၢ်ဝဲလၢကစၢ်အ
လိၢ်ဒီး,ပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မှၢ်ဓးဒိဉ်ဟဲသဂၢ်အိၢ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၢ်လၢ ပှၢ်ဂီၢ်မှၢ်
အကျါတဂၢ်ကိးပသူထိဉ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ,သရုဉ်ဏ,ယ ဃ့ကညးနၢ်လၢနုကကွၢ်
၄ဃ ကွၢ်ယဖိခ္ဆါတဂၢ် တကွၢ်။– အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် အံၤ,မ့ၢ်ယဖိတဂၢ်ဃီဒီၢ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးကွၢ်
ကွၢ်,တၢ်နၢ်ဟံးနှၢ်အိၢ် ဒီး ကိးပသူထိဉ်ဝဲတကိၢ်ခါ, ဒီးဟ့ၢ်ထိးထိဉ်ဝဲဒီး
အထးခိဉ်သတ့ဲထိဉ်;ဒီးမၢစၢ်လိၢ်ဝဲအဂ့ၢ်အဘါဒီး,ဟးထိဉ်ကိမးလိၢ်။–
၄ဝ ခံးသိးနပ့ၢ်နဘိဉ် ကဟိထိဉ်ကွံဉ်အိၢ်ဒီး, ယ ဃ့ကညးအိၢ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးမၢဝဲ
၄၁ တသ့ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့းကတိၢ ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခံးဝဲ, ပှၢ်လၢအတနှဉ်
ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်, အနၢ်ကဉ်တစိၢ်ဏ,ယကအိဉ်ဒီးသုဆံးယံဉ် လဲဉ်,ယကဝံ
၄၂ သးစ့ၢ်သုဆံးယံဉ်လဲဉ်။ဟဲစိဉ်ဃီၢ်နဖိခ္ဆါဖဲအံၤ တကွၢ်။ ။ဟဲဃီၢ
ဝဲအ ဓၢ မှၢ် ဒီးတၢ်နၢ်ဆိဉ် လိၢ်ဃံၤအိၢ်, ဒီးမၢ ဟ့ၢ်ထိး ထိဉ်ဝဲလိၢ်။ ဒီး
ယ့ဉ်ရ့းဒ့ကတၢ်နၢ်အလိၢ, ဒီး မၢဘ့ါကွၢ်ဖိသဉ်, ဒီးဟ့ဉ်လိၢ်ကွၢ်အိၢ်လၢ
၄၃ အပၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးမ့ၢ်ယ့ၢ်အစိအကဒီၢ်သတးဒီး,ပှၢ်ခဲလၢ်ဉ်ကမၢက
၄၄ မဉ်ဝဲတကူၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၢ်။–ဒီးပှၢ်ခဲလၢ်ဉ်ကမၢကမဉ်လၢကယဲၢ်တၢ်လၢယ့ဉ်
ရ့းမၢဝဲအဃိအဓၢမှၢ်ဒီး,အတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အပ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်,ဒီးသုနၢ်လၢတၢ်
၄၅ ကတိၢတဖဉ်အံၤတကွၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၢ်ကညီဖိအံၤတၢ်ကဟ့ဉ်လိၢ
တ့ၢ်အိၢ်လၢပှၢ် ကညီအ စ့ပူၢ်လိၢ်။ တၢ်ကတိၢအဂ့ၢ်အဖိၢ်နှဉ်တသ့ဉ်ညါ
ဝဲဘဉ်,ဒီးအိဉ်ရ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ဒီး အိၢ်တ့ၢ်အနၢ်တပၢၢ် ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးသံကွၢ်ဝဲလၢ
အဂ့ၢ်အ ဖိၢ်တဘ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။

၄၆ ဒီးမ့ၢ်မတၢ်ကကဲလၢအဒိဉ်ကတၢ်တဂၢ်လၢအကျါနှဉ်, တဲးလိ်ဉ်အ
၄၇ သးလိၢ်။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့းသ့ဉ်ညါအတၢ်ကူဉ်လၢအ သးကံၢ်ပူၢ်ဒီး,ဟံးနှၢ်ဖိ
၄ဝ သဉ်တဂၢ်ဒီးပ်ဉ်လိၢ်ဝဲလၢအသးကံၢ်ပူၢ်,– ဒီး ခံး ဘဉ် အိၢ်,ဖဲ ဒဉ်ပှၢ်လၢ
အတ့ၢ်လိ်ဉ်ဖိသဉ်အံၤ,လၢ ယ မံၤအ ဃိတ ဂၢ ဂၢနှဉ်, မ့ၢ် အတ့ၢ်လိ်ဉ်
ယၢ,ဒီးဖဲဒဉ် ပှၢ်လၢအ တ့ၢ်လိ်ဉ် ယၢ တဂၢ ဂၢနှဉ်, မ့ၢ်အ တ့ၢ်လိ်ဉ်ပှၢ
လၢအမၢလိၢ်နှ်ၢ် ယခံတဂၢ်လိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ပှၢ်လၢအဆံးကတၢ်
၄၉ လၢသုဝဲခဲလၢ်ဉ်အကျါတဂၢ်နှဉ်ကကဲဝဲလၢအဒိဉ်လိၢ်။–ဒီးစီၢ်ယိၢ်ဟဉ်
ကတိၢဆၢတၢ်ဒီး ခံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဏ, ပထံဉ်မတၢ တဂၢ်လၢ အတနှၢ်အသး
လၢနမံၤသ တးဒီး,ဟိထိဉ်ကွံဉ်တၢ်နၢ်, ဒီးပတ့ဲ့ဒိုအိၢ်လိၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တ
၅ဝ ပ်ဉ်ဘဉ်နခံဒီးပှၢ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့းခံးတဉ်အိၢ်,သုတ့ဲ့ဒိုအိၢ်တ
ဂ့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဖဲဒဉ်ပှၢ်လၢအတထိဉ်ဒါဘဉ်ပှၢ်တဂၢ်ဂၢနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ
အိဉ်လၢပပူၢ်လိၢ်။

၅၁ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသးလၢအကွၢ်ထိဉ် ဝဲအမှၢ်အလါကဘဉ်တ့ၢ်ဒီး,ပ်ဉ်အ

၁၂ ခဲ့လေအ ကလေ ဆူယ ရှေ ရှလှုင်သပ္ပါ ပ္ပါလေ။– ဒီးမာလေးကလူးတ
ဖုန်လေးပင်လေအ ခဲ့ညါလေ။ ဒီးအဝဲသွုင်တဖုန်,ဒီးသိုး အကကတဲ့ဂ
၁၃ တီးတါ်လေအဂီါ်ဒီး,လေးနှုင်ဝဲလေပ္ပေရှေမရုံအတဝိပ္ပူလေ။–ဒီးတတ္ပါ
လိုင်ဘုန်အီးဘုန်။ အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်အံး, ပင်အခဲ့လေအကလေးဆူယ ရှေ့ရှလှုင်
၁၄ လေ။–ဒီးအပ္ပါ်အ ဘိုင်စီးယေကိုင်,ဒီးစီးယိုးဟုင်ထံ့ဝဲဒီး ခံ့ဝဲ,ကစ
ဂေ,ဒ်စီးအ့ုးလံ်ယေ မေဝဲအသိုးနှုင်,ပမေလိုင်မ့ုင်ဒ္ဓူဟဲလိုးလေမ့ုခ်ုင်,ဒီး
၁၅ အီုင်ကွံ့ဝ် ပ္ပေတဖုန်နှုင်, နုသးအီုင် ဒ့ါ် ကိုးဂေ။–ဒီး အတါ်ကဒါ်ယိုးအ
သးဒီး,ဒ္ဓအ လိုးဒီးခံ့ဝဲ, သုသးအံ့ေ, မ့ါ်ဒ် လဲ့ဒ်လဲ့ဒ်နှုင်, သုတသ့ုင်ညါ
၁၆ ဘုင်လေ။ ။(မ့ါ်အဂ္ဂါ်ဒ်လဲ့ဒ်,ပ္ပေကညြိ, တမ့ါ်ဘုင်အဟဲမေဟး
ဂိုးပ္ပေကညြိအ သးဘုင်။ မ့ါ်အဟဲအ့ုင်ကွ့ေ ခ်ုင်ကွ့ေတါ်လေ။) ဒီးလေ့ဝဲ
ဆူ တဝိအဂေလေ။

၁၇ ဒီးတါ်မေအသးလေအလဲ့ေလေကျဲ့ဒီး,ပ္ပေတဂေခံ့ုးဘုင်အီ့ေ,ကစ်ဂေ,
၁၈ ဖဲ့နလဲ့ေတါ်တပ္ပူးပ္ပူးနှုင်,ယကပိုင်နုခ်ုံ့လေ။ ။ဒီးယ့ုင်ရ္ဓူးခ်ုံ့းဘုင်အီ့ေ,
ထ့ုင်မ်ုးအီုင်ဝဲ ဒီးအပ္ပူ,ဒီးထိုင်ဒ်ုးလံ်ုင်ဒ်ုးလေတါ်ဖ့ုးဒ်ုအီုင်ဝဲဒီးအသ့ုံ,မ့
မ့ါ်ပ္ပေကညြိတ ဂေအံ့ေ, ဖဲ့အကပင် လိုးအ ခ်ုင်နှုင်,အလိ်ါ တအီုင်ဘုင်
ဝဲဘုင်။

၁၉ ဒီးအတါ်ခ်ုံ့းဘုင်ပ္ပေလေအဂေတဂေ,ပိုင်ယခ်ုံ့တကွ့ါ်။ဒီးအ တါ်ခ်ုံ့ဝဲ,
ကခ်ါ်ဂေ,ဒ်ုးသိုးယကရ္ဓုင်လိုးကွံ့ဝ်ယပ္ပါ်ဒီး,ဒ့ုကွ့ေ ဆ ဒ့ုင်ကလိ်ုင် ယေတ
၆၀ ကွ့ါ်။–[ယ့ုင်ရ္ဓူး]ခ်ုံ့းအီ့ေ,ပ္ပေအသ်ုံ နှုင်,မ်ုအ ရ္ဓုင်လိုးကွံ့ဝ်အပ္ပေသ်ုံ့ဒ်ုင်ဝဲတ
ကွ့ါ်။မ့ုမ့ါ်ခ့ဲ့ဒ်ုင်အ်ုံ,လေးခ်ုင်ကဲ့ေတဲ့လိုးယ့ွေးအဘိအမ့ုါ်တကွ့ါ်။

၆၁ ဒီးပ္ပေလေအဂေတဂေခ်ုံ့းဝဲ,ကစ်ါ ဂေ,ယကပိုင်နုခ်ုံ့လေ။ ။ဘုင်ဆုင်ဒ်ုး,
ဒ့ုးကွ့ေကတိုးမ့ုင်ကတိုးဖ်ုးဆိ ဒ့ုင်ကလိ်ုင်ယေလေပ္ပေအီုင် လေ ယ ဟ်ုင်ပ္ပူ
၆၂ တကွ့ါ်။–ဒီးယ့ုင်ရ္ဓူး ခ်ုံ့းဘုင်အီ့ေ,ပ္ပေလေအဟ်ုံ့းဃ်ုင်ထဲ့ုင်အဘိဒ်ုးကွ့ါ်ကွ့ေ
လေအလ်ါ်ခ်ုံ့နှုင်,တဂ့ေဘုင်ဃ်ုးဘုင်ဒ်ုးယ့ွေးအဘိအမ့ုါ်ခ့ဲ့ တဂေဘုင်။

၁၀

၁ တါ်နှုင်တဖုန်အလ်ါ်ခ်ုံ့ဒီး, ကခ်ါ်ပ်လိုးခ့ုါ်ကိုးပ္ပေ လေအ ဂေနှ့ဆ်ုံ,ဒ်ုး
မေအလဲ့ေလေအခဲ့ ညါဆူကယ်ါ် ရ္ဓ ကယ်ါ် ဝ့ါ်,ဒ်ုး ကယ်ါ်အ လ်ါ်အပ္ပူ
၂ လေအ ကခ်ါ်ပ္ပါ်ဒ်ုဝဲကလဲ့ေဝဲ, ခ်ုံ့ဂေတ ဖ,ခ်ုံ့ဂေ တ ဖ,လိုး။– မ်ုဒ်ုနှုင်ဒ်ုးအ
တါ်ခ်ုံ့းဘုင်အီ့ေ,တါ်ကူ့ေအ ခ်ါ်အီုင် အါ်မ,ေ, မ့ုမ့ါ်ပ္ပေမေတါ်ဖ့ုနှုင်,အီုင်ခ့ုေ
မ,ေလိုး။ မေအသးဒ်ုနှုင်ဒ်ုး ဘါ ထုကဖုင်တါ်ကူ့ေအကခ်ါ်ဒ်ုးသိုးအကမာ
၃ လေးနှ့ါ်ပ္ပေမေတါ်ဖ့ုဆူတါ်ကူ့ေအ ပ္ပူ,တ ကွ့ါ်။ ။လေ, တ ကွ့ါ်။ကွ့ါ
၄ ကွ့ါ်, ယမေသ့ုလေ, တါ်ဒ်သိ လေထ့ုင် မ်ုးအကျ,ေ အသိုးနှုင် လိုး။–ခ့ုအ

ထၢဉ်ဂ့ၢ်,တၢ်အိဉ် အထၢဉ်ဂ့ၢ်, ခိဉ်ဖံးတဖဉ်ဂ့ၢ်, သု တစ်ဉ် တဂ့ၢ်။ဒီးက
၅ တိၤဒိဉ်ပှၤလၢ ကျဲနီတဂၤတဂ့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးဖဲဒဉ် သုလဲၤနူဉ်ဟံဉ်တ
၆ ဏ္ဍာဉ်ဏ္ဍာဉ်ဒီး, စံးဆိ သုဝဲ,မ်တၢ်စ့ၢ်တၢ်ဖိုးအိဉ် ဒီးဟံဉ်အံၤတက့ၢ်။– ဒီး
ပှၤစ့ၢ်ဖိမ့ၢ်အိဉ် ဖဲနှဉ်ဒီး,သုတၢ်စ့ၢ်တၢ်ဖိုးကဘဉ်အိၤ လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်တဉ်
၇ ဒီး,ကဟဲကွၤ ဘဉ်ကဒါကွၤသုလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအိဉ်လၢ ဟံဉ် တဏ္ဍာဉ်
ဃိဒီး အိဉ် တၢ်အိတၢ် [ဖဲပှၤပၢ်လိၤ] လၢသုမဲ်ညါ တက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ
လဲဉ်,ပှၤမၤတၢ်ဖိနှဉ်,ဂ့ၢနှ့ၢ် ဘဉ်အဘူးအလဲလိၤ။ တဟံဉ် ဘဉ်တဟံဉ်,တ
၈ ဟံဉ်ဘဉ် တဟံဉ်, သုတလဲၤ တဂ့ၢ်။– ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ဝ့ၢ်တ ဏ္ဍာဉ် ဏ္ဍာဉ် လၢသု
လဲၤနူဉ်နှဉ်,ပှၤမ့ၢ် တ့ၢ် လိဉ် သုဒီး, တၢ်လၢ အပၢ်လိၤ နှ့ၢ် သုနှဉ် အိဉ်တ
၉ ကၢ်။–ဒီးမၤဘျါ ကွၤပှၤအဆူအဆါအိဉ်လၢ အကျါ, ဒီးစံးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်
၁၀ အိၤ,ယွၤအ ဘိအမ့ၢ်ဟဲ ဘူးလံဒီး သုလံ။ ။ဒီးဖဲဒဉ်ဝ့ၢ်တဏ္ဍာဉ်
ဏ္ဍာဉ်လၢသုလဲၤနူဉ်နှဉ်,ပှၤမ့ၢ်တတ့ၢ်လိဉ်ဘဉ်သုဒီး,လဲၤ ဆူအ ကျဲ ပူၤဒီး
၁၁ စံးသုဝဲ,–သုဝ့ၢ်အဟိဉ်ခိဉ် ကမ့ဉ်စဲဘူး လၢပလိၤအံၤ, ပတြၤ့ၤ လိၤ ကွံ်ဉ်
လၢသုဃိ လိၤ။ ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီးသ့ဉ် ညါတၢ် အံၤတက့ၢ်။ ယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ်
၁၂ ဟဲဘူးလံဒီးသုလံ။ ။ယခံး ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်သ, လၢမ့ၢ်တနံၤအပူၤ
၁၃ နှ့ဉ်,စဒိဉ်ကဘဉ်တၢ်ဘိဉ်နှ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်တက့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဃရၤစံဉ်ဇၢ,
နဲဒဉ်အံၤ,နဘဉ် အဖ့ဉ်လိၤ။ဘ့ၤသစဲဒၤဇၢ, နဲဒဉ်အံၤ,နဘဉ်အဖ့ဉ်လိၤ။
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တ့ၢ်လိၤလး မၤအသးလၢသု ပူၤတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်မၤအသးလၢ
ခ့ၢ်, ဒီးစဒိဉ် အပူၤဒီး, အဝဲသ့ဉ် ကူသိးဝဲလၢအ ကူအသိးမၤ ဝဲလၢတၢ်
ဆူဉ်,ဒီးဆ့ဉ်နိၤဝဲ လၢဖဉ်ဆါအကျါဒီး, ကဗိၢ်ယၢ် လိၤကွၤအသးဃဲးဃဲး
၁၄ တ့ၢ်လိၤ။– လၢနှ့ဉ်အ မဲ်ညါ, လၢ တၢ်စံဉ် ညှိဉ် အပူၤနှ့ဉ်, ခ့ၢ်,ဒီးစဒိဉ်က
၁၅ ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘိဉ်နှ့ၢ် သုတက့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးနဲ့ ဒဉ်ကပ့ၢ်ရနိဉ်လၢအထိဉ်
၁၆ ဘးလၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ဇၢ,နကဘဉ်ဆိဉ်လိၤပၢၢ်လၢဏ္ဍၤ့ၤအပူၤလိၤ။ ။ပှၤ
လၢအ နၢ်ဟူ သုကလုၢ်နှ့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အ နၢ်ဟူယကလုၢ်,ဒီး ပှၤလၢ အညြကွံ်ဉ်
သုနှ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်အညြ ကွံ်ယၤ, ဒီးပှၤလၢအညြကွံ်ဉ် ယၤအံၤ, မ့ၢ်အညြကွံ်ပှၤ
လၢအမၢလိၤနှ့ၢ်ယခံတဂၤ လိၤ။

၁၇ ဒီးပှၤနှ်ဆံနှ့ဉ်,ဟဲကွၤကဒါကွၤဝဲလၢ အ သ့ဉ်ခ့ အသး ခ့ဒီးစံးဝဲ,က
စၢ်ဇၢ,မ့ၢ်နမံၤသတးဒီး,တၢ်နၢ်တဖဉ်ဒဉ်လဲ်အိဉ်လၢပဖိလ်လိၤ။ ။
၁၈ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ဒ်လိ၀ၢ်အဒ်း အသိး နှ့ဉ်ယ ထံဉ်မ့ၢ် ကိၤလံၢ်လိၤ
၁၉ တဲ်လၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်လိၤ။–ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ယဟ့ဉ်သုစ် သုက ဒိၤဒ်ံ သိးသုကယိၢ်
ဂ့ၢ်ဒိၤဒးဒိၤ,ဒီးပတ့ၤတၢ်ပတ့ၤ,ကျ,ဒီးလၢတၢ်ဒ့ဉ်ဒါအစ်အကဒိၤခဲလၢ်
၂၀ အဖ့ခ်ိဉ်လိၤ။ဒီးတၢ်တမၤအၢမၤနုးဘဉ်သုနီ တမံၤ ဘဉ်။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,

မ့ၢ်တၢ်နၢ်အိဉ်လၢ သုဖိလာ်ဒီး, သုတသးခုလၢ တၢ်နၢ်ဉ်အ ဃိတဝ့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်
သုမံၢ်ဆဲးလိၢ်အသးလၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ဒီးသးခုတက့ၢ်။

၂၁ ဖဲနၢ်ရိုဉ်နၢ်, ယ့ဉ်ရ့ၢ်းအသ့ဉ်ဖ့ၣ်အသးညီ ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မ့ၢ်ခိဉ်, ဒီးဟိဉ်ခိဉ်အ
ကစၢ်,ပၢ်ဒၢ ,ယစံးထိဉ်ပတြၢၢ်ဒုၢ်လိၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်,တၢ်တဖဉ်နၢ်, နပဉ်ခ့ၢ
သ့ဉ်ကွံဉ်လၢ ပ့ၢ်အကူဉ်ဘဉ် အကူဉ်သ့တဖဉ်အ ဓဉ်ညၢ,ဒီးနမၢ်လိဉ်ဖ့ၢ
ထိဉ်အိၢ်လၢ ဖိသဉ် အဓဉ်ညၢ်လိၢ်။ မ့ၢ်လံ,ပၢ်ဒၢ, မ့ၢ်အမ့ဉ် သးလၢနဓဉ်
၂၂ ညၢ်ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးတၢ်လၢယပၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဟ့ဉ်လိၢ်လံယၢ်လၢတၢ်ခဲလၢဉ်
လၢ ယၢ်လံ။ ဒီးမ့ တမ့ၢ် ဘဉ်ပၢ်ဒီး, ပ့ၢ်တသ့ဉ်ညၢ်ဘဉ်ဖိခ့ၢ်နိ့ုတဂ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။
ဒီးမ့ တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဖိခ့ၢ်, ဒီးတခ်ိပ့ၢ် လၢဖိ ခ့ၢ်ခိဉ် ဒုးလိဉ်ဖ့ၢ်ပၢ်လၢအိၢ် တဖဉ်
နၢ်ဉ်,ပ့ၢ်တသ့ဉ်ညၢ်ဘဉ်ပၢ်နိ့ုတဂ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။

၂၃ ဒီးကဒါဃိၢ်အသးဆူအ်ပ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်အ အိဉ်ဒီး စံးဝဲကစ့ုဒ့,ပ့ၢ်အဓဉ်
၂၄ လၢအထံဉ်တၢ်လၢသုထံဉ်ဘဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၢ်ဝဲလိၢ်။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ယစံးသုလၢ်ဝံ,ဒီးခ်ိၢ်ပၢ်အါဂ့ၢ်တၢ်ခ်ိဉ် ထံဉ်ဘဉ်အ သးလၢ တၢ်လၢသု
ထံဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဒီးတထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ဒီးတၢ်ခ်ိဉ်နၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ဘဉ် အသး လၢတၢ်လၢ
သုနၢ်ဟ့ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဒီးတနၢ်ဟ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။

၂၅ ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,မတၢ်တဂ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ် သ့လံဉ်တဂ့ၢ်ဝဲၢ်ဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဒီးလ့ပစ်အိၢ်ဒီး
စံးဝဲ,သရ့ဉ်ဒၢ,ဒံးသိးယကနၢ်ဘဉ်သါက့ၢ် တၢ်ဖ့ၢ်အစ်ၢ်စ်ၢ်အဃဉ်ဃဉ်
ဒီး,ယဘဉ်မၢ်မနၢ်ုတမံၢ်လဲဉ်။

၂၆ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်, လၢလံဉ်တၢ် သိဉ်တၢ် သိအ ပ့ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,တၢ်ကွဲးဝဲ
၂၇ ဒ်လဲဉ်။နဖး ဒ်လဲဉ်။– ဒီးကတိၢ်ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယ့ၢ် နၢ် ကၢ် ၢ်ဒ်ဉ်, အဲဉ်
အိၢ် လၢ နၢ် သး ဒ် ဖ့ၢ်ဉ် ညၢ်, ဒီး နၢ် ခ့ၢ် ဒ် ဂ့ၢ် ညၢ်, ဒီး နၢ် ဂ့ၢ် နၢ် ဘ့ၢ် ခဲ
လၢဉ်, ဒီး နၢ် တၢ် ကူဉ် ခဲ လၢဉ် တ ကၢ်။ ဒီး ပ့ၢ် လၢ နၢ် ဃ်ၢ် ဒ်ဉ်,အဲဉ်
၂၈ အိၢ် ဒ် နၢ် အဲဉ် လိၢ် နၢ် သး အ သိး တ ကၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံး
၂၉ ဘဉ်အိၢ်,နကတိၢ်တၢ်ကစ်ဒ်လိၢ်။မၢ်ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဒီးနကမ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီး
တၢ် မ်ိဉ် ပဉ် တိ ပဉ် လိၢ် အ သး ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ယ့ဉ်ရ့ၢ်,ဒီးပ့ၢ် လၢ ယ ဃ်ၢ်
၃၀ ဒ်ဉ်,မ့ၢ်မဟ်ၢ်တဂ့ၢ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့ၢ်းကတိၢ် ထိဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မတၢ်
တဂ့ၢ်လဲၢ်လိၢ်လၢယ ရ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်လ့ဉ်ဆူယရုံးဃ်ဒီးလိၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲ လၢ တၢ် ဟ့ဉ်
တၢ်ဘ့ၢ်ဉ်အကျ့ၢ်,ဒီးအတၢ်ဘ့ဉ်လိၢ်ကွံဉ်အကူအသိး,ဒီးတိၢ် အိၢ် တ့ၢ်အ
၃၁ ကသ်ံတ့ၢ်ဝဲဒီး,လဲၢ်သဒဉ်အိၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးပ့ၢ်လ့ၢ်တၢ်အဖိဉ် တ၀ၢ
လဲၢ်တၢ်လၢကျ့ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဒီးတ့ၢ်အထံဉ်အိၢ်ဒီး,လဲၢ်ဝဲလၢကျ့ၢ်ဘးခ်ိလိၢ်။ ။
၃၂ ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်အသိးပ့ၢ်လ့ၢ်ဝံတဂ့ၢ် တ့ၢ်ဖဲနၢ်ဉ်ဒီး,လဲၢ် ထံဉ်ဝဲဒီးလဲၢ်ဝဲလၢကျ့ၢ်ဘး
၃၃ ခ်ိခ့ၢ်ကိုးလိၢ်။ ။မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်မရုံးအဖိတ ဂ့ၢ် လဲၢ် တၢ်ဒီး,တ့ၢ်ဝဲ

၈၄ လၢအအိုဉ်ဒီး ထံဉ်အိၢ်ဒီးအသး အိုဉ်ပဲလိၢ်။–ဒီးဂၢ်လိၢ် သိ, ဒီးစ ပံးထံ
လၢအမ္ပၢ်လိၢ်ဒီးဘိုဉ်ပဲ,ဒီးရးဒီးအိၢ်လၢအဆဉ်အကၢ်ၢ် ဒဉ်ပဲ တ ရဒီးဆ္ပၢ
၈၅ အိၢ်ဆ္ဂဘ္ပိုဉ်တဖ္ပၢဉ်အပ္ပၢ,ဒီးအံးကၢ်ကျ,ၢ်ကၢ်အိၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒီးမ္ပၢ်ဆ့ဉ်
ထီဉ်တနံၢ်ဖဲအဟးထိဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,ဟ့ံးနၢ်ဒနၢ်ရံ့အဉ်ခ်ဘ့ဉ်,ဒီးဟ့ဉ် လိၢ်လၢပ္ပၢ
ဘ္ပိုဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဒီးစ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,အံးကၢ်ကျ,ၢ်ကၢ်အိၢ်တကၢ်။ဖဲဒဉ်နၢ် လၢဉ် အါ နၢ်
၈၆ အအံၢ် တကၢ်,တ့ၢ်ယဟ်ကၢ်ဒီး,ယကဟ့ဉ်ကၢ်နၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မၢ်အသးဒ်
နၢ်ဉ်ဒီး, နဆိကခ်ိဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။ လၢပ္ပၢ်သၢ်ဂၢ်အ ကျ့ါနၢ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အကဲပ္ပၢ်အိုဉ်ပဲ
၈၇ လၢပ္ပၢ်လိၢ်ဘဉ်ပဲလၢတၢ်ဘ့ဉ်အကျ့ါအဃၢ်ၢ်ဖဲလဲဉ် ဂၢ်ဂၢ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒီး
အတၢ်စ်ံးပဲ,မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်လၢအသးကညီၢ်အိၢ်တဂၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မၢ်အသးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်
ဒီး,ယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးစ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,လဲၢ်မၢ်နဲ့ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်သိးတကၢ်။
၈၈ ဒီးတၢ်မၢ် အသးဖဲ အလဲၢ်ပဲအဖ္ပ ၊ မ့ၢ်,ဒီးလဲၢ် နၢ်ပဲလၢ တဝိတဖ္ပၢ်ဉ်
ဏ္ပၢ်ဉ်အပ္ပၢ်ဒီး,ပ့ၢ်ပိ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်အမ်ၢ်နီ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သၢ်တဂၢ် တ့ၢ်လိ်ဉ်အိၢ် လၢအဟ်ဉ်
၈၉ ပ္ပၢ်လိၢ်။–ဒီးပိ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်နၢ်ဉ်,အဒိပ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ်မ့ဉ်ကိးပဲလၢနီ့ၢ်မၢ်ရံ့အိုဉ် တဂၢ်,ဆ့ဉ်
၉၀ နီ့ၢ်ပဲလၢယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးအခ်ိဉ်ထံးဒီး,ကနဉ်ပဲအကလ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်နီ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်
သၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,မၢ်တၢ်အိုဉ်တၢ်အိ်ဒီး, အသးကိ်ၢ်ထိ်ဉ်ဒီးလဲၢ် ဆ့ၢ်အအိ်ဉ်ဒီးစ်ံးပဲ,
ကစ့ၢ်ဇ,ဒ်ံးသိးယကမၢ်တၢ်တဂၢ်ဃိ်ဒီး, ယဒိပ့ၢ်ဝ့ၢ် မ့ဉ်အိ်ဉ်ဒဉ်အတၢ်
နၢ်ဉ်,နတပ်ဘဉ် လၢတၢ်ဒ့ိတမ်ၢ် ဘဉ်ဇ်။မၢ် အသး ဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒီး ဒ်ံးသိးအက
၉၁ မၢ်စၢ်ၢ်ယၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,စ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်တကၢ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆးကတိၢ် ဆၢတၢ်
ဒီးစ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,နီ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သၢ်ဇ,နီ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သၢ်ဇ,နဲ့ ဒဉ်အံၢ်, နဘဉ် ယိ်ဉ် တ?ၢ်ဒီး
၉၂ နသးကိ်ၢ်တၢ်လၢအါမ်ၢ်အ်ဃိ်လိၢ်။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,တၢ်ဂ့ၢ်နၢ်ဉ် ဘဉ်အိ်ဉ်တ
မ်ၢ်လိၢ်။ဒီးနီ့ၢ်မၢ် ရံ့ဃုထၢ်လံတၢ် အဂ့ၢ်တမ်ၢ်လၢပ္ပၢ် တဟ်ံ: နၢ်ကၢ်ဘဉ်
ဘဉ်လၢအိၢ်နီ့တဂၢ်ဘဉ်။

၁၁

၁ ဒီးတၢ်မ?ၢ်အသးဖဲအအိ်ဉ်ဘါထုကဖ?ဉ်ပ?ၢ်လၢ အလိ?ၢ်တပ္ပၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,တ့ၢ်
အဆိတ့ၢ်ဒီး,အပ?ၢ်အဘိ?ဉ်တဂၢ်စ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,ကစ?ၢ်ဇ, သိ?ဉ်လိ?ပ?ၢ်လၢပ
ဘါထုကဖ?ဉ်တ?ၢ်အ?ၢ်ဒ်စ?ၢ်ယ?ၢ်ဟ?ဉ်သိ?ဉ်စ?ၢ်ကိ?ၢ်အ ပ?ၢ်အဘိ?ဉ် အသိ?ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်
၂ တကၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စ်ံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,တ?ၢ်သ?ဘါထုကဖ?ဉ်တ?ၢ်ဒီ?ၢ်စ်ံ?ၢ်ပ?ဝ,ပ
ပ?ၢ်(အိ?ဉ်လၢမ?ၢ်ခ?ဉ်)ဇ,မ?ဉ်နမ?ၢ်ဘ?ဉ်ပ?ဉ်စ?ၢ်ဆ?ဉ် တကၢ်။ နဘ?ဉ်နမ?ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,မ?ဉ်အတ?ၢ်
ကၢ်တကၢ်။(ဖဲနသးနၢ်ဉ်, မ?ဉ်တ?ၢ်မ?ၢ်အသးလ?ၢ် ဟ?ဉ်ခ?ဉ် ဒ?ဉ်လ?ၢ် မ?ၢ်ခ?ဉ်အသ?ၢ်
၃ နၢ်ဉ်တကၢ်)။–ကိ?ဉ်လ?ၢ်တနံ?ၢ်တနံ?ၢ်အဂ?ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, ဟ?ဉ်လ?ၢ်စ?ဉ်ပ?ၢ်တနံ?ၢ်ဘ?ဉ်တ
၄ နံ?ၢ်,တနံ?ၢ်ဘ?ဉ်တနံ?ၢ်တကၢ်။–ဒ?ၢ်ဟ?ၢ်ကွ?ဉ်ပတ?ၢ် ဒ?ၢ်ဘ?ၢ်တကၢ်။ မ?ၢ်အ?ၢ်ဒ?ၢ်
လဲ?ဉ်,ကယ?ၢ်ပ?ၢ်လ?ၢ်အမ?ၢ် ကမ?ဉ်ဘ?ဉ်ပ?ၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,ပ?ၢ်ကွ?ဉ်စ?ၢ်ကိ?ၢ် ပ?ဝ?ခ?လ?ၢ?,

ဒိုးသုတဒုးလဲးပှၤဆူတၢ်လ့ပစိအပူၤတဝ့ၤ။ (ဒိုးထုးထိဉ်ကွၤစၢ်ပှၤလၢ
တၢ်အၢတၢ်သိအပူၤတက့ၢ်)။
၅ ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, မတၢဲတဂၤ လၢသုကျါ အိဉ်ဒိုးအတံၤ်အသးကိုး,ဒိုး
လၢဖးဖိမ့ၢ်လဲးဆူအအိဉ်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,တ၀ါဒၢ, ယန့ၢ်ကိဉ်သၢဟ့ၢ်ဉ်အ
၆ လိၢ်အိဉ်လိၤ။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယတံၤ ယသကိုးတဂၤလဲးတၢ်ဒိုးဟဲတုၤ
လံဆူယအိဉ်, ဒိုးယ ကပၢ်တၢ် လၢအမဲ်ညါ တအိဉ်ဘဉ်နီ တမံၤဘဉ်။
၇ ။ ။ဒိုးပှၤအိဉ်လၢညါကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ, မၤတံၤ်တၢ်ယၤတ
ဂ့ၤ,တြၤ့ကးတံၤ်ဃၢ်လံအသးလံ, ဒိုးယဖိယ လံၤအိဉ်လံဒိုး ယၤလၢယ
၈ လိၢ်မံလံ,ယဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဟ့ဉ်လိၤနၤ တသ့ဘဉ်။ ။ယစံးသု,အ
ဝဲတဂၤမ့ၢ်လၢအတံၤ်အသ ကိုးဒိုး,အတၢ်တဝဲၤ ဆၢထၢဉ်ဟ့ဉ်လိၤဘဉ်
နၢ်သကွ့ဒိုး,မ့ၢ်အဃ့ဝဲသပှၢ်ပှၢ်ဒိုး, ကဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ် ဟ့ဉ်လိၤအိၤဖဲအန့ၢ်
၉ ဘဉ်တၢ်အလိၢ်အိဉ်ဝဲတဖၣ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိုးယစံးသု, ဃ့တက့ၢ်,ဒိုးတၢ်
ကဟ့ဉ်လိၤသုလိၤ။ ဃုတက့ၢ်,ဒိုးသုကထံဉ်နၢ်တၢ်လိၤ။ဒိတကျိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်တက့ၢ်,
၁၀ တၢ်ကအိုးထိဉ်နၢ်အသးလၢသုလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢ
အဃ့တၢ်ဘဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, နၢ်တဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ဒိုးပှၤလၢအ ဃုတၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,ထံဉ်
နၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ဒိုးပှၤလၢအဒိတကျိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်တၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, တၢ်ကအိုး ထိဉ်နၢ်အသး
၁၁ လၢအိၤလိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်မတၢ လၢသုကျါနၢ်ဉ်, အဖိမ့ၢ်ဃ့အိဉ် ကိဉ်ဒိုး,က
ဟ့ဉ်အိၤလၢလၢ်တဂၤလဲဉ်။မ့ၢ်ဃ့အိဉ်ညဉ်တဘ့ဉ်ဒိုး,လၢညဉ်အလိၢ်
၁၂ မ့ၢ်အကဟ့ဉ်အိၤ လၢဂ့ၢ်တဘိ^{ဖ}ၢ်။– မ့ၢ်ဃ့ဒ်ဉ်တဖ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်ဉ်ဒိုး, မ့ၢ်အကဟ့ဉ်
၁၃ အိၤလၢပတ့ၤ^{ဒ}ၢ်ဒ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်ဉ်ဒ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်ဉ်ဒ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်ဉ

ယမ့်ဟိတိုင်ကွံ့တ၀်နှါလၢဘၢဖၢလစဘူ၀်ဒီး, မ့်ၢ် သုဖိဟိတိုင်ကွံ့တ၀်
နှါလၢမတၢတ၀ၢလဲ၎်။ မၢအသးဒ်နှ၎်ဒီး ပှၢတဖ၎်နှ၎်,ကကဲ၀ဲလၢပှၢအ
၂၀ စံ၎်ညြ၎်သုလိၢ။ ။မ့ဉ်မ့်ၢ်ယၢအံၢ,ယမ့်ၢ်ဟိ၎်ထိ၎်ကွံ့တ၀်နှါလၢယွၢ
၂၁ အစုနှၢ်ဒီး,မ့်ၢ်မးယွၢအဘိအမ့ၢ်ဟဲတုၢလံ်လၢသုအိ၎်လံ်လိၢ။ ။ပှၢ
ရှုပၢၢအ ဟံ၎်လၢ အစုကဝဲၢ အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး,အ တၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၢအိ၎်ကျၢၢ၀ဲ
၂၈ လိၢ။–ဘ၎်ဆ၎်ဒီး တုၢပှၢအဂ့ၢ် အဘါဆူ၎်နှ၎်အိၢတ၀ၢဟဲမၢဃ၎်အိၢ
ဒီး,အတၢ်ဟံးနှ၎်အစုကဝဲၢလၢအတနှၢအသး,ဒီးနီၢဖးအတၢ်ဖိတၢ်လံၢ
၂၃ အဆၢလိၢ။ ။ပှၢလၢ အတ အိ၎်ဘ၎်ဝဲဒီး ယၢ အံၢ,မ့ၢ်အထိရ၎်
ဒါယၢလိၢ။ ဒီးပှၢလၢ အတထၢဖြ၎်ဘ၎် တၢ်ဒီးယၢအံၢ,မ့ၢ်အဖ့ံ သလ၎်
၂၄ တၢ်လိၢ။ ။တုၢတၢ်နှါဘ၎်အၢတးထိ၎်ကွံ့ဝ်ဝဲလၢပှၢကညြ၎်အလိၢ
ဒီးဃုတၢ်အိ၎် ဘ့ံး အ လိၢ် ဒီး, ဟး ဝ ၊ လၢ ဃ ဲ ် ခ ် ် ်

ခံ၍တဲ့ပဲလိုးတော်ဖြိုး,အတော်ဖြိုယော်လိုး ကွေးအသး လိုး။ ဖြိုး ကွော် ကွော်,
တော်လောအဖြိုန့်ခွော်စိုးယိုးနှါအိုန်မးဖဲအံ့ပေါ်ပေ လဲ့။
၃၂ ပှားတဲ့ခွဲ့ထိုန်ဘုန်မှုန်ဒှူ ဒေါ်ဖြိုး,ပတ်လောတော်တဒေါမ့ော်ဂ့ေ,လောနှတ်ဖြိအဖြ
လတ်မ့ော်ဂ့ေ,နှိတဂ,ေဘုန်။ဒီးသိးပှားဟဲ့ခွန်တ ဇုန်က ထံ့ုန်အ တော်က ပိ,ေဖြိုး,
ပတ်ထိုန်ဝဲလောမ့ုန်ဒှူ ဒေါ်အလိုါ ဖြိခြုန် လိုး။
၃၃ ကစော်အမ့ုန်ဒှူ ဒေါ်ခွန်,မ့ော်မဲ့ော်လိုး။မ,ေအသးခ်ခွန်ဖြိုး,နှမဲ့ော်မ့ော်ဆးခွန်,နှ
ကစော်အိုန်ဝဲဖြိုးတော်ကပိ,ေဖြိဂ,ေညါလိုး။မ့ုမ့ော်နှမဲ့ော်ခွန်,မ့ော်ယှော်ဖြိုး,နှကစော်
၃၄ ကခံ့ုး ဝဲလိုး။–မ,ေအသးခ်ခွန်ဖြိုး, တော်ကပိ,ေ အိုန် လော နှပှား ခွန်,မ့ော်တော်ခံ့ုး,
၃၆ တမ့ော်တော်ခံ့ုးလဲ့ုန်ခွန်,ပလိုါ နှသးတကွ့ော်။–အအံ့ေ ခွ,ေအံ့ေ, တော်ကပိ,ေမ့ော်
အိုန်လောနှကစော်ဖြိ,ေညါဖြိုးတော်ခံ့ုးတအိုန်ဘုန်နှိတပှား,ေဘုန်,ခ်မ့ုန်ဒှူ ဒေါ်ဇော်
ကပိ,ေထိုန်နှ,ေအသိုးခွန်,နှကအိုန်ကပိ,ေထိုန်နှသးဖြိ,ေညါလိုး။ ။
၃၇ ကတိ,ေတော်အဖောမ့ော်ဖြိုးပှား,ေဖ,ေရုံ,ေ ခ့ော် တ,ေ,ေ ဃ့ော်အိ,ေခ့ုံ့ုး သိုးအကဟဲ့ အိုန်တော်
လောအ သိုးလော,ေ,ေ အိုန်လိုး။ ဖြိုးလဲ့ေခွန်ဆ့ုန်ခ့ော် ,ေ ဝဲလောမ့ော်,ေ,ေ ထံ့ုးလိုး။–
၃၈ ဖြိုးတဘ,ော်ဘုန်ဝဲလောအတခ,ော်ုးအိုန်တော်ခွန်,ပှား,ေဖ,ေရုံ,ေ ခ,ော်ထံ့ုန်ဝဲဖြိုး,ကမောက
၃၉ မန်ဝဲလိုး။–ဖြိုးကစော်ခံ့ုးဘုန်အိ,ေ, ပှား,ေဖ,ေရုံ,ေ ခ,ော်သ့ုန် အံ့ေ,သ့ု မ,ေကဆ့ော်
ထိုန်လိခ်အ,ော်, ဖြိုးသိတ့ော်,ေ အ,ော်လိုး။မ့ုမ့ော်သ့ုပှား,ေ လော ညါ ခ်ခွန်, လောပ,ော်ဝဲ
၄၀ ဖြိုးတော်အိုန်ကတ,ော်ုးအိုန်ကတ,ော်ုန်, ဖြိုးတော်အောတော်သိ လိုး။ ။ပှားဟ
ဂ,ေ,ေ ဖြိသ့ုန်,ေ,ေ,ပှား,ေ,ေ,ေ

တာ်ဝံတာ်ဒိုင်လာတာ် ဝံဒိုင်ဝဲကိမးနှုင်,သု ပင် ထိုင် လာပှၤ အလိၤ,ဒီးသု
ကစာ်ဒဉ်သုဝဲနှုင်,သုတထိးဘဉ်အိၤလာ သုစုနၢနီတဘီဘဉ်။ ။
၄၇ သုဝဲသ့ဉ်ဓၢ,သုဘဉ်တာ်အဖြဉ်လိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,သုမၤထိုင်ဝံအသ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်
၄၈ ပူၤပနီဉ်ဒီးသုပၢ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်မၤသံအိၤလိၤ။–မ့ၢ်မးသုအှဉ်သု သးလာသု
ပၢ်အတၢ်မၤ,ဒီးသုအၢဉ်လိၤအိလိၤအိၤလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,အဝဲ သ့ဉ်မၤသံ
၄၉ အိၤဒီး,သုဝဲသ့ဉ်သုမၤထိုင်အသ့ဉ်ခိုဉ်ပူၤပ နီဉ်လိၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်
နှုဉ်ဒီး,ယွၤအတၢ်ကူဉ်သ့ ကူဉ်ဘဉ်စံးဝဲ,ယကမၤလိၤဝံ,ဒီးပှၤ တၢ် မၤဖိ
သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်,ဆူအအိုဉ်,ဒီးကမၤသံဝဲတနီၤ,ဒီးကမၤ အၢမၤ နုးဝဲ တ နီၤ
၅၀ လိၤ။–လၢစီၤဟ့းဘ့ၤလးအသ့ိုဉ်တူၤလိၤလၢစီၤစၤဃရုံလၢအတဉ်မၤသံ
လၢတၢ်လှ,်အလိ,ၢ်ဒီးတၢ်လှ,်အဒၢးပူၤအတၢဉ်စၢၤနှုဉ်,ကယ,ၢ်ဝံတဖဉ်အ
သ့ိုဉ်အထံဂ,ၢ်လိၤအသးလၢဟိ,ဒ်ဉ်အခ,ဒ်ဉ်ထံးလံၤလံၤဒီး,တၢ် ကဃု အိၤ
လၢပှၤအစိၤအံၤအခုပူၤလိၤ။မ့ၢ်မးယစံးသု,တၢ် ကဃု အိၤ လၢ ပှၤ အ
၅၂ စိၤအံၤအခုပူၤလိၤ။ ။ပှၤသ့လံ,ဉ်သ့ဉ်ဓၢ,သုဘဉ်တၢ်အဖြဉ်လိၤ။
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တၢ်သ့ဉ်ညါအနီဉ်ဝံဉ်နှုဉ်,သုစိ,ဉ်ကွံ,ဉ်လံ။ သု တလဲၤနှ,ဉ် ဘဉ်
လၢသုကစၢ်ပှၢ်ဒဉ်သုဝဲဘဉ်,ဒီးပှၤလၢအလဲၤ နှ,ဉ်ဝဲတဖဉ်နှုဉ်,သုတြိ အိၤ
၅၃ လိၤ။။ ။ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤလၢတၢ်နှုဉ်တဖဉ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤ ကွဲးလံ,ဉ်,
ဒီးပှၤဖၢရုံၤ ရှဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်,မၤတံ,ဉ်တ,ဉ်သပှၢ်ပှၢ်ဒီးသံကွၢ်အိၤလၢ တၢ်အါ
မံၤအဂ့ၢ်ဒီး ကွၢ်ဟူဉ် အိၤဒီး ဃုတူၢ်နှ,ၢ် အတၢ် ကတိၤ,ဒ်းသိး အကပ,ဉ်
တၢ်ကမဉ်လၢအလိၤလိၤ။

၁၂

၁ ပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်အါအါကလဲ,ဉ်အိုဉ်ဖြဉ်ရိုဖြဉ်တူၤ အယိၢ်တဉ်လိ,ဉ်အသးသ
ကိးသကိးဒီး, အတၢ် စံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် အပျ,ၢ်အဘိုဉ်, ပှၤဖၢရုံၤ ရှဲ အကိုဉ်
မံဉ်,ဒ်ပစံးတၢ်အသိး,တၢ်လိ နှ,ဉ်,ဟးဆ့ဲးဆိတက့ၢ်။
၂ ဒီးတၢ်လၢအကျၢ,ၢ်ဘၢ ဃ,ဉ်အသးနှ,ဉ်,တအိုဉ်ဖျၢ်ထိုဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဒီး,တ
အိုဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲနီတမံၤဘဉ်။ဒီးတၢ်လၢ အအိုဉ်လၢတၢ် တဒၢနှ,ဉ်,တၢ်တသ့ဉ်
ညါဘဉ်ဝဲဒီး,ကအိုဉ်ဘဉ်နီတမံၤဘဉ်လိၤ။
၃ မၤအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး ဖဲဒဉ်သုစံဉ်တဲၤ တဲလိၤ တၢ်လၢ တၢ်ခံးကျၢ်တဖဉ်
နှ,ဉ်,ကဟ့ဝဲလၢတၢ်ကပိၤအကျၢ်လိၤ။ ဒီးသုစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤတၢ်လၢနှၢ်ပူၤ
လၢဒၢးပူၤနှ,ဉ်,တၢ်ကစံဉ်တဲၤတဲလိၤပသူထိုဉ်လၢဟံဉ်ခိုဉ်လိၤ။
၄ ယတံၤ ယသ ကိးသ့ဉ်ဓၢ,ယစံးသု, ပှၤလၢအမၤသံ ကစၢ်ဒီး လၢခံ
၅ ကွၤဒီး,မၤဝဲတသ့လၢၤဘဉ်နီတမံၤဘဉ်တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟ့ၤ အိၤတ,ဉ်ၤ။–သ,ဉ်ၤ
ဟ့ၤမတၢမ တၢနှ,ဉ်,ယကဒုး ခဲ့ဉ်သုလိၤ။ ပှၤမၤ သံတၢ် အ လိ,ၢ်ခံဒီး,တ,ဉ်ၢ

လိုးဝဲဆူလရော်ပူး သ့တဂၤန့ာ်, ပျံးအိုး တက့ာ်။ မ့ာ်မးယစ်း သုပျံးအိုး
တက့ာ်။

၆ ထိုဉ်ဖ့ီးယဲာ်ဘ့ာ်နှ့ာ်,ပှၤဆါဝဲလၢအဉ်စၤရံ အ့ဉ်ခံဘ့ဉ်တမ့ာ်ဒဉ်ဒ်။
၇ ဒီးတာ်တသးပ့ၤနီ့ဉ် ဘဉ်အိုးလၢ ယ့ၤအမဲာ်ညါ နီ့တဘ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဒီးသု
ခ်ိဉ်သူအဘိဒဉ်လဲာ်နှ့ာ်,ဘဉ်တာ်ဂ်ာ်အိုးခဲ လၢာ်လိုး။ ။မၤအသး
ဒ်နှ့ာ်ဒီးသုတပျံၤတဝ့ၤ။သုဝ့ၤန့ာ်ထိုဉ်ဖ့ီး အဂ်ာ်မ့ာ်တက့ာ်လိုး။

၈ ဒီးယစ်းသ,ကယဲာ်ပှၤလၢအအၢဉ်လိုးအိလိုးယၤလၢပှၤကညီအမဲာ်
ညါတဂၤဂၤန့ာ်,ပှၤကညီဖိကအၢဉ်လိုးအိလိုး အိုးလၢယ့ၤအကလူးတ
၉ ဖဉ်အမဲာ်ညါလိုး။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအသမၢယၤလၢပှၤကညီအမဲာ်
ညါန့ာ်,တာ်ကသမၢအိုးလၢယ့ၤအကလူးအမဲာ်ညါလိုး။

၁၀ ဒီးကယဲာ်ပှၤလၢကတိုးကမဉ်ပှၤ ကညီဖိတဂၤဂၤဒီး,တာ်ကမၤထူဉ်
ဖ့ၤအိုးလိုး။မ့ဉ်မ့ာ်ပှၤ လၢအဒုဉ်ခ့ဉ်သးစီဆ့ံန့ာ်, တာ်တမၤထူဉ်ဖ့ၤဘဉ်ဝ
ဘဉ်။

၁၁ ဒီးတူးပှၤလဲၤမိုးသုဆူပှၤ ဘူဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ပူး, ဒီးဆူသ့ဉ်ကဲ့သးပှာ်,ဒီးဆူပ
ဒ့ဉ်ပပှာ်အအိဉ်ဒီး,မ့ာ်သုကကတိုးပူးဖ့ၤတာ်ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်မ့ာ်ဝ့ၤ,မ့ာ်သုက
၁၂ စ်းဘဉ်တဲာ်ဘဉ်တာ် ဒ်အံၤဒ်ခ့ၤ မ့ာ်ဝ့ၤ, သုတဘဉ်ယိဉ် တဝ့ၤ။–မ့ာ်အဝ့ာ်ဒ်
လဲဉ်,သုဝ့ၤစ်းဘဉ်တဲာ်ဘဉ် ဒ် အံၤဒ်ခ့ၤန့ာ်, သးစီဆ့ံကဒုးနဲ့ဉ်သု ဖဲအနှ့ဉ်
ရုံဉ်နှ့ဉ်လိုး။

၁၃ ဒီးပှၤလၢပှၤဂ်ာ်မ့ာ်အ ကျါတဂၤစ်းဘဉ်အိုး, သရဉ်ဏ, မၤလိဉ်ယဖ
၁၄ ပူ်ဝဲ်ဒ်ီးသိုးအကနီ့ၤဖးနှ့ာ်ယၤလၢတာ်နှ့ာ်သါအဆၢတက့ာ်။–ဒီးအတာ်
စ်းဘဉ်အိုး,ဓီဏ,မ့ာ်မတၤပဉ်ယၤလၢပှၤစ်ဉ်ညီဉ်တာ်မ့ာ်ဝ့ၤ,ပှၤနီ့ၤဖးတာ်
၁၅ အဆၢမ့ာ်ဝ့ၤ,လၢသုဖိခ်ိဉ်တဂၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးစ်းဘဉ်အိုး,တာ်ပ်ဉ်
တာ်ကိန့ာ်,တိုာ်သုသးဒီးဟးဆ့ဲးတက့ာ်။အဝ့ာ်ဒ်အံၤ, တာ်ထူးတာ်တိုးန့ာ်
တစ့ာ်ဘဉ်ပှၤကညီအတာ်မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။

၁၆ ဒီးအတာ်စ်းဘဉ်အိုးလၢတာ်ကတိုးအဒိဒီးစ်းဝဲ,မတၤ တဂၤအထူး
အတိုးတဂၤန့ာ်,အတာ်ဖိတာ်လံၤလၢအဃိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်သဉ်ဝဲအါမးလိုး။ဒီးဆိ
ကခ်ိဉ်ဝဲလၢအသးဒီးစ်းဝဲ,ယကမၤဒ်လဲဉ်။ အဝ့ာ်ဒ်အံၤ, ယတၤသ့ဉ်တၤ
၁၇ သဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ယဂ်ာ်ဖ့ဉ်ကဲ့ၤ အလိုာ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဒီးစ်းဝဲ,ယကမၤဒ်အံၤ,ယ
ကဃိုာ်လိုးကွ်ာ်ယဖ, ဒီးယကသ့ဉ်ဒ်ခ် ထိုဉ်ကဲ့ၤအိုး, ဒီးယကဂ်ာ်ဖ့ဉ်ယ
၁၈ တၤသ့ဉ်တာ်သဉ်,ဒီးယတာ်ဖိတာ်လံၤဖဲနှ့ဉ်ခဲလၢာ်လိုး။–ဒီးယကစ်းဘဉ်
ယသး,သးဏ, နုတာ်ဝ့ၤနုတာ် ဝါအါအါကလဲာ် အိဉ်ပာ်လံ လၢအါနှ့ဉ်
အါလါအဂ်ာ်လံ။အိဉ်ဘ့ံး,ဒီးအိဉ်တာ်အိတာ်, [ဒီး] အိဉ်မ့ာ်လ့ာ်တက့ာ်။

၂၀ ။ ။ဘာ်ဆာ်ဒိုး,ယွၤစံးဘာ်အိၤ,ပှၤဟး ဂီၤဖိုၤ,ခဲမှၢ်နၤအံၤ;တၢ်
ကဲ ဏိး ကွၤ နသး လၢ နအိၣ်လိၤ။ တုၤနူၤတစုတၢ်ဖိ တၢ်လံၤလၢနက
၂၁ တိၤပၢ်နှၣ်,ကကဲလၢမတၤတဂၤအဝဲလဲၣ်။ ။ပှၤလၢအပၢ်ဖြ့ၣ်
တၢ်လၢအဂီၢ်ဒၣ်ဝဲ,ဒိုးအစုလိၢ်အခိၣ်ခိၣ်တအိၣ်ဘာ်ဒိုးယွၤဘာ်နှၣ်,မ့ၢ်
အမၤအသးဒ်နှၣ်သိးလိၤ။

၂၂ ဒိုးစံးဘာ်အ ဟ့ၢ်အဘိၣ်,မၤ အသးဒ် နှၣ်ဒိုး, ယစံးသ့, မ့ၢ်သ့ကအိၣ်
ဘာ်ဒ် လဲၣ်ဒ် လဲၣ်နှၣ်, သ့တဘာ် ယိၣ် လၢ သ့ သးအဃိ တဂ့ၤ။ မ့ၢ်သ့
ကကူကသိး ဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်နှၣ်, သ့တဘာ်ယိၣ် လၢသ့ ကစၢ်အဃိ တဂ့ၤ။

၂၃ ။ ။သးနှၣ်ဂ့ၤနှ့ၢ်တၢ်အိၣ် တကွ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ဒိုးကစၢ်နှၣ်ဂ့ၤနှ့ၢ်တၢ်ကူတၢ်
၂၄ သိးတကွ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဆိကမိၣ်ကွ့ၢ်လၢစိးဝၣ်ဃးတကွ့ၢ်။တဖ့ၣ်ဘာ်ဝဲဘာ်,
တကူးဘာ်ဝဲဘာ်, အသိၣ်တ အိၣ် အဖိတ အိၣ်ဘာ်, ဘာ်ဆာ်ဒိုး ယွၤ
၂၅ ဘုၣ်အိၣ်ဘုၣ်အိဒၣ်အိၤလိၤ။ သ့ဂ့ၤနှ့ၢ်ထိၣ်ဖိ လံၣ်ဖိဆံးဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။မ့ၢ်
မတၤ ဘာ်ယိၣ် တၢ်သတးဒိုး, ထုးထိတိၣ် အယ့ၣ် တဟ့ၢ်ဒိၤ သ့တဂၤ
၂၆ လဲၣ်။–မၤအသးဒ်နှၣ်ဒိုး,တၢ်လၢအဆံးကတၢ်နှၣ်, သ့မၤမ့ၢ်တသ့ဘာ်
၂၇ ဒိုး,တၢ်လၢအဂၤတဖၣ်နှၣ်,သ့ဘာ်ယိၣ်ဘာ်မနူၤလဲၣ်။ ။တၢ်လၢ
ဖိဒ့ၣ်ညါနှၣ်, မ့ၢ်အဒိၣ်တိၣ် ဝဲဒ်လဲၣ်ဒ်လဲၣ်, ဆိကမိၣ်ကွ့ၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ တမၤ
ဘာ်တၢ်ဘာ်,တ့ၣ်ဘာ်တၢ်ဘာ်,ဘာ်ဆာ်ဒိုး,ယစံးဘာ်တဲဘာ်သ့,စိၤ
ရ့ၣ်လိၤမိၤ အိၣ်ဒိုးကယဲၢ်အကဟ့အက ညီၢ်ခဲလၢဒ်နှၣ်, တကူ တသိးဘာ်
၂၈ ဝဲတ့ၤ သိးဒိုးဖိနှၣ်နီ့တဖိုးဘာ်။ ။သ့နၣ်တၢ်ဒ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်ဒၤ,ယွၤမ့ၢ်ဒုး
ကူဒုးသိးနိၣ်ဒိၤမံၤဒိၤလၢ အအံၤတနံၤ အိၣ်လၢ တၢ်ဗ့ၣ်ပ့ၤ,မ့ဒ့ၢ်ခဲဂီၤ တ
နံၤဘာ်ဖၢလိၤကွံၣ်လၢဖၣ်ကပ့ၤဒိုး,မ့ၢ်အကဒုးကူဒုးသိး သ့အါနှ့ၢ်အနှၣ်
၂၉ တကွ့ၢ်ဆံးဒိၣ်လဲၣ်။ ။သ့ကအိၣ်မနူၤမနူၤ,သ့ကအိမနူၤမနူၤလဲၣ်
၃၀ နှၣ်,သ့တစ့ုတဂ့ၤ,ဒိုးသ့တ ဘာ်ယိၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲၣ်,
တၢ်တဖၣ်နှၣ်, ပှၤကလုၣ်အဂၤလၢ ဟိၣ်ခိၣ်ချၢအံၤစ့ုဝဲ ခဲလၢဒ်လိၤ။ဒိုး
၃၁ သ့ပၢ်သ့ၣ်ညါလၢသ့နှ့ၢ်ဘာ်တၢ်တဖၣ်နှၣ်အလိၢ်အိၣ်လိၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်
သ့ဝဲသ့ၣ်အံၤ, စ့ုသ့ဝဲလၢယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။ ဒိုးတၢ်ကဟ့ၣ်သ့လၢ
တၢ်တဖၣ်နှၣ်ခဲလၢဒ်လိၤ။

၃၂ သိလၢအစ့ၢ်သ့ၣ်တဖ့ၣ်,သ့တဘာ်ယိၣ်တဂ့ၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ဘာ်သ့
ပၢ်အသးလၢအဟ့ၣ်သ့လၢဘိမ့ၢ်လိၤ။

၃၃ သ့စ့ုလိၢ်သ့ခိၣ်ခိၣ်နှၣ်, ဆါလိၤကွံၣ်, ဒိုးဟ့ၣ် သးကညီၤ တၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။
ဒိုးထၢၣ်လၢအတလိၢ် လံၤဘာ်ဝဲနှၣ်, မၤကွၤသ့ဂိၢ် ဒၣ်သ့ဝဲ, [ဒ်ပစံးတၢ်
အသိး] တၢ်လ့ၢ်ဒိၣ် ပ့ၤဒိၣ်လၢ အလၢဒ်တသ့ ဘာ်လၢမ့ၢ်ခိၣ် ဖဲတၢ်ဘ့ၣ်

၃၄ တသုးဘူးအသးဒီးအဃၢ်တအိဉ်ဂီ၊ ဘဉ်တက့ၢ်လီ၊။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ဖဲသုတၢ်လူၢ်ဒိဉ်ပ့ၢ၊ဒိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲအလီၢ်နှဉ်,သုသ၊ကအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှဉ်လီ၊။
၃၅ ကံၢ်တူၢ်သုယီၢ်ဒ့,ဒီးအိဉ်ဒီးသုမ့ဉ်ဒူ၊ဒၢကဲ၊ကဒီ၊ထိဉ်တက့ၢ်။–အိဉ်
သုဝဲဒ်ပ့ၢ၊လၢအကွၢ်လၢ်အကစၢ်အကျဲတု၊အဟဲ က့၊လၢမ့ူ၊ပ့ူ၊ဒီ၊သိ၊အ
ကအိ၊ထိဉ်နှ၊် အိ၊ တကၢ်ခါဖဲ အဟဲက့၊ဒီ၊ဒိတကျိ၁် တၢ်အသိ၊နှဉ်တ
၃၆ က့ၢ်။ ။အခ့အပ့၊လၢ အကစၢ်ဟဲက့၊ ထံဉ်အိ၊ ဆိ၊ သိ၊ဝဲတဖဉ်မ့
နှဉ်,ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ ဝဲလီ၊။ယစံ၊ဘဉ် သုတိတိ လၢအကစၢ် ကကံၢ်တူၢ်အ
၃၇ ယီၢ်ဒ့,ဒီ၊မၢအဆ့ဉ်နီ၊,ဒီ၊ကဟဲလူၢ်အိဉ်အိ၊လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊ပ့ၢ၊ခီ၊တၢ်
ခံတိ၊တတိ၊ဂ့၊ဂ့၊,သၢဃိ၊တတိ၊ဂ့၊ဂ့၊,အကစၢ် မ့ၢ်ဟဲက့၊ထံဉ်တၢ်မၢ
၃၉ အသ၊ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီ၊,အခ့အပ့၊တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ ဝဲလီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊
သုသ့ဉ်ညါလၢဟံဉ်ကစၢ်မ့ၢ်သ့ဉ် ညါအ နှဉ် ရုံဉ် လၢတၢ် ဟူဉ်တၢ်ဘ့ဉ်
ကဟဲဝဲဒီ၊, ဒ်၊သိ၊ အတၢ် သုတဘၢဉ် ဖ့ဿ ဟံဉ်တ ဂ့၊ဒီ၊, ကဆိ၊သိ၊ဝဲ
၄၀ လီ၊။ ။မၢအသ၊ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီ၊အိဉ်ကတိ၊ပဉ်ခ့ၢ်ကိ၊သုသ၊တက့ၢ်။
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံ၊,ပ့ၢ၊ကညီဖိကဟဲဝဲလၢနှဉ်ရုံဉ် လၢ သုတ ဆိကမိဉ်ဘဉ်သုဝဲ
ဘဉ်လီ၊။ဒီ၊ခီ၊ပ့၊တ ရ့ူ၊စံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊,ကစၢ်ဇ၊,တၢ် ကတိ၊ အဒိအံ၊,မ့ၢ်ခ
စံ၊ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပ့ၢ၊အံ၊,မ့ၢ်နခံ၊ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ခ့ၢ်ကိ၊ပ့ၢ၊ခဲလၢဉ်လဲဉ်။ ။
၄၁ ဒီ၊ကစၢ်စံ၊ဝဲ, အခ့အပ့၊ လၢအကလူၢ်တိ,ဒီ၊အကူ၊ဉ် သ့လၢ အကစၢ်ပဉ်
လီ၊အိ၊လၢအဒိဉ်ဒ်၊သိ၊ အကဒ့ုအိဉ် ပ့ၢ၊ဟံဉ်ဖိ ဖဲမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်မတ၊
၄၂ တဂ၊လဲဉ်။ ။အခ့အပ့၊လၢအကစၢ်ဟဲက့၊ထံဉ်အိ၊လၢအမ၊ဝဲဒ်
၄၃ နှဉ်အံ၊,ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ဝဲလီ၊။–ယ စံ၊ ဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်သု နီ၊်နီ၊် လၢအကပဉ်
၄၄ လီ၊ကွ၊အိ၊လၢအတၢ်ဖိအတၢ်လံ၊ခဲလၢဉ်အ ခ်ိဉ်လီ၊။ ။ဘဉ်
ဆဉ်ဒီ၊အခ့အပ့၊မ့ၢ်စံ၊ဝဲ လၢအသ၊, သါကစၢ်မ၊ ယံဉ်မ၊နီ၊် အသ၊,ဒီ၊
တၢ်အခ့အပ့၊ပိဉ်မ့ဉ်,ဒီ၊ပိဉ်ခ့ၢ်တဖဉ်ဒီ၊, အိဉ်တၢ်ဒီ၊အိတၢ်, ဒီ၊အိမ့ူ၊အ
သ၊နှဉ်,ဖဲမ့ၢ်နုံ၊မ့ၢ်နု၊လၢအတကွၢ်လၢ်ဘဉ်ဝဲအကျဲ, ဒီ၊နှဉ်ရုံဉ်လၢအတ
သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်ဝဲနှဉ်,အကစၢ်က ဟဲ က့၊ဒိဉ်ထဲဉ်အိ၊ခံကူဉ်, ဒီ၊ကတ့ၢ်လီ၊
၄၅ ကွံဉ်ဝဲဆ့ပ့၊တစ့ၢ်တနဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အသိ၊နှ့ဉ်လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊အခ့အပ့၊
လၢအသ့ဉ် ညါအကစၢ်အသ၊,ဒီ၊ တ က ဒိ၊ဝဉ်ဘဉ်အသ၊,ဒီ၊တမ၊
၄၆ ဘဉ်ဝဲဖဲအကစၢ်အသ၊နှဉ်,က ဘဉ်တိ၊ၢ်ဝဲအါဘိလီ၊။–မ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ်လၢအတ
သ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်, ဒီ၊မ၊ဝဲတု၊ အ ဂ့၊ဘဉ်တိ၊ၢ်နှဉ်, ကဘဉ် တိ၊ၢ်ဝဲ၅၊ ဘိလီ၊
။ ။ဒီ၊ကယ်ၢ်ပ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ဟ့ဉ်လီ၊အိ၊လၢအအါတဂ၊လၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်,
တၢ်ကဃ့ကွ၊ တၢ်လၢအအါလၢ အိ၊လီ၊။ ဒီ၊ပ့ၢ်လၢတၢ် ပ်ဒ်နှ့ၢ်အိ၊လၢ
၄၈ အအါနှ့ဉ်ဝ၅ၢ်ကဃ့ကွ၊တၢ်လၢ အအါလၢအိ၊လီ၊။ ။ယဟဲတ့ၢ်

လိၤမ့ဉ်ဒူးလၢဟိဉ် ခိဉ်ချၢလိၤ။ ဒိးမ့ၢ်ကဲၤထိန်ဝဲခဲက နံ့ဉ် အံၤဒိး,ယဆၢ
၁၀ ဒီးလၢမနူၤလဲဉ်။– ယတၢ်ဒိး ဘျၢအိဉ်ဝဲလၢယဘဉ်ဒိး ဘျၢယသး,ဒိးတ
၁၁ ချုးဒိးဒီးတဉ်နှဉ်,တၢ်တနံးယၤဒိဉ်မးလဲဉ်။ "မ့ၢ်သုဆိ ကမိဉ်လၢ
ယဟဲဟ့ဉ် ပၢ်တၢ်ဃူတၢ်ဖိးလၢ ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ချၢ၎။ယစံးသ,တမ့ၢ် ဘဉ်။ မ့ၢ်
၁၂ တၢ်လိၤမ့ၢ်လိၤဖးလိၤ။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တုၤအံၤဆူညါ ပှၤ အိဉ်လၢဟံဉ်
၁၃ တဖျၢဉ်ယၢ်ဂၤနှဉ်,ကလိၤ ဖးဝဲခံဂၤတပူၤ, သၢဂၤတ ပူၤလိၤ။– အပၢ်ဒိး
အဖိခ္ဆါ,အဖိခ္ဆါဒိးအပၢ်,အမိၢ်ဒိးအဖိမုဉ်, အဖိမုဉ်ဒိးအမိၢ်, အမံၤပှၢ်ပိဉ်
မုဉ်ဒိးအဒဲဉ်,အဒဲဉ်ဒိး အမံၤပှၢ်ပိဉ်မုဉ်တဖဉ် မုနှဉ်, ကလိၤဖးလိ၁်အသး
လိၤ။

၁၄ ဒိးခံးပှၤဂိၢ်မ့ၢ်,တုၤသုထံဉ် တၢ်အၢဉ်ထိဉ်လၢမ့ၢ်နှ၁်ဒိး, သုခံးတကိ၁်
၁၅ ခါလၢတၢ်ကဟဲစူၤ, ဒိးတၢ်မၤ အသးဒ်နှ၁်လိၤ။– ဒိးတုၤကလံၤဟဲလၢ
၁၆ ကလံၤထံးဒိး,သုခံးလၢတၢ်ကကိ၁်,ဒိးမၤအသးလိၤ။–ပှၤလိတၢ်သ့ဉ်ဇ,
ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်, ဒိးမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်အခဲ၁်နှဉ်, သုကွၢ်နိ့ဉ်သ့လိၤ။ မ့မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်အလ၁်ခဲကနံ့ဉ်
၁၇ အံၤ,သုတကွၢ်နိ့ဉ်ဘဉ်မနူၤလဲဉ်။ "ဖဲသုသးဒဉ်သုဝဲနှဉ်,သုတ စံဉ်
ညိဉ်လၢအတိဘဉ်မ နူၤလဲဉ်။

၁၈ ဖဲနလဲၤ လၢကျဲဒိး နဒုဉ်နဒါဆူပ ဒိဉ်အအိဉ်ဒိး, ဒ်းသိး နှ ကထ့ဉ်ဖ့ဲး
လၢအိၤ,ဒိးဂုဉ်မၤ တကွ့ၢ်။ မ့တ မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒိး ကဟ့ဉ်လိၤနၤ ဆူပှၤစံဉ်ညိဉ်
တၢ်,ဒိးပှၤစံဉ်ညိဉ်တၢ်ကဟ့ဉ် လိၤကၤ နၤဆူပှၤဃ့ တၢ်အ ခိဉ်,ဒိးပှၤဃ့
၁၉ တၢ်အခိဉ်ကပ၁် လိၤနၤလၢ ဃိ၁်ပူၤလိၤ။– ယစံးဘဉ် သ,ပှ၁်လၢ အက
တၢ်တဘ့ဉ်နှဉ်,နတချုး လိးတူ၁် ကွံ၁်ဒ်းဘဉ်ဒိး, နတထ့ဉ်ဖ့ဲးတိဉ်ဘဉ်
ဘဉ်ဖဲနှ၁်ဘဉ်။

၁၃

၁ ဒိးအကတိ၁်ဖဲနှ၁်, ပှၤအိဉ်ဝဲတနိ့ၤ လၢအစံးဘဉ် အိၤလၢစိၤ ပံၤလး
၂ ကျိ၁ဉ်ကျဲပှၤကၤလံၤလါဖိအသ့ဉ်ဒိးအတၢ်လု၁်အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ "ဒိးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဆး
ကတိၤဆၢတၢ် ဒိးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤကၤလံၤလါဖိမ်အဘဉ်တၢ်ဒ်နှ၁်ဒိး,မ့ၢ်
သုဆိက မိဉ်လၢအမ့ၢ် ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအၢနှ့ၢ် ကယ်ၢ်ပှၤ ကၤလံၤလါဖိခဲ
၃ လၢ၁်တကွ့ၢ်၎။ "ယစံးဘဉ်သ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိးသုမ့ၢ်တဝိ
ယ၁်လိၤကွၤဘဉ်သုသး ဘဉ်ဒိး, သုကတုၤလၢ တၢ်ဟးဂိၤ ဒ်နှ၁် အသိး
၄ ခဲလၢ၁်လိၤ။–ဒိးပှၤလၢဒဲကလံၤရ့ၢ်ၤလိ၁်လိ၁်ဗ့ၢ်လၢအဖိခ်ိ၁ဉ်ဒိးမၤသံအိၤ
တဆံဃိးဂၤနှ၁်,မ့ၢ်သုဆိကမိဉ်လၢအမ့ၢ်ပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအၢနှ့ၢ်ပှၤအိဉ်
၅ လၢယ ရ္ဆၤရ္ဆလ့ဉ်အပူၤခဲလၢ၁်တကွ့ၢ်၎။ "ယစံးဘဉ်သ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်,

ဘုန်ဆန်ဒိုး, သုမ့်၊တဖိ၊ယာ၊လိ၊ကွ၊ဘဉ်သုသးဘဉ်ဒိုး, သုဂ၊တူ၊လာ
တာ်ဟး၊ဂူ၊ဟး၊ဂီ၊ခ့ာ်ကိ၊ခဲလာ၏လိ၊။

၆ ဒိုးကတိ၊ဒိတာ်အံ၊, မတ၊တဂ၊အချာ်ဉ ဒါအိုဉ်သူဉ် အသးလာအ
တ၊သဉ်အလိ၊်ပူ၊အိုဉ်ဝဲတထူဉ်, ဒိုးလဲ၊ဃုဝဲ ဒဉ် အသဉ်, ဒိုးတထံဉ်နှ၊်
၇ ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ ။ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်ပှ၊လာအပာ၊တ၊သဉ်အလိ၊်တဂ၊
နှဉ်,ကွ၊်ကွ၊်, ယဟဲ့ဃုလံမး တ၊သဉ်လာ ချာ်ဉ ဒါအံ၊သာ နုံဉ်လံ,ဒိုးယ
တထံဉ်နှ၊်ဘဉ်။ ကူ၊ဉ်ကွံ၊ဉ်အိ၊ တကွ၊်။ ဘဉ်မနူ၊လာ အအိုဉ်ခ့ိုး ဟိုဉ်ခ့ိုဉ်
၈ လဲဉ်။ ။ဒိုးအတ၊်ကတိ၊ဆာတ၊်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊, ကစ၊်ဇ၊,အအံ၊,
တနုံဉ်အံ၊,ကအိုဉ်ဒဉ် ကလိ၊ဉ်ဝဲ တူ၊ယကရူဉ် ဘဉ်တရုံးအိ၊,ဒိုးပ၊ဉ်တ၊်
ခ့ဉ်လာအခ့ိုဉ်ထံး, ဒိုးကသဉ်ထိုဉ်ဝဲ သ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်လိ၊။ မ့တမ့၊်ဘဉ်ဒိုး,ကူ၊ဉ်
ကွံ၊ဉ်အိ၊ဆူညါတကွ၊်။

၁၀ ဒိုးလာ အိုဉ်ဘ့ံး အနုံ၊ တနုံ၊ နှဉ်, သိုဉ် ကွ၊သိ ကွ၊ဝဲလာ ဘူဉ် ဘ့ိုဉ်
၁၁ ပူ၊,–ဒိုးကွ၊်ကွ၊်, ပှ၊လာတ၊်နှါ အိုဉ်လာ အလိ၊, ဒိုးဘဉ်တ၊်နုး တ၊်ဖ့ိုဉ်
တဆံ့ဃိ၊ နုံဉ်ပိ၊ဉ်မှဉ်အိုဉ်ဝဲတဂ၊လိ၊။ ဒိုးသကူ၊ဝဲ,ဒိုး၊ရူဉ်ဘ့ာ်ထိုဉ်အသး
၁၂ တကဲ့ဘဉ် လ့၊ တကွ၊ဘဉ်။ ။ဒိုးယ့ဉ်ရ့ိုးထံဉ် အိ၊,ဒိုးကိ၊ ကွ၊
၁၃ အိ၊ဆူအအိုဉ်,ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိ၊နှ၊်ဇ၊, နတ၊်ဆါ ဘ့ါကွ၊လံ။– ဒိုးပ၊ဉ်အစ
လာအလိ၊, ဒိုးအတ၊်ရူဉ် ဘ့ာ ထိုဉ်ကွ၊ အသး တကိ၊် ခါ, ဒိုးစံးထိုဉ်ပ
ဘ့ာ၊ထိုဉ်ယွ၊လိ၊။

၁၄ ဒိုးယ့ဉ် ရ့ိုး မ၊ ဘ့ါ တ၊် လာ အိုဉ် ဘ့ံး အ နုံ၊ သ တ၊ ဒိုး, ပှ၊
ဘူဉ်ဘ့ိုဉ်ခ့ိုဉ်အသးထိုဉ်ဝဲဒိုးကတိ၊ဆာတ၊်ဒိုးစံးပှ၊ဂီ၊်မှ၊်,ပှ၊မ၊တ၊်အ
နုံ၊နှဉ်,အိုဉ်ဃုနုံ၊လိ၊။မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး,လာအဝဲ သ့ဉ် အတိ၊် ပူ၊နှဉ်,ဟဲ
၁၅ ဒိုးမ၊ဘ့ါကွ၊တ၊်တကွ၊်။တမ့၊်ဘဉ်လာ အိုဉ်ဘ့ံးအနုံ၊ဘဉ်။ ။မ၊အ
သးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး ကစ၊်ကတိ၊ ဆာတ၊်ဒိုး စံးဘဉ်အိ၊, ပှ၊ လာအလိ တ၊်ဇ၊,
သုဝဲဒဉ်တဂ၊လ၊်လ၊်နှဉ်,သုဟ့ု၊ သုဂီ၊ဖံ့ဂ့၊,သုကသ့ဉ်ယီ၊ ဂ့၊, လာအ
၁၆ လိ၊်,ဒိုးလဲ၊မိ၊ဒုးအိအိ၊လာထံလာအိုဉ်ဘ့ံးအ နုံ၊တမ့၊်ဘဉ်ဇ၊။–ဒိုးပှ၊
လာမှဉ်ကိ၊လံ၊်စာ၊ယာ်အိ၊, ကွ၊်ကွ၊်, တဆံ့ဃိ၊နုံဉ်ညါ,စီ၊အ၊ဘ့ြ၊ ဟဉ်
အဖိမှဉ်တဂ၊အံ၊,ဘဉ်တ၊်ဟ့ု၊်အိ၊လာအတ၊်စာ၊ယာ်လာ အိုဉ်ဘ့ံးအနုံ၊
၁၇ တဘဉ်ဘဉ်ဇ၊။ ။ဒိုးကတိ၊ တ၊်တဖဉ်နှဉ်ဒိုး,အဒ့ဉ်အခ့ါခဲ လာ်
အမဲ်ဆ့ုး,ဒိုးမ့၊်ကယ်၊်တ၊်ဂ့၊တ၊်ဘဉ်လာအမ၊အသးလာအစ့ ပူ၊ဒိုး,
ပှ၊ ဂီ၊်မှ၊်အသ့ဉ်ခ့အသးခ့ခဲလာ်လိ၊။

၁၈ ဒိုးအတ၊်စံးဝဲ,မ့ိုခ့ိုဉ်အဘိအမှ၊်မ့၊် အမ၊ အသးဒ် လဲဉ်,ဒိုးမ့၊်ယက
၁၉ ဒ့ိုလိ၊အိ၊ဒိုးမနူ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်။–မ၊အ သးဒ်သဘဉ်ခ့ံ လာ ပှ၊တ ဂ၊သ့ဉ်

လိ၊ဝဲလ၊အတ၊သဉ်အလိ၊်အသိ၊နှဉ်လိ၊။ ဒိ၊မဲထိဉ်ဝဲ,ဒိ၊ ကဲဝဲ လ၊အ
ထူဉ်ဖ၊ဒိဉ်,ဒိ၊ထိဉ်ဖိလံဉ်ဖိယူ၊လ၊တ၊်ဖ၊ဖိတဖဉ်နှဉ်,ဟဲစီ၊်လိ၊အိဉ်ဘ့ံ၊
ဝဲလ၊အ ဒ့ခံ့ဒ့လိ၊လိ၊။

၂၀ ဒိ၊စံ၊ကဒိ၊ဝဲ,မ့ဆိဉ်အဘိအမ့ု၊်မ့ု၊်ယကဖိလိ၊အိ၊ဒိ၊မနှ၊တမံ၊လဲဉ်။–
၂၁ မ၊အသ၊ဒ်ကိဉ်မံဉ်လ၊ပိဉ်မ့ဉ်တဂ၊ဒ၊နှ၊ဉ်ဝဲ လ၊ကိဉ်ကမ့ဉ် သ၊စ၊ တ၊
အကျ၊တူ၊အဖ၊ထိဉ်ဝဲခဲလ၊ဉ်အသိ၊နှဉ်လိ၊။

၂၂ ဒိ၊လဲ၊ဝဲလ၊ခ့ဒ၊ဝ့၊်ဒ၊ဒိ၊ဟ ဝိဒ၊ တပ့၊ ဒ၊ကွ၊် ကွ၊်,ဒိ၊သိဉ်ကဲ့၊သိ
၂၃ ကဲ့၊တ၊်ဒိ၊လဲ၊ဝဲဆ့ယ ရ့၊ဒ့ လ့ဉ်လိ၊။ "ဒိ၊မ တ၊ တဂ၊ စံ၊ဘဉ်
အိ၊,ကစ၊်ဒ၊,ပ့၊လ၊အတူ၊ဝဲလ၊တ၊်အ့ဉ်ကဲ့၊ ခ်ိဉ်ကဲ့၊ အိ၊နှဉ်, မ့ု၊်အ
၂၄ ဒ့၊ခ့ု၊်ကိ၊ဒ့ါ။ "ဒိ၊အ တ၊်စံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊,ဂ့ဉ်လဲ၊နှ၊ဉ်ကဲ့၊ကျ၊ခ၊လ၊အ
အံဉ်တကဲ့၊်။အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊,ယစံ၊ဘဉ် သ,ပ့၊ အါဂ၊ ကဃ့ဉ်ဝ, ဒိ၊နှ၊ဉ်တ
၂၅ သ့ဘဉ်။–တူ၊ဟံဉ်ကစ၊်ဂဲ၊ဆ၊ ထ၊ဉ်ဒိ၊ ကး ကံ၊ ဃ၊ကြ၊,ဒိ၊သ့ဆ၊
ထ၊ဉ်လ၊ခ်ိဒိ၊ဖိတကျ်ကြ၊ ဒိ၊စံ၊ သ့ဝဲကစ၊် ဒ၊,ကစ၊် ဒ၊,အိ၊ထိဉ်နှ၊်
ပ့၊တကဲ့၊်။ဒိ၊အတ၊်ကတိ၊ထိဉ်တ၊်ဒိ၊ကစံ၊ ဘဉ် သ,သ ဟဲလ၊လဲဉ်လ၊
၂၆ လဲဉ်နှဉ်,ယတသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်။ "တူ၊နှ၊တစ့ုသ ကစံ၊, ပ၀ဲ ဒ့ဉ်အံ၊,
ပအိဉ် လံ ပ အိ လံ တ၊် လ၊ နှ မဲ၀ ညါ ,ဒိ၊ နှ သိဉ် ကဲ့၊ သိ ကဲ့၊ လံ
၂၇ တ၊်လ၊ပကျ့ အပ့၊လံ။ "ဒိ၊အ တ၊် က စံ၊ဝဲ, ယစံ၊ ဘဉ်သ,သ,ဟဲ
လ၊လဲဉ်လ၊လဲဉ်နှဉ်, ယ တသ့ဉ် ညါဘဉ်။သ,မ၊တ၊်လ၊အ အ၊ခဲလ၊ဉ်
၂၈ သ့ဉ်ဒ၊,ဟ၊ဖ၊ဒိ၊ယ၊တကဲ့၊်။ "တူ၊သ,ထံဉ်ဘဉ်စီ၊အ၊ကြ၊ဟဉ်,
ဒိ၊စီ၊အံ၊ခဲ၊,ဒိ၊စီ၊ယ၊ကိ၀ဉ်,ဒိ၊ဝံ၊ခဲလ၊ခ်ိအိဉ်လ၊ ယ့၊အဘိအ မ့ု၊်အပ့၊
ဒိ၊သ့ဝဲဒ့ဉ်အံ၊သ,ဘဉ်ဟိထိဉ်ကွံ၀ သ့ဝဲ ဝ၊ ခ်ိဒိ၊,တ၊် ဘဉ်ဟိဉ် တ၊်ဘဉ်
ယ၊၊တ၊်ခဉ်အ့ဉ်တကျ၊ဂ်တ၊်ဖဲအ့ဉ်တ ဃ်ံ၊ နှ,ဉ်ကအိဉ်ဝဲဖဲ့ နှ,ဉ်လိ၊။ "
၂၉ ဒိ၊ပ့၊ကဟဲလ၊မ့ု၊်နှ,ဉ်,ဒိ၊မ့ု၊်ထိဉ်,ဒိ၊ကလံ၊ခ်ိ၊,ဒိ၊က လံ၊ထံ၊,ဒိ၊ကဆ့ဉ်
၃၀ ဒ့ါ၊ဝဲလ၊ယ့၊အဘိအမ့ု၊်အပ့၊လိ၊။ "ဒိ၊ကွ၊် ကွ၊်,ပ့၊ အိဉ် လ၊ခံ
ကတ၊်နှ,ဉ်,ကအိဉ်ကဲ့၊ဝဲလ၊ ညါက တ၊်,ဒိ၊ပ့၊ အိဉ်လ၊ ညါကတ၊်
နှ,ဉ်,ကအိဉ်ကဲ့၊ဝဲလ၊ခံကတ၊်လိ၊။

၃၁ လ၊မ့ု၊်နံ၊နှ,ဉ်,ပ့၊ဖ၊ရုံ၊ရ့ဉ်၊တနီ၊နီ၊ ဟဲ ဆ့ုအအိဉ်ဒိ၊စံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊,ဟ၊
၃၂ ထိဉ်ကွံ၀ဖဲအံ၊တကဲ့၊်။အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊,စီ၊ဟ့ဉ်ဖိ,ဉ်ကမ၊သံ၊နှ၊လိ၊။ "ဒိ၊
အတ၊်စံ၊ဘဉ်အိ၊,လဲ၊စံ၊ဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ထ့ဉ်မံ၊နှ,ဉ်, ကွ၊်ကွ၊်,မ့ု၊်မ,ဆ,ိအံ၊
ဒိ၊ခဲဂ၊်နှ,ဉ်,ယဟိ,ထိဉ်ကွံ၀တ၊်နှ,ိဒိ၊မ၊ ဘ့ါ တ၊်ဆ့ုတ၊် ဆ,ိ,ဒိ၊လ၊သ၊
၃၃ နံ၊တနံ၊အပ့၊နှ,ဉ်, ယက လ၊ ထိဉ် ပ့ဉ် ထိဉ် လိ၊။–လ၊ နှ,ဉ်အ,ခ်ဉ်ညါ
မ့ု၊်မ,ဆ,ိအံ၊,ဒိ၊ခဲဂ၊်ဒိ၊ခဲတဂ၊်အံ၊,ယဲကဘဉ်လဲ၊တ၊်လိ၊။အဂ့၊်ဒ်အံ၊,

လၢယ ရူးရှလ့ဉ်လၢဒိနှဉ်,ဝံဘဉ်တၢ်ဟးဂူဉ်ဟးဂီၤတသ့ဘဉ်။ ။
၂၄ ယ ရူးရှ လ့ဉ်ဒၢ,ယ ရူးရှလ့ဉ်ဒၢ, နဲဒဉ် အံၤ, နမၢသံဝံဒိမိဉ် ဒီၤ,ဒိးပှၤ
လၢအဒိးမၢလိၤအသးဆူနအိဉ်တဖဉ်မုနှဉ်,နကွံဉ် အိၤ လၢ လၢ်လိၤ။
ဒ်ဆီမၢ်ပှၢ် ပျ အိဉ် ဖြဉ်အဖိလၢအဒ်းဆ့လဉ်အသိးနှဉ်,တၢ်မၢ်ပျအိဉ်
ဖြဉ်ယသးလၢနဖိအဘျိဆံးအါလဲဉ်။မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲဒဉ်အံၤ, သု သးတအိဉ်
၂၅ ဘနီ။ ။ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,သုဟံဉ်ကအိဉ်လိၤတဲဉ်အိဉ် သယုၢ် သညိလိၤ။
ယခ်းတဉ်တဲဘဉ်သုတိတိလၢ သုတထံဉ်တဉ် ဘဉ်ယၤတဉ်တူၤ သုက
ခ်ိး,ဖ့ၤလၢအဟဲလၢယ့ၤအမ်ၤနှဉ်,မ်အတဉ်ဆိဉ်ဂ့ၤတ့ၢ်တကွ့ၢ်လိၤ။

၁၄

၁ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢ အိဉ်ဘ့ီးအနုံၤဖဲအလဲၤအိဉ်တၢ်လၢပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ
၂ အဖိဉ်အဟံဉ်ဒီး,ပှၤတဖဉ်ကွၢ်ဟူဉ်အိၤလိၤ။–ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဆါညီးထံ
၃ တဂၤအိဉ်လၢအမ်ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ့ီးကတိၤဆၢတၢ်ဒီးခ်ိး
ဘနီပှၤသ့ဉ်လံဉ်,ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ဒီးခ်ိးဝဲ, လၢအိဉ်ဘ့ီးအနုံၤနှဉ်,
၄ မၤစ့ါတၢ်ဆူတၢ်ဆါတဉ်ကတိဖါ။–ဒီးအတၢ်အိဉ်ဘ့ဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။
၅ ဒီးဟီးနှ,်ပှၤဆါဒီး, မၤဆ့ါကၢ့ၤဝဲ, ဒီးဟ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤ အိၤလိၤ။– ဒီးကတိၤဆၢ
အိၤဒီးခ်ိးဝဲ,ဖ့ၤ လၢသ့ကျ့ါ အကသ့ဉ် လီၤဂ့ၤဂ့ၤ,အဂီၤဖ်ိး ဂ့ၤဂ့ၤ,ဖ့ၢ်လိၤ
တဲမ်လၢတၢ်ပူၤလၢအိဉ်ဘ့ီးအနုံၤဒီး, တထုးထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤ ဘဉ်ဝဲ တကိ်ၢ်ခါ
၆ ဘနီနှ,ဉ်,မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲဉ်ဂၤဂၤလဲဉ်။–ဒီးအတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢအိၤလၢတၢ်နှ,ဉ် အ
ဂ့ၢ်စၢသ့ဘဉ်။

၇ ဒီးထံနီ်ပှၤလၢတၢ်ကီးကၢ့ၤအိၤတဖဉ်ဃုထၢလိၢ်ဆ့ဉ်နိၤ လၢအဂ့ၤက
၈ တၢ်ခ်ိလဲဉ်ခ,ဉ်လဲဉ်ဒီး,ကတိၤဒ်တၢ်ဒီးခ်ိးဘဉ်အိ,–တူၤပှၤကိးနၤဆူတလး
မ့ၢ်းအမ့ၢ်ဒီး,ဆ့ဉ်နိၤလၢလိၢ်ဆ့ဉ်နိၤအဂ့ၤက တၢ်အဖ ခ်ိဉ်တဂ့ၤ,ပှၤလၢ
၉ အဂ့ၤနှ,်နၤကဘဉ်တၢ်ကိးလၢအိၤတဉ်ဖ့ၤ,–ဒီးပှၤလၢအကိးနၤ ဒီး အိၤ
ကဟ်ဆူနအိဉ်ဒီးကခ်ိးဘဉ်နၤ,ဃ့ဉ်ပှၤအံၤအလိၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။တးဒီးနမ်ဉ်ဆ့း
၁၀ ဒီး,နၤကလဲၤဆူအလိၢ်ကတၢ်လိၤ။ ။တဉ်ဆဉ်ဒ်ိးတူၤပှၤ ကိးနၤဒီး,
လဲၤဆ့ဉ်နိၤလၢအလိၢ်ကတၢ်တကွ့ၢ် ။ခ်ိးသီးပှၤလၢအကိးနၤ တူၤအမ်
တူၤဒ်ိးကခ်ိးဘဉ်နၤ,တဖ့ါဒၢ, လဲၤထိဉ်ဆူအ လိၢ်ထိနှ,ၢ်အနှ,ဉ် တကွ့ၢ်နှ,ဉ်
လိၤ။ တူၤနှ,ၤတစ့ နလၢနကဒ်ၤကအိဉ်ထိဉ်လၢပှၤ ဆ့ဉ်နိၤဃ့ဉ်ဒ်ိးနၤအ
၁၁ မ်ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ ။အဂ့ၢ်ခ်ိအံၤ,ပှၤလၢအပ်ထိဉ် ထိဒဉ်အသးတဂၤ လၢ်
လၢ်နှ,ဉ်,ကဘနီ်ဆိဉ်လိၤအသး,ဒီးပှၤလၢအဆိဉ်လိၤဒဉ် အသးနှ,ဉ်, က
၁၂ ဘဉ်တၢ် ထိဉ်ထိလိၤ။ ။ဒီးခ်ိးဘဉ်ပှၤလၢအကိးအိၤ,တူၤနမၤတၢ်
အိဉ်လၢဂီၤအိဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,လၢဟၢ အိဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,နတံၤ နသကိးဂ့ၤ,နဖ့ၢ်နဝဲ်

ဝ့ၤ, နဘူးနုတၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ပှၤအထူးအတၢ်အိဉ်လၢနုဃၢၤဝ့ၤ, သုတကိးအိၤတ
၁၈ ဝ့ၤ။အဝဲသ့ဉ်ကကိး ဆၢတဉ်ဖုးနၢဒိးကဟ့ဉ်ကဉ်နၢလိၤ။ "မ့မ့ၢ်နဲ
ဒဉ်အံၤတုၤနဲ မၤတၢ် အိဉ်တၢ်အိဒိး, ကိးပှၤအဖြဉ်,ပှၤအဂိၤဟးဂိၤ,ပှၤ
၁၉ အခိဉ်ဟးဂိၤ,ပှၤအမဲာ်ဘျိဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖ ဉ်နှ,ဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။–ဒိးသုကဘဉ် တၢ်
ဆိဉ်ဝ့ၤ သုလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, အဝဲ သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်, ဟ့ဉ် ကဉ်နၢ တသ့
အဉ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ် လဲဉ်,တုၤပှၤ အတိအလိၤ ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ် ကၢ့ၤတၢ်ဒိးက
ဟ့ဉ်ကဉ်နၢလိၤ။

၁၇ ဒိးပှၤအိဉ်လၢပှၤဆ့ဉ်နီၤဃုဉ်တၢ်အကျါတဂၤနှ,ဉ်,နၢ်ဟူတၢ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိး
ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤလၢအကအိဉ်တၢ်လၢယွၤ အဘိအမ့ၢ်နှ,ဉ်,ဘဉ်ဆိဉ်ဝ့ၤ
၁၆ ဝဲလိၤ။ "ဒိးအတၢ်ခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,မတၤတဂၤမၤတၢ်အိဉ်ဖးဒိ,ဉ်လၢဟၢ်
၁၇ အိဉ်,ဒိးကိးပှၤအါဂၤလိၤ။ "ဒိးတုၤတၢ်အိဉ်အနှ,ဉ်ရုံ,ဉ်ဘဉ်ဒိး,မၤ
အခ့အပှၤလဲၤခံး ပှၤလၢအ ဘဉ်တၢ်ကိးပၢ် အိၤတဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟဲတကွ့ၢ်။
၁၈ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တၢ်ခဲလၢဒ်အိဉ်ကတိၤလံ။–ဒိးပှၤတဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဒ်းသိး အတၢ်
ကဖျၢ်အိၤဒိး, ဃ့တၢ်အသးတဖျၢဉ် ဆိခဲလၢဒ်လိၤ။ "အဂ်ၢ်ခ်ိ,ဉ်တ
ဖၤခံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ယ ပ္ပၤလံဟိ,ဉ်ခ်ိ,ဉ်အ ကဒိၤ,ဒ်းယ ဘဉ်လဲၤ
၁၉ ကျၢ်အိၤလိၤ။ယဃ့ကညးနၢဟ့ၢ်ယၤတကွ့ၢ်။ "ဒ်းအဝဲတဂၤခံး
ဝဲ,ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ ယပ္ပၤလံဂိၤဖ်းယဲၢ်ဆိ, ဒ်းယကလဲၤ မၤကျၢ်အိၤလိၤ။ယခ့
၂၀ ကညးနၢဟ့ၢ်ယၤတကွ့ၢ်။ "ဒ်းအဝဲတဂၤခံးဝဲ,ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ယဖ့ျ
၂၁ လံယသးဒ်းယမၢ်,ဒ်းမၤအသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒ်းယလဲၤ တသ့ဘဉ်။ "ဒ်း
အခ့အပှၤနှ,ဉ်ဟဲကၢ့ၤဆူအက ခၢ်အအိဉ်ဒ်း, ခံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ် တၢ်နှ,ဉ်ထ
ဖဉ်လိၤ။ တုၤနှၤတခု ဟံဉ်ကစ့ၢ် အသးဖိဉ် ထိဉ်ဒ်း, ခံးအခ့ အပှၤ,လဲၤ
တ့ၢ် ချ,ချ,ဆူကျဖးဖိဉ်,ဒ်းကျဖိလၢ၀့ၢ်ပ္ပၤ,ဒ်းပှၤအဖြဉ်,ဒ်းပှၤအဂိၤဟးဂိၤ,
ဒ်းပှၤအခိဉ်ဟးဂိၤ,ဒ်းပှၤအမဲာ်ဘျိဉ်သ့ဉ်တ ဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟဲဒ်ၤနှ,ာ်ဖဲအံၤ တ
၂၂ ကၢ့ၢ်။ "ဒ်းတၢ်အခ့အပှၤခံးဝဲ,ကခၢ်ဒေ,ာ်နမၤလိ,ာ်အသိးနှ,ဉ်,
၂၃ တၢ်မၤလံအသးလံ,ဒ်းအလ်ၢ်အိဉ်ဒ်းလိၤ။ "ဒ်းကခၢ်ခံးဘဉ် တၢ်
အခ့အပှၤ,လဲၤထိဉ်ဆူကျမ့ၢ်,ဒ်းကျဖ, ဒ်းဒုးနှ,ာ်ဆူဉ်အိၤ ဒ်းသိး ယဟံ,ဉ်
၂၄ ကပ့ၢ်ၤတကွ့ၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယခံးဘဉ်သ့, ပှၤလၢအဘဉ်တၢ်ကိးပ,ာ်
တ့ၢ်အိၤတဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်,တလ့ဉ်ဘ,ဉ်ယတၢ်အိဉ်နီတဂၤတဲဉ်။

၂၅ ဒ်းပှၤဂ်ၢ်ဖ့ၢ်ဖးဖိဉ်ဖ,ာ် ထိဉ်အခ,ံ,ဒ်းအတၢ် ဃ,ဉ်ဆိၤအသးဒ်းခံး ဘ,ဉ်
၂၆ အိၤ,–ပှၤတဂၤဂၤမ့ၢ်ဟဲကၢ့ၤဆူယအိဉ်,ဒ်းတသးဟ့ဘဉ်အမ်ၢ်,ဒ်းအပ,ၢ်,
ဒ်းအဖ်အမ,ၢ်, ဒ်းအမ်အလ်ၤ, ဒ်းအ ဒ်ပ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ၢ်မ့ဉ်, ဒ်း အဒ်ပ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ၢ် ခ,ၢ်, ဒ်းအ
၂၇ ဆ့ဉ်အသးဒ,ဉ်ဝဲခ့ၢ်ကိးဘဉ်ဒ်း, ကဝဲလၢယပ့ၢ် ယအိဉ်တသ့ဘ,ဉ်။–ဒ်း

ပှၤ လၢ အ တ ယိးဘာ် အ ထူ၊ာ် စုညါ, ဒိး တ ဖိ၁် ဘာ် ယ ခံ ဘာ်
နှ၊ာ်,ကဝဲလၢယပျါ်ယ ဘိ၁်တသ့ဘာ်။

၂၀ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ၁်,ပှၤလၢသုကျါကမၤဟံ၁်ဖးဒိ၁်ဒိးတဆ့၁်နိၤဆိဘာ်
ဒိး ဂ်ၢ်ကွၢ်, မ့ၢ်အတၢ် အိ၁်မၤ ပဲ့ၤတ မၤပဲ့ၤ လဲ၁်နှ၁်, မ့ၢ် မတၤ တဂၤ
၂၉ လဲ၁်။– မ့တမ့ၢ်ဘာ်ဒ်နှ၁်ဒိး မၤထိ၁်အခိ၁်ထံး, ဒိးမၤဝဲ တူၤအဝံၤတသ့
ဘာ်ဒိး,ပှၤထံ၁်တၢ်တဖ၁်ခဲလၢဝ် ကဒု၁် ဒ္ဒ၁် အိၤ ဒိး ကစံးဝဲ, ပှၤတဂၤ
အံၤ,မၤသိဟံ၁်ဒိးမၤဝဲတူၤအဝံၤ တသ့ဘာ်။

၃၁ ဒိးစိၤပၤကလဲၤဒုး စိၤပၤ လၢအဂၤ ဒိးတဆ့၁်နိၤဆိကဖိ၁်ဆိဘာ်ဝဲ,
လၢပှၤတ ကလးနှ၁်, မ့ၢ်အမၤဃ၁်ပှၤ ဟဲဒိးပှၤ ခံက လးဆူအအိ၁်သ့တ
၃၂ သ့လဲ၁်နှ၁်, မ့ၢ်မတၤတဂၤ လဲ၁်။– မ့ၢ်တသ့ဘာ်ဒိး,အဝဲ တဂၤ အိ၁်ယံၤ
ဒံးအဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒိး, ကမၤလိၤပှၤသးပှၢ်ဒိးဃ့မၤဃူ မၤဖိးတၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒ်
၃၃ နှ၁်အသိး မတၤတဂၤလၢသုကျါ အံၤ, မ့ၢ်တညြိကွံ၁်အတၢ်ခဲလၢ၁်ဘာ်
၃၄ ဒိး,ကဲကၢ့ လၢယပျါ် ယဘိ၁်တသ့ ဘာ်။–အံ သ၁် မ့ၢ် တ၊ၢ်ဂ့ၤလိၤ။ဘာ်
ဆ၁်ဒိး,အဟိမ့ၢ်ဘျါဒိး,မ့ၢ်အကဟိကၢ့ၤဝဲလၢမန္ဒၤတမံၤလဲ၁်။–လၢဟိ၁်
၃၅ ခ်ိ၁်အဂ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,လၢစၢ်ကမ့ၤ်ၤအူ၁်အဘ့ဉ်အဂ်ၢ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,တဂ့ၤဘာ်။ပှၤကွံ၁်
တ့ၢ်ကွံ၁်အိၤလၢခ်ိလိၤ။ ။ပှၤအိ၁်ဒိးအနၢ်လၢ အနၢ်ဟူတၢ်နှ,ဝ်,မ်အ
နၢ်ဟူတကၢ့ၢ်။

၁၅

၁ ဒိးပှၤဃ့သ့ဲ,ဒိးပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘး ဖိခဲလၢ၁်နှ၁်,ဒံးသိးအကနၢ်ဟူ ဘာ်တၢ်
၂ ဒိးသုးဘူးအသးဆူအအိ၁်လိၤ။–ဒိးပှၤဖၤရုံၤ၍,ပှၤ ကွဲးလံ၁် သ့၁်ကဒူးတ
ဒ့ဉ်တၢ်ဒိးစံး ဝဲလၢအ တူ၊ၢ်လိ၁် ပှၤတ၊ၢ်ဒဲး ဘးဖိဒိး အိ၁် ဃ့၁်တ၊ ဒိးအိၤ
၃ လိၤ။ ။ဒိးကတိၤဒိတ၊ၢ်အံၤ ဒိးစံးဝဲ,–ပှၤလၢသုကျါ လၢ အအိ၁်ဒိးအ
သိတကယၤဒိးတဒုမ့ၢ် ဟၢ်မ၊ၢ်ဒိး, တပ၁် လိၤတဲ၁်ဘာ်ဝဲ ခ့ဲ့ ဆံ ခ့ဲ့ ဒုလၢပှၢ်
လ၊ၢ်ကျါဒိးတလဲၤ ဃုဘာ်လၢအတါ မ၊ၢ်တဒုတူၤ အ ထံ၁်နှ၊ၢ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲနှ၁်,
၅ မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲ၁် ဂၤဂၤလဲ၁်။– ထံ၁်နှ၊ၢ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲဒိး,အ သ့ဉ်ခ့ အသး ခ့ဒိးပ၁်ထိ၁်
၆ ဝဲလၢအမ်ံ ဘာ်ခ်ိ၁်,– ဒိးဟဲကၢ့ၤဝဲ ဆူအ ဟံ၁်,ဒိး ကိး ဒ့ဉ် အတံၤ အသ
ကိး,ဒိးပှၤအိ၁်လၢအ ဃၢၤတဖ၁်ဒိး စံးဘာ် အိၤ, သးခ့ ဒိး ယၤတကၢ့ၢ်။
အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ယသိးလၢ အဟါ မ၊ၢ်တဒုနှ၁်, ယ ထံ၁်နှ၊ၢ် ကၢ့ၤလံအိၤလံ။
၇ ။ ။ဒိးယစံးဘာ်သ့,ဒ်နှ၁်အသိး ပှၤတ၊ၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိလၢအဒိ၊ၢ်ယ၊ၢ်
လိၤကၢ့ၤအသးဒိး, ပှၤမ့ခ်ိ၁်ဖိသးခ့လၢအယိ အါနှ၊ၢ်လၢပှၤအတိ ခ့ဲ့ ဆံ ခ့ဲ့
ဂၤလၢအဒိ၊ၢ်ယ၊ၢ်လိၤ ကၢ့ၤအသးအလိ၊ၢ် တအိ၁်ဘာ်တဖ၁်အယိတကၢ့ၢ်
လိၤ။

၈ ဒီးပိုင်မှုန်အိုင်ဒီး စုဒြေးမှုန်ဆံ့ဆဲ့ဘုန်တဂၤဒီးအတၢ်မ့ၢ်ဟၢိမၢ်ကွံ့ဝ်
တဘုန်ဒီး, တဒ္ဒိုင်ထိုင်ဘုန်မှုန် အူဒၢဒီးတ ခ့ဲတုန် ဝဲလၢအ ဟံ့ဒ်ဖျၢုန်
၉ ညၢါသ ပ့ၢ်ပ့ၢ် တုၤအထံ့ဒ်နှ့ၢ်ကွၤဝဲနှ့ဉ်, မ့ၢ်မတၤ တဂၤလဲဉ်။–ဒီးထံ့ဒ်နှ့ၢ်
ကွၤဝဲဒီးကီးဖ့ဉ် အတံၤ အသးကီး, ဒီးပ့ၤအိုဉ်လၢအ ဃၢၤတဖဉ်ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ,သးခုဒီးယၤ တကွ့ၢ်။အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်အံၤ,ယဒြေးမှုဉ်လၢအဟၢိမၢ် တဘုဉ်ယ
၁၀ ထံ့ဒ်နှ့ၢ်ကွၤလံအိၤလံ။ ။ဒ်နှ့ဉ်အသိးယစံး ဘဉ်သ, ပ့ၤတၢ်ဒဲး
ဘးဖိတဂၤလၢအဝိၢ်ယၢ်လိၤကွၤအသးဒီး, ယွၤအကလူးတဖဉ်သးခုဝဲ
၁၁ လၢအဃိလိၤ။ဒီးစံးဝဲ,မတၤတဂၤအဖိခ့ါအိုဉ်ခံဂၤလိၤ။–ဒီးအဖိသဒါ
တဂၤလဲၤဆူအ ပၢ်အအိုဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ, ပၢ်ဇၢ,တၢ်ဖိ တၢ် လံၤ လၢ နုကဟ့ဉ်
သါတဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်, နီၤဖးအ ဆၢဒီး ဟ့ဉ်လိၤယၤ တကွ့ၢ်။ ဒီးနီၤဖးအ တၢ်ဖိ
၁၃ တၢ်လံၤဒီး ဟ့ဉ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးတအါနံၤ တ အါ သိဒ်ၤဘဉ် ဒီး
အဖိသဒါပ၁်ဖ့ဉ်နှ့ၢ် အစုလိၢ်အခ့ဉ် ခ့ဉ်ခ လၢ၁် ဒီး လဲၤ ဝဲဆူ ကိ်ၢ်အယံၤ
လိၤ။ဒီးအိုဉ်ဂိၤကွံ့ဝ်အစုလိၢ်အခ့ဉ်ခ့ဉ်ဖဲနှ့ဉ် လၢတၢ်လှ,ဉ်ကိလှ,ဉ်ကပ၁်အ
၁၄ ပ္ၢၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးအိုဉ် ဂိၤကယ်ၢ်အတၢ် တုၤအလၢ၁်ဒီး, တၢ်သ,ဉ်ဝံၤ
တၢ်လိၤဖိဖးဒိ,ဉ်အိ,ဉ်ထိ,ဉ်လၢကိ်ၢ်နှ့ဉ်,ဒီးဘဉ် ဖ့ဉ် ဘဉ် ယ၁်ဝဲ ခ,ဉ်လိၤ။–
၁၅ ဒီးလဲၤအိ,ဉ်ဒီးပ့ၤကိ်ၢ်ဖိတဂၤ, ဒီးအတၢ်မၢ-အ လဲၤကွ,ၢ် ထိုး တဖဉ်လၢ
၁၆ ပ့ၢ်လ၁ၢ်ကျ,ၢ်လိၤ။–ဒီးတၢ်မိ,ဉ်အိ,ဉ်အသး လၢပ ထိုးကၤ ရိ,ဉ်လၢထိုးအိ,ဉ်
၁၇ အိၤ, ဒီးတၢ်တဟ့ဉ်ဒုး အိ,ဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ် နီတဂၤဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးသ,ဉ်ဒ,ဉ်
လိၤကွၤအသးဒီးစံးဝဲ, ယပၢ်အပ့ၤဒိုးလဲအ သးလၢ အအိ,ဉ်ကုးအိၤပ့ၤ
တဖဉ်အိ,ဉ်ပ့ၤဂၤပ့ၤဂၤ, ဒီးယဲၤ ခ,ဉ်အံၤ,ယ အိ,ဉ်ဝံၤအိ,ဉ်စ့ၤ ဒီးယကသံ
၁၈ တ့ၢ်ဖဲအံၤလိၤ။– ယကဝဲၤ ဆၢထၢ,ဉ်ဒီးယကကွ,ၢ် ဆူ ယပၢ် အအိ,ဉ်ဒီး
ယကစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပၢ်ဇၢ, ယမၤကမ,ဉ် ဘဉ်လံမ့ၢ်ခ,ဉ်လံ, ဒီးယ မၤကမ,ဉ်
၁၉ တၢ်လၢနမ,ဉ်ညၢါလံ။–ပ့ၤကိုးယၤလၢ နဖိယတဝ့ၤတဘဉ် လၢၤဘဉ်။ပ၁်
၂၀ ယၤဒ်ၤသိ,ုး နပ့ၤဒိုးလဲအသးတဂၤတ ကွ,ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးဝဲၤဆၢထၢ,ဉ်
ကွၤဝဲဆူအပၢ်အအိ,ဉ်,ဒီးအိ,ဉ်ဒ်ုးစ့ၤစ့ၤ၊ တလၢ်ဒီးအပၢ်ထံ,ဉ်အိၤဒီး
၂၁ အသးအိ,ဉ်အိၤ,ဒီးလဲၤဃ,ၢ်ဖိုးဝဲအကိ,ဉ်ဒီးနၢမ့ၢ်အိၤလိၤ။– ဒီးအဖိစံးဘဉ်
အိၤ,ပၢ်ဇၢ, ယကမ,ဉ်ဘဉ်လံမ့ၢ်ခ,ဉ်လံ, ဒီး ယမၤ ကမ,ဉ်တၢ်လၢနမ,ဉ်ညၢါ
၂၂ လံပ့ၤကိုးယၤလၢနဖိယတဝ့ၤတဘဉ် လၢၤဘဉ်။ ။ဒီးအပၢ်စံးဘဉ်အ
ခ့ဉ်အပ့ၤ,ဟဲ့ခ,ဉ် ဃိၤအကူအသိးလၢအဝ့ၤကတၢ်,ဒီးဒုးကူဒုးသိုးအိၤတ
ကွ,ၢ်။ဒီးဟ့ဉ်လိၤပသံးလၢအစုအဂ,ၢ်,ဒီးခ,ဉ်ဖံးလၢအခ,ဉ်အဂ,ၢ်တကွ,ၢ်။–
၂၃ ဒီးဂ,ၢ်ဖံးဖိလၢအသိန့ဉ်, ဟဲ့ခ,ဉ်မၤသံတကွ,ၢ်။ဒီးအိ,ဉ်ဒီးမုဉ်လၤသကိုးတ
၂၄ ကွ,ၢ်။– အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, ယဖိလၢအသံ တ့ၢ်တဂၤအံၤ, မ့ၢ ထိ,ဉ်ကွ,ၢ် လံကဒီး

တစ္ခုလံ။ ဟါမ၎်တ့ၢ်ဝဲ, ဒိုးတဉ်တၢ် ထံဉ်နၢ် ကၢးလံ အိၢ်ကဒိုး တစ္ခုလံ။
၂၅ ဒိုးအာဝဲသ့ဉ်နၢ်ဉ်မ့ဉ်လၢဝဲလိၢ်။ ။ဒိုးအဖိုဝဲ၎်ကိတဂၢ်အိဉ်လၢပ့ၢ်
လ၎်ကျ၊, ဒိုးဟဲကၢ်ဘူးဒိုး ဟံဉ်ဒိုး,နၢ်ဟူ တ၎်ဒ့ၢ် ၅၊, အူပံ,ဒိုး တ၎်ဝဲကဝ
၂၆ လံဉ်,– ဒိုးကိုးကၢ်အခ့အ ပ့ၢတဂၢ်ဒိုးသံကျ၎်ဝဲ, တ၎်အံၢ်မ့၎်မ နူၢ် တမံၢ
၂၇ လဲဉ်။– ဒိုးအတ၎်စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢနပ့ၢ်ဟဲကၢ်တ့ၢ်လံ။ဒိုးနပ၎်မၢသံလံဂိၢ
ဖံးဖိလၢအသိးလံ။အဂ့၎်ဒ်အံၢ်,ထံဉ်အိၢ် လၢအအိဉ်ဆူဉ်အိဉ်ချ့ဝဲလိၢ်။–
၂၈ ဒိုးအသးဒိုဉ်ထိဉ်ဒိုးသါတလဲၢ်နူ၎်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။ဒိုးအပ၎်ဟဲယု၎်လိၢ်ဒိုးသ
၂၉ ကျ၎်ကညးအိၢ်လိၢ်။– ဒိုးအတ၎်ကတိၢ်ဆၢတ၎်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အပ၎်,ကျ၎်ကျ၎်,
ယမၢ်နတ၎်အါနံဉ်အါလါတ့ၢ်လံ။ ဒိုးနတ၎်မၢ်လိ၎်နၢ်ဉ်,ယတလုဉ်သ့ဉ်ခါ
ပတ၎်နီတစ္ခုဘဉ်။ ဒိုးဒံးသိးယကမ့ဉ်လၢဒိုး ယတံၢ်ယသ့ကိုးဒိုး,ဓ၎်ဝဲး
၃၀ လဲးဖိတဒုနၢ်ဉ်, နတဟ့ဉ်လိၢ် ဘဉ်ယၢ်နီတ ခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုးတုၢ်နု
ဖိခ္ဆါလၢအအိဉ်ဂိၢ်နစ့ုလိၢ်နခ်ိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဒိုးပ့ၢ်ဃဲ့သဲမ့ဉ်တဂၢ်အံၢ်ဟဲကၢ်ဒိုးနု
၃၁ မၢ်သံဂိၢ်ဖံး ဖိလၢအသိလၢအဂိ၎်မးလဲဉ်။ ။ဒိုးအတ၎်စံးဘဉ်
အိၢ်,ဖိ၄ၢ, နုအိဉ်ဒိုး ယၢ်တ ဘိယ္ဟ၎်ဃီ, ဒိုးယစ့ုလိ၎်ယ့ခ်ိဉ် ခ်ိဉ်မ့၎်နုဝဲခ
၃၂ လၢ်လိၢ်။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုးဂ့ၢ်သး ခုဒိုးမ့ဉ်လၢ တ၎်လိၢ်။ အဂ့၎်ဒ်အံၢ်,နပ့ၢ်
လၢအသံတ့ၢ်တဂၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, မ့ဟထိဉ်ကၢ်ကၢ်ကဒိုး တစ္ခုလံ။ ဒိုးဟါမ၎်တ့ၢ်ဝဲ,ဒိုး
ဘဉ်တၢ်ထံဉ်နၢ်ကၢ်ကၢ်ကဒိုးတစ္ခုလံ။

၁၆

၁ ဒိုးစံးအပ့ၢ်အဘိဉ်, မတၢ်တဂၢ်အထူးအတိၢ် အိဉ်ဒိုးပ့ၢ် ကျ၎်တ၎်ဖိ
တ၎်လံၢ်တဂၢ်,ဒိုးပ့ၢ်ပဉ်တ၎်ကမဉ်လၢအလိၢ်လၢအမၢ်ဂိၢ် အစ့ုလိ၎်အခ်ိဉ်
၂ ခ်ိဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒိုးအတ၎်ကိုးကၢ်အိၢ်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,ယနၢ်ဟူလၢနဂ့၎်
နဖိ၎်အံၢ်,မ့၎်မ့ဉ်ၢ်တမံၢ်လဲဉ်။ဟ့ဉ်လိၢ် နတ၎်ကျ၎်တ၎်ဖိတ၎်လံၢ်အလ်ဉ်
တကၢ်။မ့၎်အဂ့၎်ဒ်လဲဉ်,နတကဲလၢ၁ဘဉ်ပ့ၢ်ကျ၎်တ၎်ဖိတ၎်လံၢ်ဘဉ်။ ။
၃ ဒိုးပ့ၢ်ကျ၎်တ၎်ဖိတ၎်လံၢ်စံးလိၢ်အသး,မ့၎်ယကမၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်။အဂ့၎်ဒ်အံၢ်,ယ
ကစ၎်သါကမၢ်လိၢ်ကဲဉ် ကျ်ဉ်ယ မံၢ်လၢ ပ့ၢ်ကျ၎်တ၎်ဖိတ၎်လံၢ်လိၢ်။ယ့ဉ်ဉ
၄ တ၎်တကဲဘဉ်,ယ၀ဲ့တ၎်ယမဲ့ဉ်ဆ့းလိၢ်။ ။တုၢ်တ၎်ဟိထိဉ်ကျ်ဉ်
ယၢ်လၢပ့ၢ်ကျ၎် တ၎်ဖိတ၎် လံၢ်အလိ၎်ဒ်းသိးပ့ၢ်က တ့ၢ်လိ၎် ယၢ်လၢအ
၅ ဟံဉ်ပ့ၢ်ဒိုး,ကမၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, ယသ့ဉ်ညါလိၢ်။ ။ဒိုးကိုးပ့ၢ်
လၢအလိ၎်စ့ုလၢအကစ၎်တဂၢ်ဘဉ်တ့ဂၢ်,တဂၢ်ဘဉ်တ့ဂၢ်,ဒိုးစံးအခ်ိဉ်
၆ ထံးတဂၢ်,နကမ၎်လၢနဘဉ်လိုးကၢ်ယကစ၎်နၢ်ဉ်, မ့၎်အဆံးဒ်ဉ်လဲဉ်။–ဒိုး
အတ၎်စံးဝဲ,သိအဘၢတဉ်တကယၢ်လိၢ်။ ဒိုးစံးဝဲ, ဟံးနၢ်နလံ၎်,ဒိုးဆ့ဉ်
၇ နီ၎ကျ့းယဲ၎်ဆံ့ချ့ချ့တကၢ်။ ။တုၢ်နူ၎ၢ်တစ့ုစံးဝဲလၢအဂၢ်တဂၢ်,နကမ၎်

ဆံးဒိုဉ်လဲဉ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ, ဘုအကိၢ်ရဉ်တကလၢလိၢ်။ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်
၈ ဟီးနၢ်နလံာ်ဒီးကွဲးဃီးဆံတက့ၢ်။ "ကစၢ်ပတြၢ်ၢထိဉ်ပှၢ်ကွၢ်တၢ်ဖိ
တၢ်လံၢ်လၢအတတိတလိၢ်ဘဉ်တဂၢ်လိၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, မ့ၢ်အကူဉ်သ့အ
ကူဉ်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။ "အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, ပှၢ်တစိၢ်တဃဉ်အံၢ်အဖိအိဉ်လၢအ
ကျၢ်ဒဉ်ဝဲနၢ်ဉ်, အကူဉ်သ့အကူဉ်တဉ်နၢ်ပှၢ်တၢ်ကယိၢ်ဖိတက့ၢ်လိၢ်။ "
၉ ဒီးယခံးတဉ်သ့, သ့စ့ လိၢ်တတိသ့ခိဉ်ခိဉ် တလိၢ်တဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, မၢကဲအိၢ်လၢ
သ့တံၢ်သ့သကိး, ဒံးသိးအကတ့ၢ်လိာ်သ့ လၢအဟံဉ်လိၢ်ထ့လိၢ်ယိာ်တ့ၢ
၁၀ သ့သးလၢာ်တက့ၢ်။ "ပှၢ်လၢအမၢတိ ဝဲ လၢတၢ်လၢအ၃ၢ်ကတၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, ကမၢတိ ဝဲစ့ၢ်ကိးလၢတၢ် လၢအ အါလိၢ်။ ဒီးပှၢ်လၢ အမၢတ
တိဘဉ်လၢတၢ် လၢအ ၃ၢ်ကတၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, ကမၢဝဲ လၢအ တတိဘဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိး
၁၁ လၢတၢ် လၢအအါလိၢ်။ "မၢအသးဒ်နၢ်ဉ်ဒီး တၢ်စ့လိၢ်တတိ
တလိၢ်ဘဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, သ့မ့ၢ်တမၢဘဉ် အိၢ်လၢအတိဒီး, မ့ၢ်မတၢ် ကဟ့ဉ်လိၢ်
၁၂ သ့လၢအ ခ့ၢ်ခ့ၢ်တဂၢ်လဲဉ်။– ပှၢ်ဂၢ်အတၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, သ့မ့ၢ်တမၢဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢ
အတိဒီး, မ့ၢ်မတၢ်ကဟ့ဉ်လိၢ်သ့လၢ သ့တၢ်ဒဉ်သ့ဝဲတဂၢ်လဲဉ်။

၁၃ တၢ်လၢအ၃ခ့ၢ်ပှၢ်အံၢ်, ကစၢ်ခ့ၢ်ဂၢ်အတၢ်မၢနၢ်ဉ်မၢတ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ခ့ၢ်တဂၢ်
ဘဉ်။ ကသးဟ့ဝဲ တဂၢ်, ဒီးကအဲဉ် ဝဲတဂၢ်လိၢ်။ မ့ တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒီး, ကတနၢ်
အသးတဂၢ်, ဒီးတယ့ၢ်း တယီဉ်ဘဉ်တဂၢ်လိၢ်။ ယ့ၢ်အ တၢ်မၢ, ဒီးမၢမ်ဉ်
အတၢ်မၢနၢ်ဉ်, သ့မၢ်တသ့ဘဉ်။

၁၄ ပှၢ်ဖၢ်ရ့ၢ်ရ့ၢ်လၢအသးကွံ့ခ့ၢ်တဖဉ်မ့ဉ်နၢ်ဉ်, နၢ်ဟ့ၢ်တၢ်နၢ်ဉ်တဖဉ်ခဲလၢာ်ဒီး,
၁၅ ဒ့ဉ်ခ့ဉ်ခ့ဉ် အိၢ်လိၢ်။– ဒီးအတၢ်စံး ဘဉ်အိၢ်သ့ဝဲဒဉ်အံၢ်, သ့မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်လၢအ
ဝဉ်တိအသးလၢ ပှၢ်ကညီအ မဲာ်ညၢ်လိၢ်။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး, ယ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်ညၢ်သ့
သးလိၢ်။ "အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်, တၢ်လၢပှၢ်ကညီပဉ်လၢတၢ်သးကွံ့နၢ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်တၢ်ဘဉ်
အၢလၢယ့ၢ်အမဲာ်ညၢ်လိၢ်။

၁၆ တၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိ, ဒီးဝံသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲတ့ၢ်လိၢ်လၢစီၢ်ယိၢ်ဟဉ်လိၢ်။
လၢနၢ်ဉ်အလိၢ်ခ့ၢ်ဒီး, တၢ်စံဉ်တဲၢ်တဲလိၢ်ယ့ၢ်အဘိအမ့ၢ်အတၢ်သးခ့အက
ခ့ဉ်, ဒီးပှၢ်ဒ့ဉ်ဃ့ဉ်ဝဲလၢအပ့ၢ်ခဲလၢာ်လိၢ်။

၁၇ ဒီးဟိဉ်ခ့ဉ်, ဒီးမ့ၢ်ခ့ဉ်ဒ်မ့ၢ်ဒ်ဖ့ၢ်ကွံ့ဉ်ညီနၢ်လံာ် တၢ်သိဉ်တၢ်သိအဖ့ၢ်ဉ်
တနၢ်ဉ်ဖိဟးဂ်ၢ်တက့ၢ်လိၢ်။

၁၈ ပှၢ်လၢအပ့ာ်မၢ်ကွံ့ာ် အမၢ်ဒီး အိဉ်ဃ့ာ်ဒီးအဂၢ် တဂၢ်လၢ်လၢ်နၢ်ဉ်,
မ့ၢ်အအဲဉ်ဘၢအမၢ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးပှၢ်လၢအအိဉ် ဃ့ာ်ဒီးအိၢ်လၢအဝၢ်ပ့ာ်မၢ်
အိၢ်တဂၢ်လၢ်လၢ်နၢ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အမၢ်ကမဉ်ပှၢ်အမၢ်လိၢ်။

၁၉ ဒီးမတၢ်တဂၢ်အထ့ၢ်အတိၢ်ကူသိးဝဲလၢတၢ် လ့ၢ်တကုာ်, ဒီးဖ့ဉ်ဝါက

၂၀ ဆုဉ်ဒဉ်,ဒီးမုဉ်လၤတၢ်ကိးမုၢ်နံၤမုၢ်နၤဒဲးဒိဉ်မးလိၤ။ "ဒီးပှၤဖြဉ်ဖိ
ဘဉ်ဆါအိဉ်ဒီးအပူၤလိၢ် ဒီဂၤညါ, အမံၤမ့ၢ်စီၤ လါစ ရူးတဂၤနှဉ်,ပှၤ
၂၁ ပဉ်လိၤအီၤ, လၢအကျဲစၢၤအ ခိဉ်ထံးလိၤ။– ဒီးတၢ်မိဉ် အိဉ်ဘဉ်အသး
လၢပှၤအထူး အတီၤအိဉ်တၢ်လိၤသြ့ လိၤပလ့ၤ လၢစ်ၢ်နိုၤခိဉ်အလိၤ,
၂၂ ဒီးထွဉ်တဖဉ်ဟဲထ့ဉ်အတၢ်ဆါအပူၤလိၢ်လိၤ။ "ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသး
လၢပှၤဖြဉ်ဖိသံဝဲ,ဒီးကလူးတဖဉ်စိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ ထိဉ်က့ၤ အိၤဆူ စီၤအၤတြၤဟဉ်
အသးနှါပှၢ်အလိၤလိၤ။ "ဒီးပှၤအထူးအတီၤသံက့ၤစ့ၢ်ကီးဝဲ,ဒီး
၂၃ စာဉ်တၢ်ရှဉ်လိၤအီၤလိၤ။–ဒီးဘဉ်တၢ်ဆိ$^{\text{ုး}}$ ကဲးဒီးကျ ထိဉ်အမဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လၢဟ$^{\text{ူ}}$ၤ
ပူၤဒီး,ထံဉ်ထိဉ်သ^{ဏ}ၤ စီၤအၤတြၤဟဉ်, ဒီးစီၤလါစ ရူးအိဉ်လၢအသး
၂၄ နှါပှၢ်အလိၤလိၤ။ "ဒီးအတၢ်ကိးထိဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပၢ်အၤတြၤဟဉ်ဇၢ,
သူဉ်ကညိၤသးကညိၤစဉ်ယၤတက့ၢ်။ ဒီးမၢစီၤလါစ ရူးခံးသိးအကဘ$^{\text{ျ}}$ၤ
လိၤအစုနၢစီးနှါလၢထံကျ$^{\text{ါ}}$,ဒီးဟဲမၤရှဉ်လိၤယ^{ဟ}ၤတက့ၢ်။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,
၂၅ ယဘဉ်တၢ်ဖြဉ်တၢ်နးလၢမ့ဉ်လဉ်မ့ဉ်ကဲၤအပူၤအံၤလိၤ။ "ဒီးစီၤအၤ
တြၤဟဉ် စံးဝဲ,ဖိဇၢ,လၢနသ^{ဏ}ံး,နဒီး နတၢ်ဂ့ၤတဖဉ်, ဒီးစီၤလါစ ရူး
စာဉ်ဝဲလၢတၢ်အၢတဖဉ်နှဉ်,သ့ဉ်နိုဉ်ထိဉ်က့ၤတက့ၢ်။ မ့မ့ၢ်ခဲကနံဉ်အံၤ,
၂၆ အဝဲအိဉ်မုဉ်ဘဉ်လံဝဲလံ,ဒီးနဲ့ဒဉ်နှဘဉ်တၢ်နးတၢ်ဖြဉ်လံလိၤ။–လၢတၢ်
အံၤခဲလၢဉ်အမဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ညါဒီး, လၢပစၢဉ်စၢၤ ဒီးသုဘၢဉ်စၢၤ နှဉ်,တၢ်အဆၢ
လိၤတဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တူ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ လဲ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ အိဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ် ဒီး, ပှၤဖဲအံၤတဖဉ်တၢ်မိဉ်
လဲၤစီၤ အသး ဆူသုအိဉ်ဒီး, လဲၤစီၤဝဲတသ့ဘဉ်။ ဒီးပှၤလၢသုအိဉ်
ဘးခိနှဉ်,တၢ်မိဉ် ဟဲစီၤအသး ဆူပအိဉ်တဖဉ်ဒီး, ဟဲစီၤဝဲ တသ့ဘဉ်။
၂၇ ။ "ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ,ပၢ်ဇၢ,မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးယ^{ဃ}ကညး နၤလၢနကမၢအ
၂၀ လဲၤဆူယပၢ်အဟ$^{\text{ီ}}$ဉ်,–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$,ယဒိပ$^{\text{ု}}$ၢ်ဝဲ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ အိဉ်ယဲ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ဂၤ, ဒံးသိး
အကသိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$က့ၤအီၤ, ဒံးသိးအသုစာဟဲဆူတၢ်ဆိ$^{\text{ုး}}$ ကဲး အလိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ဖဲအံၤတဂ့ၤ
၂၉ လိၤ။ "ဒီးစီၤအၤတြၤဟဉ်စံး ဘဉ်အီၤ,ပှၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်, အိဉ်ဒီးစီၤမိၤ
၃၀ ၌,ဒီးဝံသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်လိၤ။ကဒိကနှဉ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလၢအီၤတက့ၢ်။ "ဒီးအတၢ်
စံးဝဲ,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်,ပၢ်အၤတြၤဟဉ်ဇၢ,ပှၤလၢအသံတဂၤဂၤနှဉ်မ့ၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢ
၃၁ ထၢဉ်လဲၤဆူအအိဉ်ဒီး,ကပိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ယၢ်လိၤက့ၤအသးလိၤ။ "ဒီးအတၢ်စံး
ဘဉ်အီၤ,စ့ၢ်တဒိကနှဉ် ဘဉ်ဝဲလၢ စီၤမိၤ၌,ဒီးဝံသ့ဉ် တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ပှၤလၢ
အသံတဂၤဂၤမ့ၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်နှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$သက့ဒီး,တနှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်။

၁၇

၁ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အပ$^{\text{ျ}}$ၢ်အဘိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$, တၢ်လိၤ ကမဉ်အလိ$^{\text{ၢ}}$ၢ်တဖဉ်တဟဲဘဉ်နှဉ်,
အိဉ်တသ့ဘဉ်လိၤ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ် ဒီး ပှၤလၢအဒုး ဟဲထိဉ်တဂၤနှဉ်, ဘဉ်အ

၂ ဖြိုင်လိ၊ ။ပှၤမ့ၢ်မၤလိၤကမဉ်ပှၤတဂၤ'အိုဉ်လၢ ပှၤဆံးအကျါ
နှဉ်,အကိုဉ်မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်စၢထိုဉ်လၢဆၢဉ်ဂ့ဉ်လၢၢ် ဒီးမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်တၢ်တ့ၢ်လိၤကွံဉ်
လၢပိုဉ်လဲဉ်ပူၤဒီး,မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၤဒဉ်အတၢ်တက့ၢ်လိၤ။
၃ သုဝဲသ့ဉ်အံၤပလိၢ်သုသးတက့ၢ်။ နဒိပူၢ်ဝဲၢ်မ့ၢ်မၤ ကမဉ်ဘဉ်နၤဒီး,
သိုဉ်ကၢ်သိကၢ် အိၤတက့ၢ်။ဒီး မ့ၢ်ဖိၢ်ယၢ်လိၤကၢ် အသးဒီး,ဟ့ၢ်ကွံဉ်အ
၄ တၢ်တက့ၢ်။–ဒီးလၢတနံၤအတိၢ်ပူၤ,မ့ၢ်မၤ ကမဉ်ဘဉ်နၤတူၤအပ့ၤထိုဉ်
ဒ်ီစု,ဒီးမ့ၢ်ထဲ ကၢ်ကဒါကၢ် ဆူနအိုဉ်တူၤအ ပ့ၤထိုဉ်ဒ်ီစု ဒီး စံးဝဲ,ယဖိၢ်
ယၢ်လိၤကၢ်ယသးလိၤနှဉ်ဟ့ၢ်ကွံဉ်အတၢ်တက့ၢ်။
၅ ဒီး တၢ်မၤဖိတဖဉ်မ့ၢ်နှဉ်စံးဘဉ်ကစၢ်,မၤ အါထိုဉ် ပတၢ်နဉ်တက့ၢ်။–
၆ ဒီးကစၢ်စံးဝဲ,သုတၢ်နဉ်မ့ၢ်အိုဉ်ထဲသဘဉ်အချံ့တဖ့ၢ်ဉ်ဒီး,သုကစံးဝံဉ်တ
ထူဉ်အံၤ, ဟးထိုဉ်ကွံဉ်ဒီးအိုဉ်သ့ဉ်လိၤနသးလၢပိုဉ် လဲဉ်ပူၤတက့ၢ်နှဉ်,
ဒီးကစ့ၢ်သုတလ့ၢ်လိၤ။
၇ ဒီးပှၤလၢသ့ ကျါတဂၤဂၤ မ့ၢ်အိုဉ် ဒီးအခ့ အပှၤတဂၤမၤစံဉ်မ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,
ကွၢ်ဆဉ်ဖိကိၢ်ဖိမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ, ဟဲကၢ် လၢစံဉ်ပူၤဒီး ကစံးဝဲ, ဟဲကၢ် ဆ့ဉ်နီၤ,ချ
၈ သဒီးလၢမ့ၢ်လဉ်ထံးတက့ၢ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်ဖဲလဲဉ်ဂၤဂၤလဲဉ်။– ကစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
ကတိၤတၢ်လၢယ ကအိုဉ်ဒီး,ယအိုဉ်တၢ်အိတၢ်အဖ၊ မ့ၢ်နှဉ်,ကၢ်ကူဉ်နှ
ယိ?ၢ်တကိးဒီးလ့ၢ်အိုဉ်လ့ၢ်အိယၤ, ဒီးအနှဉ်ဝံၤဒီး,အိုဉ်ခဲနှဉ်,တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်
၉ ?ါ။ ။တၢ်အခ့အပှၤမၤဝဲဒ်တၢ်မၤလိဉ်အိၤအသိးနှဉ်ဒီး,မ့ၢ်အပ
၁၀ ကြၢၤအိၤ?ါ။တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်, ယဆိကမိဉ်။–ဒ်နှဉ်အသိး, သုဝဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ဒ်တၢ်
မၤလိဉ်သ့ အသိးနှဉ်, သုမၤခဲလၢဉ်ဒီး စံးသုဝဲလၢပဝဲ ဒဉ်အံၤ,ပမ့ၢ်တၢ်
အခ့အပှၤလၢအတဂ်ိဉ်တသိဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်လိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ပမၤတၢ်ဖဲပဂ့ၤ
မၤတၢ်လိၤ။
၁၀ ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသးလၢအလဲၤ ဆူယ ရ?ၤ?ရ?ဉ်, ဒီးလဲၤခ?ပူၤကွံ?ရ?ၤမၤ
၁၂ ?ုံ,ဒီးကၤလံၤ လါအသးကံ?ၢ်ပူၤလိၤ။– ဒီးကလဲၤနှဉ် တ့ၢ်ဝဲလၢ တဝိတ
ဖ့ၢ်ဉ်အပူၤဒီး, ပှၤခံတဉ်ဆါ အၢဆံဆဲဉ်ဂၤ ဟဲသဂၢ်ၢ် အိၤဒီးဆၢထၢဉ်
၁၃ အိဉ်သ?ၢဝဲ,–ဒီးကိုးပသူထိဉ်ဒီုးစံုးဝဲ,ယုဉ်?ရ?ုးကစုၢ်?ၤ,သုဉ်ကညီုၤသုး
၁၄ ကညီုၤ စုဉ်ပုၤတကုၢ်။ ။ဒီုးအတုၢ်ထုံုဉ်ဝုဒီုးစံုးဘုဉ်ုခုၤ,လုၤုရုးခုဉ်
သုသုးလုၤုလုၢ်တုၢ်အုဖုဉ်အ ခုဉ်ညီုတကုၢ်။ ဒီုးတုၢ်မုၤ အုသုးလုၤအ
၁၅ လုၤတုၢ်အုဖုၤမုၢ်ဒုး,ကဆုၢ်ထုဉ်ကၢုဝဲလုၤ။ ။ဒုးလုၤုပုၤတုဖုဉ်အ
ကျုါတုဂုၤတုၤအုသုဉ်ညီုလုၤအုကဆုၢ်ထုဉ်ကၢုဝဲုဒုး, ဟုကၢုကဒုါကၢုဒုး
၁၆ စုံုးထုဉ်ပုတုြုၤုယုၤုလုၤအုကလုၢ်ုဖုးဖုဉ်ုလုၤ။– ဒုးကျုးလုၤုအုမုဉ်လုၤုထုဉ်
ခုဉ်လုၤုအုခုဉ်ုထုံုးဒုးုစုံုးထုဉ်ပုတုြုၤုအုဘုျုးုအုဖုဉ်ုလုၤ။ ဒုးပုၤုတုဂုၤုနှုဉ်,

၁၇ ခ့ၢ်ပှၤရှၢမရံအဖိလိၤ။ ။ဒီးယဉ်ရှးကတိၤ ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,တ
မ့ၢ်တဉ်ပှၤကဆ့ိထိဉ်တ့ၢ်ဆံ ဆဲဉ်ဂၤတဉ်ဒေါ်။ ပှၤနွံဂၤနှဉ်, အိဉ်ဖဲလဲဉ်။–
၁၈ ပှၤဟဲ ကၢ့ၤကဒါ ကၢ့ၤ ဒီးစံးထိဉ်ပတြၢၤယွၤ အဘျုးအဖ့ဉ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။
၁၉ အိဉ်ထဲပှၤတခ်ိတ်ခ်ိမ့ၢ်ဖိတဂၤအံၤလိၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဒီးကၢ့ၤကဉ်ခဲ့ဉ်,နတၢ်နဉ်အူဉ်ကၢ့ၤခ်ိဉ်ကၢ့ၤလံနၤလံ။
၂၀ ဒီးပှၤဖၤရုံၤရ့ၢ်သံကၢ်အိၤလၢ ယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ် ကဟဲခဲလဲဉ်ခဲလဲဉ်ဒီး,
အတၢ်ကတိၤဆၢအိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,ယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ်နှဉ်,ဟဲဝဒီးကၢ်နှ့ဉ်တၢ်အ
၂၁ ဂ့ၢ်တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။–ဒီးပှၤတစံးဘဉ်ဝဲ, ကၢ်ကၢ်, ဖဲအံၤ, ကၢ်ကၢ်, ဖဲနှ့ဉ်ဘဉ်။
မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကၢ်ကၢ်,ယွၤအဘိအ မ့ၢ်အိဉ်လၢသုပ္ပၤလိၤ။
၂၂ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အပ့ၢ်ၢ် အဘိဉ်,အနုံၤအ ဆိကဘဉ်လၢ တၢ်ကမိဉ်ထံဉ်သု
၂၃ သးလၢပှၤကညြိမ်အမ့ၢ်နုံၤတနုံၤ, ဒီးသုတထံဉ်ဘဉ်ဘဉ်။– ဒီးအဝဲသ့ဉ်
ကစံးဘဉ်သ့,ကၢ်ကၢ်,ဖဲအံၤ, ကၢ်ကၢ်,ဖဲနှ့ဉ်,လဲၤတ့ဂ့ၤ။ပိဉ်အခံတ့ဂ့ၤ။–
၂၄ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ဒ်လိ၀ၢ်အဒ်းလၢမ့ထံး တခ်ိဒီးကပိၤပၢၢ်လၢမ့ထံးအဝဲတ
ခ်ိအသိးဒီး,ပှၤကညြိဒ်လၢ အမ့ၢ်နုံၤအပ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်, ကမၤအသးဒ်နှ့ဉ် အသိး
၂၅ လိၤ။–ဘဉ် ဆဉ်ဒီး,ကဘဉ် ဒီးဆိတၢ်အါမံၤ, ဒီးကဘဉ် တၢ်ညြိကွံ်လၢ
ပှၤအစ်ၤအံၤအစုပ့ၢ်လိၤ။
၂၆ ဒီးဒ်တၢ်မၤအသးလၢစ်ၤနီအၤအမ့ၢ်နုံၤ တဖဉ်အသိးနှ့ဉ်,တၢ်ကမၤ
၂၇ အသးလၢပှၤကညြိဒ်အမ့ၢ် နုံၤဒ်နှ့ဉ်အသိးလိၤ။ ။ပှၤအိဉ်တၢ်,
အိတၢ်, အိဉ်ဃ့ဉ်, ဒီးဒုးအိဉ် ဃ့ဉ်လိ၀်အသး, တ့ၤအနုံၤလၢ စ်ၤနီအၤ
လဲၤနှ့ဉ်လၢကဘိအပ့ၢ်,ဒီးထံလ့ဉ်ဘၢ တၢ်ဟဲ,ဒီးမၤဟး ဂီၤကွံ်ခဲလၢ်
လိၤ။
၂၈ ဒ်နှ့ဉ်အသိး တၢ်မၤအသးလၢစ်ၤလိ၀်အနုံၤတဖဉ်လိၤ။ ပှၤအိဉ်တၢ်,
၂၉ အိတၢ်,ပ့ၢ်တၢ်,ဆါတၢ်,သ့ဉ်တၢ်ဘ့ၢ်တၢ်,မၤဟံဉ်မၤဃိလိၤ။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်
ဒီး,အနုံၤလၢစ်ၤ လိ၀်ဟးထိဉ် ကွံ်လၢစဒ်ဉ်အပ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်, တၢ်ဟဲစ့ၢ်လိၤဒီး
၃၀ မ့ဉ်အ့ၢ်,ဒီးကးလၢမ့ၢ်ခ်ိဉ်, ဒီးမၤဟးဂီၤ ကွံ်ခဲလၢ်လိၤ။– မ့ၢ်နုံၤလၢပှၤက
၃၁ ညြိဒ်ကအိဉ်ဖ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,တၢ်ကမၤအသးဒ်နှ့ဉ်အသိးလိၤ။ ။ဒီးလၢ
မ့ၢ်နုံၤနှ့ဉ်,ပှၤမ့ၢ်အိဉ်လၢအဟံဉ်ခ်ိဉ်,ဒီးအတၢ်ဖ် တၢ်လံၤအိဉ်လၢအဒၢး
ပ့ၢ်ဒီး,မ်အသုတယ့ၢ်လိၤဟံးနှ့ၢ်ကၢ့ၤအိၤတဂ့ၤ။ဒ်နှ့ဉ် အသိး,ပှၤအိဉ်လၢ
၃၂ စ်ဉ်ပ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်,သုတ ကၢ့ၤကဒါကၢ့ၤ ဆူအလိ၀်ခ်ံ တဂ့ၤ။– သ့ဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤ စ်ၤ
လိ၀်အမ်ါဘကၢ်။
၃၃ ဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢအဃ့ဉ်ကၢ့ၤအသးတဂၤဂၤနှ့ဉ်, အသးကဟါမ်ၢ်ကွံ်
ဝဲလိၤ။ဒီးဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢအသးဟါမ်ၢ်ကွံ်တဂၤ ဂၤနှ့ဉ်,ကမ့ၢ်ထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲလိၤ

၂၄ ။ ။ယစံးဘဉ်သ့,လၢမ့ၢ်နၢ်နှဉ်,ပှၢ်ပိ၁်ခ့ၢ် ခံဂၢ်အိဉ်လၢအလိ၁်မံၢ
၂၅ တပူၢ်ဃီ,တၢ်ကဟီးကၢ့ၢ်တဂၢ်, ဒိးတဂၢ်ကအိဉ်လိၢ်တဲ၁်ဝဲလိၢ်။–ပှၢ်ရူ၁်
ဆၢဉ် ရူ၁်ပိ၁် မ့ဉ်ခံဂၢ်, တၢ်ကဟီး ကၢ့ၢ်တဂၢ်, ဒိးတဂၢ်ကအိဉ်လိၢ်တဲ၁်
၂၆ ဝဲလိၢ်။(–ပှၢ်အိဉ်လၢ စံ၁်ပူၢ်ပိ၁်ခ့ၢ် ခံဂၢ်,တၢ်ကဟီး ကၢ့ၢ်တဂၢ်,ဒိးတဂၢ်
၂၇ ကအိဉ်လိၢ်တဲ၁်ဝဲလိၢ်။) ။ဒိးပှၢ်ကတိၢ်ဆၢတၢ်ဒိးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်,က
စၢ်ဒၢ,ဖဲလဲဉ်ခ်ိလဲဉ်။ ဒိးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်, ဖဲဒဉ်တၢ်စ်ိဉ်အိဉ်ဝဲတပူၢ်ပူၢ
နှဉ်,လိၢ်ကတ၁်တဖဉ်ကအိဉ်ဖ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်ဝဲဖဲနှဉ်လိၢ်။

၁ဂ

၁ ဒိးဒ်းသိးပှၢ်ကညိုက ဘါထုကဖဉ် တၢ်တဘိ ယ့ၢ်ဃီ, ဒိး သုတပ၁်စၢ်
၂ လိၢ်အသးတဂ့ၢ်ဒိး,စံးဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢတၢ်ကတိၢ်အဒိအံၢ်,–ပှၢ်စံဉ်ညိုဉ်ကျ့ၢ်
လၢအတဗျံၢ်ဘဉ်ယ့ၢ်,ဒိးတ ယ့ၢ်းတယီဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၢ် ကညိုအိဉ်လၢ၀့ၢ်တ၀့ၢ်
၃ အပူၢ်တဂၢ်လိၢ်။–ဒိးမ့ဉ်ကမဲအိဉ်လၢ၀့ၢ်နှဉ်တဂၢ်ဒိးလဲၢ်ဝဲဆူအအိဉ်ဒိး
၄ စံးဝဲ,စံဉ်ညိုဉ်တိနှ့ၢ်ယၢ်လၢယဒ့ဉ်ယဒါတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒိးတစံဉ်ညိုဉ်
ဘဉ်ဒိးအိဉ်ဝဲတစ့ၢ်လိၢ်။လၢခံကၢ့ၢ်ဒိး,စံးလိၢ်အသး,ယဲ့ဒဉ်အံၢ်,ယတဗျံၢ်
၅ ဘဉ်ယ့ၢ်,ယတယ့ၢ်းတယီဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၢ်က ညိုနဉ်သက့ၢ်ဒိး,–မ့ၢ်မ့ဉ်ကမဲတဂၢ်
အံၢ်မၢတ၁်တ၁်ယၢ်ဒိး,ယ ကစံဉ်ညိုဉ် တိနှ့ၢ်အိၢ်ဒ်ီ ဃိးအသုတမၢ်ဘ့ီး
၆ ယသးလၢ အဟဲတၢ်တဘိယ့ၢ်ဃီနှဉ်တဂ့ၢ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒိးကစၢ်စံးဝဲ,ပှၢ်
၇ စံဉ်ညိုဉ်ကျ့ၢ် လၢအတတိ ဘဉ်တဂၢ် စံးတၢ်နှဉ်, ကနှဉ် တက့ၢ်။–ဒိးယ့ၢ်
အိဉ်ဘဉ်ဆဉ် ယ်ဉ် ယ်ဉ်ဒိး, ကစံဉ်ညိုဉ်တိနှ့ၢ် အပှၢ်ဃု ထၢဖိ လၢအကိး
၈ ထိဉ်အိၢ်လၢမ့ၢ်နၢ်ဆဲး လၢမ့ၢ် ဆါ တဖဉ်နှဉ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒ့ၢ်။–ယစံးဘဉ်
သုလၢအကစံဉ်ညိုဉ်တိ နှ့ၢ်အိၢ်ရ့ဉ်ရ့ဉ်လိၢ်။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး, တူၢ်ပှၢ်ကညိုဖိတဲ
လိၢ်ဒိး,ကထံဉ်နှ့ၢ်တၢ်နၢ် လၢတိ၁ဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ချၢ်ဒ့ၢ်။
၉ ဒိးပှၢ်စံးလိၢ်အသးလၢသါတိဒိး တယ့ၢ်းတယီဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၢ် ဂၢ်တနီၢ်နီၢ
၁၀ နှဉ်,အတၢ်စံးဘဉ် အိၢ်,လၢတၢ် ကတိၢ်အဒိအံၢ်,– ပှၢ်ခံဂၢ်လဲၢ်ထိဉ်ဘါ
ထုကဖဉ်တၢ်လၢတၢ်လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ်ပူၢ်လိၢ်။တဂၢ်မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ဖၢ်ရုံၢ်ရ့ဉ်,ဒိးအဝဲတ
၁၁ ဂၢ်မ့ၢ်ပှၢ်ဃ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ပှၢ်ဖၢ်ရုံၢ်ရ့ဉ် တဂၢ်ဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဒိး,ဘါထုက
ဖဉ်ဝဲလၢအသးဒ်အံၢ်,ယ့ၢ်ဒၢ,ယစံးထိဉ်ပတြၢ်ၢ နၢ်လိၢ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၢ်,ယ
တဒ်းသိးဘဉ်ဒိးပှၢ်ဂၢ,ပှၢ်လၢအအိဉ်ဂ့ၢ်ဆူဉ်ပ့ဉ်တၢ်, ပှၢ်လၢအတတိတ
လိၢ်ဘဉ်, ပှၢ်လၢ အမၢကမဉ်ပိ၁်မ့ဉ် ပိ၁်မၢ, ဒိးပှၢ် ဃ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်တဂၢ်အံၢ်ခ့ဉ်
၁၂ လဲ၁်ဘဉ်လိၢ်။–ရ့ဉ်နံၢ်အတိ၁ၢ် ပူၢ်ယဒ့ဉ်တၢ် အိဉ်တၢ်အိ၁ခံနံၢ်လိၢ်။ဖဲဒဉ်ယ
၁၃ တၢ်အိဉ်ခဲလၢ၁်ဒိး,အဘ့ၢ်ဉ်ဆံ်ယမၢဘ့ဉ်အိၢ်တဘ့ၢ်ဉ်လိၢ်။ ။ဒိး
ပှၢ်ဃ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်တဂၢ်အိဉ်ဆၢထၢဉ်သ ကျ့ၢ်ဝဲဒိး,တကျ့ၢ် ထိဉ်ဘဉ်ဆူမ့ဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ဘဉ်

ဒီးဒဲလိၤအသးနှါ ပှါဒီး စံးဝဲ, ယွၤဇ၊, သူဉ်ကညီၤ သးကညီၤပှၤတၢ်ဒဲး
၁၄ ဘးဖိယၤအံၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ယစံးဘဉ်သူ,ပှၤအံၤတၢ်ပဉ်အိၤလၢအတိ
ဒီးကွၢလိၤကွၢဝဲဆူအဟီဉ်လိၤ ။မ့မ့ၢ်အ ဝဲတဂၤနှဉ်, တမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ
အံၤ,ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢအပဉ်ထိဉ်ထိအသး တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်, ကဘဉ်ဆိဉ်
လိၤအ သးလိၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢအ ဆိဉ်လိၤအ သးနှဉ်, ကဘဉ် ထိဉ် ထိဝဲဒဉ်
လိၤ။

၁၅ ဒီးပှၤဟဲစိ^{ဉ}ဖိ^{ဒ}ဖိသဉ်ဆူ အအိဉ်^{ဒ}းသိးအတၢ် ကထိးအိၤလိၤ။ဒီးအ
၁၆ ပျၢ်အဘိဉ်ထံဉ်ဝဲဒီးတြိအိၤလိၤ။–ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ^{ဉ}ကိးအိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,ဒုးဟဲဖိသဉ်
ဆူယအိဉ်ဒီးတြိအိၤတဂ့ၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ လဲဉ်,မ^{ဉ}ခ^{ဒ}ဉ်ဘိမ့ၢ် အဖိနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤဒ
၁၇ နှဉ်အသိးလိၤ။ ။ယစံးဘဉ်သုတိတိအံၤ,ဖဒဉ်ပှၤလၢအတဒီးနှ^{ဉ}ၢ်
ဘဉ်ယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ် ဒ^{ဉ}ဖိသဉ်အသိး ဘဉ်တဂၤ ဂၤနှဉ်, တလဲၤနှ^{ဉ}ဘဉ်ဝဲ
လၢအပူၤဘဉ်။

၁၈ ဒီးမတၤတဂၤပှၤသးပှၢ်တဂၤသံကွၢ်အိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,သရ^{ဉ}ဉ်လၢအဂ့ၤဇ၊,
ယဲဒဉ်အံၤ,ဒ်းသိးယကနှ^{ဉ}ၢ်ဘဉ်သ^{ဉ}ါတၢ်မ^{ဉ}ုအထူအယိ^{ဉ}ဒီး,ယဘဉ်မၤမ^{ဉ}ၤ
၁၉ တမံၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ^{ဉ}ုစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, ဘဉ်မ^{ဉ}ၤနကိးယၤလၢပှၤအ
၂၀ ဂ့ၤလဲဉ်။ ပှၤအဂ့ၤ တအိဉ်ဘဉ်။ အိဉ်တဲယွၤ တ^{ဉ}ၢ^{ဉ}ဇ^{ဉ}ၤလိၤ။– တၢ်မၤလိ^{ဉ}
တဖဉ်နှဉ်,နသ့ဉ်ညါလိၤ။ သ^{ဉ} တ^{ဉ} မ^{ဉ}ၤ က^{ဉ} မ^{ဉ} ပှ^{ဉ}ၤ မ^{ဉ} ပှ^{ဉ}ၤ ဝ^{ဉ}ၤ တ^{ဉ} ဂ့ၤ။ သ^{ဉ}
တ^{ဉ} မ^{ဉ}ၤ သ^{ဉ} ပှ^{ဉ}ၤ ကဲ ညီ^{ဉ} တ^{ဉ} ဂ့ၤ။ သ^{ဉ} တ^{ဉ} ဟ^{ဉ}ုဉ် တ^{ဉ}ၢ် တ^{ဉ} ဂ့ၤ။ သ^{ဉ} တ^{ဉ} အ^{ဉ}ုဉ် နှ^{ဉ}
သ^{ဉ} လ^{ဉ}ၤ တ^{ဉ}ၢ် ကဲ တ^{ဉ}ၤ ကဲ ဘ^{ဉ}ုံ^{ဉ} ကဲ ဘ^{ဉ}ုဉ် တ^{ဉ} ဂ့ၤ။ ယ^{ဉ}ုဉ် ယ^{ဉ}ိ^{ဉ} နှ^{ဉ} မ^{ဉ}ၢ် ဒ^{ဉ}ုဉ် နှ^{ဉ}
၂၁ ပ^{ဉ}ၢ် တ^{ဉ} ကွ^{ဉ}ၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ,တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, ယတိ^{ဉ}ၢ်လံလၢယဖိ
၂၂ သ^{ဉ}ုဉ်လံၤလံၤ ခဲလၢ^{ဉ}ုဉ်လံ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ^{ဉ}ုဉ် နှ^{ဉ}ၢ်ဟ^{ဉ}ုဉ် တ^{ဉ}ၢ်နှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်
အိၤ,နှ^{ဉ}ဆံး လိၤနှ^{ဉ}ုၤလိၤ အိဉ်ဒ^{ဉ}ုးတမံၤ ဒ^{ဉ}ုး။ က ယဲ^{ဉ}ၢ်နှ^{ဉ} တ^{ဉ}ၢ်ဖိ^{ဉ}တ^{ဉ}ၢ်လံၤအိဉ်ခဲ
လၢ^{ဉ}ုဉ်နှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်,ဆိ^{ဉ}ုလိၤကွ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဒီးဟ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ပှၤဖ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဖ^{ဉ} ယ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဖ^{ဉ},ဒီးနှက အိဉ်ဒီးတၢ်လ^{ဉ}ုၢ်ဖ^{ဉ}ုဉ်
၂၃ ပ^{ဉ}ုၤဖ^{ဉ}ုဉ်လၢမ^{ဉ}ုခ^{ဉ}ုဉ်,ဒီးဟဲ,ပ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ယခ^{ဉ}ုံတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးတၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,နှ^{ဉ}ၢ်ဟ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဝဲ
ဒီး,အသ^{ဉ}ုဉ်အ^{ဉ}ုးထိ^{ဉ}ုဉ်အသးအ^{ဉ}ုးထိ^{ဉ}ုဉ်လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, မ့ၢ်အထ^{ဉ}ုးအတိၤ
၂၄ ဖ^{ဉ}ုဉ်မးလိၤ။ ။အသးအ^{ဉ}ုးထိ^{ဉ}ုဉ်နှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်,ယ့ဉ်ရ^{ဉ}ုးထံ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပှၤအထ^{ဉ}ုးအတိၤ
၂၅ လဲၤနှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ကွ^{ဉ}ုၤဝဲလၢယွၤအဘိအမ့ၢ်ကိမးလိၤ။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကိၤလၢအ^{ဉ}ုး
တ^{ဉ}ရ^{ဉ}ဝ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဖ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ထးအမ^{ဉ}ုၢ်ခ^{ဉ}ုံ ညီနှ^{ဉ}ုၢ်ပှၤ အထ^{ဉ}ုးအတိၤတဂၤလဲၤနှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဝဲဆ^{ဉ}ုမ^{ဉ}ုခ^{ဉ}ုဉ်အ
၂၆ ဘိအမ့ၢ်အပူၤတက့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤနှ^{ဉ}ၢ်ဟ^{ဉ}ုတဖဉ်စံးဝဲ,ဒ^{ဉ}ုမ့ၢ်ဒ်နှ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ဒီး,
မ့ၢ်မတၤတ^{ဉ}ုၤကွ^{ဉ}ုၤလၢတၢ်အ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ကွ^{ဉ}ုၤခ^{ဉ}ုဉ်ကွ^{ဉ}ုၤအိၤကသ^{ဉ}ုတ^{ဉ}ုၤလဲဉ်။ ။
၂၇ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ,တၢ်လၢပှၤမၤတသ^{ဉ}ုဘဉ်နှဉ်,ယွၤမၤဝဲသ^{ဉ}ုလိၤ။
၂၈ ဒီးခ^{ဉ}ုၤပ^{ဉ}ုးတ ရ^{ဉ}ုးစံးဝဲ,ကွ^{ဉ}ုၢ်ကွ^{ဉ}ုၢ်,ပ^{ဉ}ုဝဲဒ^{ဉ}ုဉ်အံၤ,ပ^{ဉ}ုဟး သ^{ဉ}ုဒ^{ဉ}ုဉ်တၢ်ခဲလၢ^{ဉ}ုဉ်,ဒီး

၂၉ ဖိုလ်ရှုခ်ုလ်။ ။ဒီးအတ၊်ခ်ုးဘာ်အီ၊, ယခ်ုးဘာ်သူ တိတ်ိလ၊ပှ၊
လ၊အဟး သဒာ် အဟ်ာ်အဃီ၀ှ၊, အမိ၊်အပ၊်၀ှ၊, အပှ၊်အ၀ဲ၊်၀ှ၊, အ
ဖိအမ၊ိ၀ှ၊,အဖိအလ်ုး၀ှ၊, လ၊ယွ၊အဘိ အမှ၊်အဃိတ၀၊ လ၊်လ၊်နှ,ာ်
ခဲကနုံ,ာ်အ်ုး၀ဃ,ာ်ကနှ,၊်ကှ,၊ ၀ဲအါနှ,၊် အလီ၊်အါစှ, ဒီးခဲကိ,ာ်တဃ,ာ်က
နှ,၊်ဘာ်တ၊်ရှ,အထူ,အယိ,ာ်လီ၊။

၃၀ ဒီးဟ်ုးနှ,၊်ပှ၊တ,ဆ် ခ်ုဂ၊ဒီးခ်ုးဘာ်အီ၊,ကှ,၊်ကှ,၊်, ပလဲ၊ထိ,ာ် ဆူယ ရှ,ူ၊
ရှ,ာ်, ဒီးတ၊် ကွ,ုးအသး လ၊ဝ်ုအစှ,ပှ,ူ၊လ၊ ပှ၊ကညီဖိအ၀ှ,၊်နှ,ာ်, ကလ၊
၃၂ ထိ,ာ်ပှ,ုထိ,ာ်ဝ,ဲခ,ဲလ၊,ာ်လီ၊။ ။မှ,၊်အ၀ှ,၊်ဒ်လဲ,ာ်,ပှ၊ကဟ,ာ်လီ၊အီ၊ဆ
ပှ၊ကလှ,ာ်အဂ၊အစှ,ပှ,ူ၊ဒီး ကဒှ,ာ်ခ,ှ,ာ်အီ၊, ဒီးကမ၊အ၊မ၊နုးအီ၊, ဒီးက
၃၃ ထ,ူးပ,ှ,ာ်အလီ၊,–ဒီးကဝ,ှ,ေအီ၊ကတီ၊်အီ၊, ဒီးကမ၊သ်ုအီ၊,ဒီးလ၊သ၊နုံ၊
၃၄ တနုံ၊အပ,ူ၊နှ,ာ်,ကဝဲ၊ဆ၊ထ၊ာ်ကှ,၊ဝ,ဲလီ၊။ ။ဒီးတ၊်တဖ,ာ်နှ,ာ်,အန,ှ,်
တပ၊်ဘာ် နီတထ,ာ်ဘာ်။ ဒီးတ၊်ကတ,ီ၊အ၀ှ,၊်နှ,ာ် အိ,ာ်ရှ,သ,ူ,ာ် လ၊အီ၊,
ဒီးခ်ုးဘာ်တဲ့ဘာ်တ၊်နှ,ာ်, အန,ှ,်တပ၊်ဘာ်ဝ,ဲတကှ,ူ၊်သ,ှ,ာ်လီ၊။

၃၅ ဒီးတ,ူ၊အလ,ဲ၊ဘ,ူ၊ဒီးယ,ရ,ုံ၊ ဃီနှ,ာ်,ပှ,ု၊ အမ,ဲာ်ဘ,ှ,ာ် ဆ,ှ,ာ်နှ,ီ၊ ဃ,ှ,တ၊်လ၊
ကျ,ှ,ေအဃ၊,ု၊တ၀၊နှ,၊်ဟ,ူ,ပှ,ု၊ဂ,ီ၊်မှ,၊်ဟ,ဲတ၊်ဒီး သ,ုံကှ,၊်ဝ,ဲ,မှ,၊်မ,ရ,ူ၊လဲ,ာ်။ ။
၃၇ ဒီးပှ,ု၊ခ်ုးဘာ် အီ၊လ၊ပှ,ု၊နစ၊ရ,ှ,ဖ ယ,ှ,ာ်ရ,ူ၊ ဟ,ဲ၀ လီ၊။– ဒီးအတ၊်ကီ၊ပသ,ူ
ထိ,ာ်ဒီ၊ခ်ုး၀,ဲ,ဧ၊ဒ၊ဝ်ုးအဖိ,ှ,ဃ,ှ,ာ်ရ,ူ၊ဇ၊, သ,ှ,ာ်ကညီ၊သး ကညီ၊စ,ာ်ယ၊
၃၉ တက,ှ,၊်။ ။ဒီးပှ,ု၊လ,ဲ၊လ၊ညါတဖ,ာ်နှ,ာ်, ဒ်ုးသ်ုးအတ၊်ကအိ,ာ်ဘ,ှ,ာ်က
လ,ာ်ဒီ၊ရ,ှ,ဝ,ဲ အလ၊ဘာ်ဆ,ာ်ဒီ၊, အတ၊်ကီ၊ပသ,ူ,အါ ထိ,ာ်,ဧ၊ဒ၊ဝ်ုးအဖိ,ှ,ဃ,ှ,ါ
၄၀ ဇ၊,သ,ှ,ာ်ကညီ၊သးကညီ၊စ,ာ်ယ၊တက,ှ,၊်။ ။ဒီးယ,ှ,ာ်ရ,ူ၊အိ,ာ်ကတီ၊်ဒီ၊,
ဒ်ုးသ်ုးပှ,ု၊ကကီ၊ကှ,ု၊အီ၊ဒီ၊,မ၊လ,ာ်ဝ,ဲဒ,ာ်လီ၊။ဒီ၊တ,ူ၊အဟ,ဲာ်ဘ,ူ၊ဒီ၊,အတ၊်
သ,ုံကှ,၊်အီ၊ဒီ၊ခ်ုးဝ,ဲ,တ၊်မိ,ာ်မ၊နသ၊လ၊ယမ၊နု၊လ၊မ,ရ,ူ၊တမ,ုံ၊လဲ,ာ်။ ။
၄၂ ဒီ၊အတ၊်ခ်ုး၀,ဲ,ကစ၊်ဇ၊,မှ,၊်ဒ်ုးသ်ုး ယကထ,ုံ,ာ်ထိ,ာ်ကှ,ု၊တ၊်လီ၊။ ။ဒီ၊
ယ,ှ,ာ်ရ,ူ၊ခ်ုးဘာ်အီ၊,မ,ှ,ုနထ,ုံ,ာ်ထိ,ာ် ကှ,ု၊တ၊်ဇာကှ,၊်။ နတ၊်နှ,ာ် အ,ှ,ာ်ကှ,ု၊ခ,ှ,ာ်
၄၃ ကှ,ု၊လ,ုံ,ု၊လ,ုံ။– ဒီ၊အတ၊်ထ,ုံ,ာ် ထိ,ာ်ကှ,ု၊တ၊်တကီ,ာ်ခါ, ဒီ၊ခ်ုးထိ,ာ်ပတြ,ု၊
ယ,ှ,ု၊ဒီ၊,ဝ,ာ် ထိ,ာ်အ,ုံ,ာ်လီ၊။ ဒီ၊ပှ,ု၊ ခ,ဲလ,ာ,ာ် ထ,ုံ,ာ်ဝ,ဲဒီ၊, သ,ုံ,ုံ,ာ် သ,ုံ,ုံ,ဆ,ာ်ယ,ှ,ု၊
လီ၊။

၁၉

၁ ဒီ၊လ,ဲ၊ရ,ှ,ာ် ခ်ုဂ,ာ်ယ,ရ,ုံ၊ ဃီ,– ဒီ၊ကှ,၊်ကှ,၊်, ပှ,ု၊ကီ၊ဝ,ဲ အမ,ုံ၊ လ၊ခ်ီ၊ခ,ုံ၊ ဃ,ဲ
အိ,ာ်တဂ၊လီ၊။ဒီ၊အ,ဝ,ဲနှ,ာ်,မှ,၊်ပှ,ု၊ဃ,ှ,သ,ှ,ဲအခ်ိ,ာ်, ဒီ၊ပှ,ု၊အထူ,အတီ၊လီ၊။–
၂ ဒီ၊ယ,ှ,ာ်ရ,ူ၊ မှ,၊်မတ၊ေမတ၊ နှ,ာ်, ဃ,ှ,ကှ,၊်ဝ,ဲ, ဒီ၊ထ,ုံ,ာ် ဝ,ဲတ,ှ,ဘ,ာ် လ၊ပှ,ု၊ဂ,ီ၊်
၄ မှ,၊်အ,ဃီ,လီ၊။အ၀ှ,၊်ဒ်အ,ုံ၊,အ,ခ,ီ,ှ,ုံ,ာ်လီ၊။– ဒီ၊လ,ဲ၊ဃ,ှ,၊်ဝ,ဲလ၊ ညါဒီ၊,လ,ဲ၊

ထိုဉ်လာခံ၏တထူဉ်အခံဒီးသိးအကထံဉ်ဘဉ်အိၤလိၤ။ အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,ကဟဲ
၅ တ့ၢ်ဝဲလာကျဲနှဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးတူၤယ့ဉ်ရှုးလဲၤတူၤဖဲနှဉ်ဒီး,ကွၢ်ထိုဉ်ထံဉ်
ဝဲဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,စိၤစးဃဲဇ, ယူၢ်လိၤ,ရှ,ရှ,တက့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်,ခဲမ့ၢ်
၆ ဆၢအံၤ,ယဘဉ် အိဉ်လာနှ ဟံဉ်ပူၤလိၤ။– ဒီးယူၢ်လိၤ ,ရှ ,ရှ,ဒီးတူၢ်လိ၏
၇ အိၤလဲၤအသူဉ်ခုသးခုလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤထံဉ်ဝဲဒီးကရှးကဒ့ဉ်တၢ်ခဲလၢ၏
ဒီးစံးဝဲ,လၢအလဲၤဆူပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအအိဉ်ဒီးကမံမးဝဲလၢအဟံဉ်ပူၤ
၈ လိၤလဲဉ်။ ။ဒီးစၢိၤစးဃဲဆၢထၢဉ် ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ကစၢ်,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ကစၢ်ဇ,
ယစုလိ၊်ယခိဉ်ခိဉ်ခံခ်ိနှဉ်,ယဟ့ဉ်လိၤပှၤဖ့ဉ်ဖိတခ်ိလိၤ။ ဒီးယမ့ၢ်အိဉ်နှ,ၢ်
ကဘျုးကဘ့ဉ်ပှၤတဂၤ ဂၤအတၢ်တမံၤမံၤဒီး,ယကဟ့ဉ်လိၤကၢ့ၤအါနှ,ၢ်
၉ အလိ၊်လ့ၢ်ခုလိၤ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစံးဘဉ် အိၤ လၢတၢ်အ့ဉ်ကၢ့ၤခ်ိဉ်
ကၢ့ၤတူၤကၢ့ၤလၢဟံဉ်ပူၤအံၤလၢမ့ၢ်မဆါတနုံၤအံၤလိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်
၁၀ စ့ၢ်ကိုးခ်ိၤအၤကြၤဟ,ဉ်အဖိလိၤ။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပှၤကညိဖိဟဲလိၤဝဲဒ်ံး
သိးအကဃုနှ,ၢ်ဒီးအ့ဉ်ကၢ့ၤခ်ိဉ်ကၢ့ၤပှၤလၢအဟၢမ,ၢ်တဖဉ်လိၤ။
၁၁ ဒီးတူၤပှၤနှ,ၢ်ဟူတၢ် တ့ဖဉ်နှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်ဘူးဒီး ယ ရှၤ,ရ,လ့ဉ်ဒီးပှၤ
ဆိကခ်ိဉ်လၢယ,ၢ်ဒ,ၢ်ဘ,ၢ်အမ့ၢ်ကအိဉ်ထိဉ်တကၢ်ၢ်ခါဒီး,ပဉ်အါထိဉ်တၢ်က
တ,ၢ်ဒ,ၢ်ဒ,ၢ်ဒ,ၢ်ခံ,ၢ်ဝဲ,မတၢ်တဂၤပဒိဉ်တဂၤကလဲၤဝဲဆူထံယံၤကၢ်ယံၤဒ်ံးသိး
၁၃ အကမၤနှ,ၢ်အဘ,ၢ်အမ့ၢ်,ဒ်ံးဟဲကၢ့ၤကဒ,ၢ်ကၢ့ၤဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒ်ံးကိ်ံးအခ့
အပှၤဆံဆဉ်ဂၤဒ်ံး, ဟ့ဉ်လိၤခ့ဆံဆဉ်မနှ,ၢ် ဒ်ံးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ကၤ တၢ်တူၤ
၁၄ ယဟဲကၢ့ၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒ်ံးအခ့အပှၤသး ဟ့အိၤ ဒ်ံး မၢ ပှၤတဂၤ
လဲၤ ပိ,ၢ်အ ခ်ံဒ်ံးစံးဝဲ, အဝဲတ ဂၤကဲစ,ၢ် ပၤ လၢပ ဖ,ိ,ခ်ဉ်, ပသး တအ,ိ,ဉ်
၁၅ ဘ,ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒ်ံးတ,ၢ်မၤအသးလၢအမၤနှ,ၢ်အဘ,ၢ်အမ့ၢ်ဒ်ံးဟဲကၢ့ၤ
ကဒ,ၢ်ကၢ့ၤဒ်ံး, မၤပှၤကိ်ံးတ,ၢ်အခ့ အပှၤလၢအဟ့ဉ်လိၤ အခ့တဖဉ်ဒ်ံးသိး
အကသ့ဉ် ညၢ်လၢ တဂၤဒ်ံး တဂၤနှ,ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အမၤအါထိဉ် အတၢ်ဆ်ံးအါ
၁၆ လဲဉ်။ ။ဒ်ံးအခ်ိ,ဉ်ဃ်ံးတဂၤဟဲဃ,ၢ်ဒ်ံးစံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဇ, နခ့တမနှ,ၢ်
၁၇ နှ,ဉ်,နှ,ၢ်အါသ,ိ,ဉ်လံခ့ဆံဆဉ်မနှ,ၢ်လံ။– ဒ်ံးအတၢ်စ်ံးဘ,ဉ်အိၤ,ဘ,ဉ်လံကၢ်
လၢ အဂ့ၢ်ဇ, မ်နအ,ိ,ဉ် လၢတၢ် ခ့ၢ်အ ဖ,ိ,ခ်ဉ်ဒ်ံး နကလ့ၢ်တ,ိ,ဒ်ံး,အ,ိ,ဉ်လၢ
၁၈ ဝ့ၢ်ဆံဆဉ်အ ဖ,ိ,ခ်ဉ်တက့ၢ်။ ။ဒ်ံးပှၤခ်ံဂၤတ ဂၤဟဲဃ,ၢ်ဒ်ံးစံးဝဲ,
၁၉ ကစၢ်ဇ, နခ့တမ နှ,ၢ်နှ,ဉ်, နှ,ၢ်အါ ထ,ိ,ဉ်လံ ခ့ယဲ,ၢ်မနှ,ၢ်လံ။– ဒ်ံးအ တၢ်စ်ံး
ဘ,ဉ်ခ့ၢ်ကိ်ံး လၢအိၤ, နဲ့ဒ,ဉ်အံၤ, အ,ိ,ဉ်လၢ ဝ့ၢ်ယဲ,ၢ် ဝ့ၢ် အ ဖ, ခ်ဉ်တ ကၢ်။
၂၀ ။ ။ဒ်ံးအဂၤတဂၤဟဲဃ,ၢ်ဒ်ံးစံးဝဲ, ကစၢ်ဇ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်, နခ့တမနှ,ၢ်
၂၁ လၢယပ်လၢယတၢ်ခ့ၢ် အပူၤအ,ိ,ဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။– မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယဟ,ၢ်နၤ
လိၤ။အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ, နမ့ၢ်ပှၤအကိ်ဒ်ံး,တ,ၢ်လၢ နတပ်ဘ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်, နဟ,ံ,ၢ်နှ,ၢ်နဲ့,

၂၂ ဒီးတၢ်လၢနုတဖ့ၣ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်,နကူးနဲလီၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
ကၢ်လၢအအၢတဂၤဇၢ,ယကစံဉ်ညီဉ်ဃဉ် နၤလၢနထး ဒိဉ်ဒဉ်နဲလီၤ။နသ့ဉ်ညါလၢယမ့ၢ်ပှၤအ ကိ်ဒီး,တၢ်လၢယ တပၢ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်, ယဟံးနှ,်ယဲ,
၂၃ တၢ်လၢ ယတ ဖ့ၣ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်, ယကူးယဲလီၤ။– မၢအ်သးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး တူးယဟဲ
ကွၤဒီးသိးယ ကနှ,ၢ်ဘဉ်ယစ့, ဒီးအဒ့ဉ်ထိ,ဉ် နှ,ဉ်, ဘဉ်မနူၤ လၢနတဒုး
၂၄ လိ,ၢ်ဘဉ်ယတၢ်ဘဉ်လဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒီးစံးဘဉ်ပှၤဆၢ ထၢဉ်လၢအ ဃ,ၢၤ
နှ,ဉ်,ဟံး နှ,ၢ်အစ့ တမနှ,ၢ်ဒီး ဟ့ဉ်လိၤပှၤအိ,ဉ်ဒီး စ့ဆံ,ဆဲ,ဉ် မနှ,ၢ်တ ဂၤတ
၂၅ ကွ,ၢ်။–(ဒီးအတၢ် စံးဘဉ် အိၤ, ကစၢ်ဇၢ, အဝဲနှ,ဉ်အစ့အိ,ဉ် လံ,ဆံ,ဆဲ,ဉ်မ
၂၆ နှ,ၢ်လံ။) ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်ဲ,ဉ်,ယစံးဘဉ်သ့ လၢကယဲ,ၢ်ပှၤလၢအနှ,ၢ်
ဘဉ်တၢ်တဂၤ လၢ်လၢ်နှ,ဉ်, တၢ်က ဟ့ဉ်အတၢ်လီၤ။ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အတနှ,ၢ်
၂၇ ဘဉ်ဝဲနှ,ဉ်,ဖဲအတၢ်အိ,ဉ်ဝဲဒီး, တၢ်ကဟံးကွၤဝဲလၢအိၤလီၤ။ ။မ့ၢ်
ယရ,ဉ်ယဒါလၢ အသးတအိ,ဉ် ဘဉ်ယကဲအစီၤပၤဘဉ်တ ဖဉ်မ,ုနှ,ဉ်,ဟဲ
၂၈ စိ,ဉ်အိၤဖဲအံၤ,ဒီးမၢသံကွ,ံ်အိၤ လၢယမဲ,ဉ်ညါတကွ,ၢ်။ ။ဒီးစံးတၢ်
တဖဉ်နှ,ဉ်ဒီး,လဲၤထိ,ဉ်ဝဲလၢညါဆူယ ရ,ူၤ,ရ,ှလ့ဉ်လီၤ။
၂၉ ဒီးတၢ်မၢအသး တူးအလဲၤပၢၢ် လၢဘ့ၤသဖးကွ, ဒီးဘ့ၤ သၤနံဖဲက
၃၀ စၢ်ကီးဝဲအမံၤလၢသဉ်လ,ဉ်အအိ,ဉ်နှ,ဉ်,မၢလီၤအပ,ၢ်အဘိ,ဉ်ခံဂၤ,–ဒီး
စံးဝဲ,လဲၤဆူတဖိအိ,ဉ်လၢသုမဲ,ဉ်ညါတကွ,ၢ်။ တူးသုလဲၤနှ,ဉ်ဒီး,သုကထံ,ဉ်
ကသ့ဉ်ယီၤဖိလၢပှၤတဒီးဘဉ် အိၤနီတခိ,ဉ်ဘဉ်တ ဒုဘဉ်စၢ ဃ,ဉ်အသး
၃၁ လီၤ။ဃ့ဉ်လိၤအိၤဒီးဟဲကွၤ မိၤအိၤတကွ,ၢ်။–ဒီးပှၤတဂၤဂၤမ့ၢ်သံကွ,ၢ်ဝဲ,
သုဃ့ဉ်လိၤဘဉ်မနူၤလဲ,ဉ်။ စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ဒ်အံၤ,မ့ၢ်ကစၢ်မၢအိၤအလ,ၢ်အိ,ဉ်
၃၂ အဂ့ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအမၢလိၤ ဝဲတဖဉ်မ,ုနှ,ဉ်, လဲၤဝဲဒီးထံ,ဉ်တ,ၢ်ဒ
၃၃ တ,ၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤအသိးနှ,ဉ်လီၤ။– ဒီးဃ့ဉ်လိၤကသ့ဉ်ယီၤဖိအဖၢ မ,ၢ်ဒီး,အ
၃၄ ကစၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,သုဃ့ဉ်လိၤ ကသ့ဉ်ယီၤဖိ ဘဉ်မနူၤလဲ,ဉ်။ ။ဒီးအ
၃၅ တ,ၢ်စံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်မၢအိၤ အလ,ၢ်အိ,ဉ်လီၤ။– ဒီးဟဲကွၤမိၤဝဲ ဆူယ,ဉ်ရ,ူးအ
အိ,ဉ်,ဒီးဒါလိၤအ ယ,ဉ်လၢ ကသ့ဉ်ယီၤ ဖိအလိၤဒီး,ပဉ် ကိ,ဉ်ယ,ဉ်ရ,ူးလၢ
၃၆ အဖိခ,ိ,ဉ်လီၤ။– ဒီးလဲၤ တ,ၢ်အဖၢ မ,ၢ်ဒီး,ပှၤဖါ လိၤ အယ,ဉ် လၢကျ,ဉ်လီၤ။
၃၇ ။ ။ဒီးလဲၤဘူးဒီးကစၢ်သဉ်လ,ဉ်အခ,ိ,ဉ်ထံးပီး,အပ,ၢ်အဘိ,ဉ်ဝိ,ၢ်
မ,ၢ်အသ,ူ,ဉ်ခုအသးခုဒီးသးဝံ,ဉ်ယ,ၤ လၢအကလ,ၢ်ဖး ဖိ,ဉ်လၢအထံ,ဉ်ဘဉ်
၃၈ တ,ၢ်တ,ၢ်လိၤလးအဂ့ၢ်,–ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ဒီးပၢၤလၢအဟဲလၢပ,ၤအမံၤတဂၤနှ,ဉ်,
မ်အဘဉ် ဆိ,ဉ်ဂ့ၤတကွ,ၢ်။ တ,ၢ်ဃ,ူ တ,ၢ်ဖိး အိ,ဉ်လၢ ဖ,ု ခ,ိ,ဉ်, ဒီး တ,ၢ်လၢက
၃၉ ပီၤအိ,ဉ်လၢတ,ၢ်ထိ,ဉ်ထိကတ,ၢ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤဖၢရုံၤ,ရ,ဲ့အိ,ဉ်လၢ
ပှၤဝိ,ၢ်မ,ၢ်အကျ,ါတနီၤနီၤစံးဘဉ်အိၤ, သရ,ဉ်ဇၢ,ရ,ုနပ,ျ,ၢ်နှ ဘိ,ဉ်အလိၤတ

၄၀ ကွ၊်။–ဖိုးအတ၊်ကတိုးဆာတ၊်ဖိုးစံးဘင်အိုး,ယစံးဘင်သုလ၊ပှ၊တဖင်
နှင်မှ၊်ပှ၊အိုင်ဘိုင်ဝဖိုး,လာ၊်တဖင်ကကိုးပသူတ၊်လိုး။
၄၁ ဖိုးလဲ၊တူ၊အဘူးဖိုး ထံင်ဝ့၊်နှင်ဖိုး,အမဲ၏ထံလိုး၊လာ အဂ့၊်ဖိုးစံးဝ,နှ
နုံ၊နှသိအံ၊,နှသ့ဉ်ညါလာတ၊်ဘဉ်ဃးဖိုးနှတ၊်ဃူတ၊်ဖိုးမးလဲဉ်။မ့မ့၊်ခဲ
၄၂ ကနုံဉ်အံ၊,အိုင်တ ဒ၊လာ၊နမဲ၏လိုး၊။– အဂ့၊်ဒ် အံ၊,မှ၊်နုံ၊မှ၊်နှ၊တဖင်က
ဘဉ်လာ၊နဒ္ဒဉ်နဒါကမ၊အဂ၊၊ဝးတရုံးနှ၊, ဖိုးကအိုင်တရုံးနှ၊ဝးဝး,ဖိုး
၄၃ ကတြိနှ၊တ ပှ၊လ၊်လ၊်,–ဖိုးကမ၊နှ၊ဖိုးနှဖိ အိုင်လာ၊နှ ပှ၊နှင်လိုး၊ဒးဝဲဖိုး
ဟိုင်ခိုင်အဘ့ဉ်ခိုင်,ဖိုးလ၊်ဒ်ဖိုး လိ၏အသးတဖ္ဘာ၊ဉ်ဖိုး တဖ္ဘာ၊ဉ်ဘဉ်နှင်,
တအိုင်လိုးတဲ၏ဘဉ်ခ်ိ တဖ္ဘာ၊ဉ် ဘဉ်။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်, တ၏ဟဲအံးကွ၊ကွ၊်
ကွ၊နှ၊အမှ၊်အလါနှင်,နှတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်။
၄၄ ဖိုးလဲ၊နှ၏ဝ ဆူတ၊်လှ၊်အ ဟံဉ်ပှ၊ဖိုးဟိုထိုဉ်ကွ၏ ပှ၊ပ္ပ၊တ၊်,ပှ၊ဆါ
၄၆ တ၊်တဖင်,–ဖိုးစံးဘဉ် အိုး,တ၊်ကွ၊းအသး,ယ ဟံဉ်မ့၊်တ၊် ထုကဖင်အ
ဟံဉ်လိုး။မ့မ့၊်သုဝ်ဒဉ်အံ၊,သုမ၊လံမး အိုး လာ၊တ၊်ဟူ၊ဉ်တ၊်ဘ္ဘဉ်အပှ၊
လိုး။
၄၇ ဖိုးသိဉ်ကွ၊သိကွ၊တ၊်လာ၊ထ၊်လှ၊်အဟံဉ်ပှ၊သ့သ့တနုံ၊လိုး။ ဖိုးပှ၊
လှ၊်တ၊်အခ်ိ,ဖိုးပှ၊ကွ၊းလံ၏ဖိုးပှ၊အဖိုဉ်အပှ၊်သ့ဉ်တဖင်မှနှင်,ဃုမ၊သံ
အိုး၊လိုး။ဖိုးကမ၊အိုး၊ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်လဲဉ်နှင်,ဃုဝ်တဘဉ်ဘဉ်။မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်,
ပှ၊ဂ်ိ၊်မှ၊်ကနှဉ်တ၊်လိုး၊တ၊ံ၊်လိုး၊ဆဲ၊ခဲလာ၏လိုး၊။

၂၀

၁ ဖိုးတ၊်မ၊အသးလာ၊အနှ်ဉ်တနုံ၊အပှ၊သိဉ်ကွ၊သိကွ၊ပှ၊ဂ်ိ၊်မှ၊်ဖိုးစံဉ်
တဲ၊တဲလိုး၊တ၊်သး ခုအက စ်ဉ်လာ တ၊်လှ၊် ဟံဉ်ပှ၊အဖ၊ မှ၊်ဖိုး,ပှ၊လှ၊်
တ၊်အခ်ိ,ဖိုးပှ၊ကွ၊းလံ၏ဝဲ၊ ဆာထ၊ဉ် ဃှ၏ဖိုးပှ၊သ္ဘဉ်ကွ,သးပှ၊်တဖင်မှ
၂ နှင်,–ဖိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး၊ဖိုး,စံးဝ,နှမ၊တ၊်တဖင်အံ၊ လာ မတ၊တဂ၊အစ်အ
၃ ကဖိ၊လဲဉ်။မ့၊်မတ၊ဟ့ဉ်နှ၊လာ၊တ၊ရ်စ်တ၊် ကဖိ၊အံ၊တဂ၊လဲဉ်။ ။ဖိုး
အတ၊်ကတိ၊ဆာတ၊်ဖိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး, ယကသံကွ၊် ခ့၊်ကိ၊ုသုတ၊်တမံ၊,
၄ ဖိုးစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ယ၊တကွ၊်။– ခ်ိ၊ယိ၊ဟဉ်အတ၊်ဘ္ဘ၊နှ်ဉ်မ့၊်အဟဲလာ၊မ
၅ ခ်ိ,မ့၊်အဟဲလာ၊ပှ၊ကညိုလဲဉ်။ ။ဖိုးကတိ၊လိ၏အသးဖိုးစံးဝဲလာ
ပမ့၊်စံး လာ၊မ္ဘခ်ိ, ကစံးကွ၊ပှ၊, မ့မ့၊်ဒ်နှ်ဉ်ဖိုး,ဘဉ်မနှ၊ုလာ၊သုတနှ်ဘဉ်
၆ အိ၊ဘဉ်လဲဉ်။– ဖိုးပမ့၊်စံးလာ ပှ၊ကညိ,ပှ၊ဂ်ိ၊်မှ၊် ခဲလာ၏ကကွ်ဉ်ပှ၊လာ
လ၊်လိုး။ မ့၊်အဂ့၊်ဒ်လဲဉ်, အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖင်နှ်ဉ်, ပ၏စ်ိ၊ယိ၊ ဟဉ် လာ၊ဝ်တ
ဂ၊လိုး။ ဖိုးကတိ၊ဆာ၊ဝ, မ့၊်အဟဲလာ လဲဉ်လာ လဲဉ်နှ်ဉ်, ပတ သ့ဉ်ညါ
၇ ဘဉ်။– ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ္ဓးစံးဘဉ်အိုး,ဒ်နှ်ဉ် အသိ,ယဲ၏ဉ်အံ၊,ယမ၊တ၊် တဖင်

အံၤလၢမတၢ တဂၤအဖိအကဖိၤနှဉ်, ယတစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် စ့ၢ်ကိးဘဉ် သုဘဉ်။

၉ ဒိးစံးဘဉ်ပှၤဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်လၢ တၢ်ကတိၤအဒိအံၤ, မတၢ်ကဂၤသ့ဉ်လိၤစ
ပံးအလိၢ်တလိၢ်ဒိးမၢ လဲပှၤ မၤဟိဉ်ခိဉ်, ဒိးဟးအိဉ်ဝဲလၢ ကိၢ်အဂၤစဲး
၁၀ စဲးလိၤ။ ။ဒိးတူၤအမ့ၢ်အလါဘဉ်ဒိး,ဒံးသိးအကနှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်စပံးအ
သဉ်ဒိး,မၢတၢ်အခ့အပှၤတဂၤ လဲၤဆူပှၤမၤ ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်အအိဉ်လိၤ။ဒိးပှၤ
မၤဟိဉ်ခိဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်, တိၢ်အိၤဒိးမၢ အကွၤကဒါကွၤ ဝဲကလိကလိလိၤ။
၁၁ ။ ။မၤကဒိးတစု,မၢတၢ်အခ့အပှၤလၢ အဂၤတဂၤလဲၤဝဲဒိး,အဝ
သ့ဉ်တဖဉ် တိၢ်အိၤဒိးမၤ အိၤတရိတပါ ဒိး,မၢအကွၤ ကဒါကွၤစ့ၢ်ကိး
၁၂ ဝဲကလိကလိလိၤ။ ။မၤကဒိးတစု,မၢအခ့အပှၤပှဲၤတိဉ်သၢဂၤတ
ဂၤဒိး,အတၢ်တိၢ်အိၤတူၤအပူၤလိၢ်အိဉ်ဒိး,ဟိထိဉ်ကွံဉ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။
၁၃ ဒိးစပံးလိၢ်အကစၢ် စံးဝဲ,ယကမၢဒ် လဲဉ်။ယကမၢ ယဖိခ့ါ လၢယအဲဉ်
အိၤတဂၤလဲၤဆူအအိဉ်လိၤ။ တူၤအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ် ထံဉ်အိၤဒိး,ကယူးက
၁၄ ယိဉ်အိၤသ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးတူၤပှၤမၤဟိဉ်ခိဉ်တဖဉ်ထံဉ်အိၤဒိး,
ကတိၤလိဉ်အသးဒိး စံးဝဲ,အဝဲအံၤ,မ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢအနှ့ၢ်ဘဉ်သါတၢ် တဂၤ
လိၤ။ဒံးသိးအတၢ်ဟ့ဉ်သါကကဲကွၤလၢပဝဲဒိး, ဟဲစိၤမၢသံသကိးအိၤ
၁၅ တကွ့ၢ်။–ဒိး ဟိထိဉ် ကွံဉ်အိၤ လၢစပံးလိၢ်အ ပူၤဆူ ခိဒိး, မၤသံကွံဉ်ဝဲ
၁၆ လိၤ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး,စပံးလိၢ်အကစၢ်နှဉ်,ကမၤအိၤဒ်လဲဉ်။– ကဟဲမၤ
သံ ကွံဉ်ပှၤမၤဟိဉ်ခိဉ် တဖဉ်, ဒိးကဟ့ဉ် လိၤ ကွံဉ်စပံးအလိၢ်လၢပှၤဂၤ
လိၤ။ ။ဒိးပှၤနၢ်ဟူတၢ်တဖဉ်ဒိးစံးဝဲ,မ်အသုတမၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်တ
၁၇ ဂ့ၤ။ ။ဒိးကွၢ်ထိဉ်အိၤ ဒိးစံးဝဲ,မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒိး, လၢၢ် လၢ ပှၤ သ့ဉ်
ဟံဉ် တ ဖဉ် ညိ ကွံဉ် အိၤ တ ဗျၢဉ် အံၤ, တူၤ ကွၤ လံ ဝဲ လၢ ဟံဉ်
ခိဉ် အ သ နၢဉ်အ ခိဉ် စိဉ် လံ။ တၢ်ကွဲးအ သးတတိၤနှဉ်,မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မ
၁၈ ခ့ၤတမံၤလဲဉ်။ ။ကယဲၢ်ပှၤလၢ အလိၤ ဃံၤဝဲလၢလၢၢ်အံၤအလိၤ
တဂၤလၢ်လၢ်နှဉ်, ကကၢ်ဝဲ,မ့မ့ၢ်ဖဲ ဒဉ်ပှၤလၢလၢၢ်အံၤ လိၤတဲဉ်လၢအ
၁၉ လိၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်, ကလိၤကလဲဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒိးပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဒိဉ်,ဒိးပှၤ
ကွဲးလံဉ်တဖဉ်မုနှဉ်, လၢနှဉ် ရုံဉ်ဖဲနှဉ် ဃုပဉ်အစုလၢ အလိၤ,ဒိးဗျိုးပှၤ
ဂီၢ်မ့ၢ်လိၤ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်,သ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလၢအစံး ဘဉ်အိၤလၢတၢ်ကတိၤ
အဒိနှဉ်လိၤ။

၂၀ ဒိးပှၤတဖဉ် မုနှဉ် ကွၤတၢ်ဒိး,မၢ ပှၤကွၤတၢ် လၢ အဗျိဉ် အသးလၢ
ပှၤအတိတဖဉ်နှဉ်လဲၤဆူအအိဉ် ဒံးသိး အကတ့ၢ်နှ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဝဲအတၢ်ကတိၤ
၂၁ လၢအကဟ့ဉ်လိၤ အိၤဆူပ ဒိဉ်အစုပူၤ အဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒိးသံကွၢ်

အိုးဒိုးစံးဝဲ,သရဉ်ဇော,ပသ့ဉ်ညါလာနု စံဉ်တဲ့ဝဲတဲလိုး,ဒိုးသိဉ်ကၟုးသိကၟုး
တၢ်တိတိ, ဒိုးနုတကွၢ်ဒိုဉ် ဆံး အါခ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လာ ပှၢနီ တဂၢ်ဘဉ်။မ့ၢ်နုဒုး
၂၂ နဲ့ဉ်ယွၢ်အကျဲနီ့ၢ်နီ့ၢ်လိုး။–ပဟ့ဉ် သ့ဲလာစိုးကဲစၢ်နှ,ဉ်, မ့ၢ်အ ဂ့ၢ,မ့ၢ်အတ
၂၃ ဂ့ၢ်ဘဉ်လဲဉ်။ ။ဒိုးသ့ဉ်ညါဝဲလာအတၢ်လိဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး,သုလ့ပစ်ယၢ
၂၄ ဘဉ်မနူးလဲဉ်။– ဒုးနဲ့ဉ်ယၢ်လၢဒနၟၢ်ရုံ့ၢ်အဉ် တဘ့ဉ်တကၟ့ၢ်။ မ့ၢ်မတၢ်အ
ကၟ့ၢ်အဂိုး,ဒိုး မ့ၢ်မတၢ်အ တၢ်ကွဲးအိဉ် လၢအလိုးလဲဉ်။ ဒိုးအတၢ်ကတိုး
၂၅ ဆၢတၢ်ဒိုးစံးဝဲ.မ့ၢ်စိုးကဲစၢ်အ ဝဲလိုး။–ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး,မၢ်အသးဒ်နှ,ဉ်ဒိုး,
စိုးကဲစၢ်အတၢ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟ့ဉ် ကၟ့ၢ်လၢစိုးကဲစၢ်တကၟ့ၢ်။ ဒိုးယွၢ်အတၢ်နှ,ဉ်,ဟ့ဉ်
၂၆ ကၟ့ၢ်လၢယွၢ်တကၟ့ၢ်။ ။ဒိုးတ့ၢ်နှ,ၢ်အိဉ်ဝဲအ တၢ်ကတိုးလၢပှၢ်ဂ့ၢ်
မ့ၢ်အမ်ဉ်ညါတသ့ ဘဉ်,ဒိုးပဉ် အသးကမၢ ကမဉ် လၢအကတိုးဆၢတၢ်
အဂ့ၢ်ဒိုး,အိဉ်ဝဲ ဘ့ဉ်ကလဉ်လိုး။

၂၇ ဒိုးပှၢ်စဒူးကဲလၢအစံးဝဲလၢတၢ်ဝဲ့ၢ်ဆၢထၢဉ်ကၟ့ၢ်တအိဉ်ဘဉ်တနိုး
၂၀ နိုးလဲ့ၢ်ဆူ့အအိဉ်ဒိုး သံကွၢ်အိုး,– ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,သရဉ်ဇော, စိုးမိုးရ့ဉ်ကွဲးနှ,ၢ်ပှၢ
ဒိုးစံးဝဲ,ပှၢ် တ ဂ ၢ ဂ ၢ အ ဒိ ပှ,ၢ် ဝဲ,ၢ် မ့ၢ်သံ လ ၢ အ အိဉ်ဒိ ုးအမ,ါဒိ ုး ဖဲ
အ သံ နှ,ဉ်, အ ဖ ိ မ့ၢ် တ အိဉ်ဘဉ် ဒိ ုး အ ဒ ိ ပ,ှ ၢ် ဝ,ဲ ၢ် ဘ,ဉ် ဖ,ြ ိ လ,ိ ဉ် အ သ ုး
ဒိ ုး အ မ ါ ဒ ိ ုး ဘ,ဉ် မ ၢ အ,ိ ဉ် ထ,ိ ဉ် နှ,ၢ် အ ဒ ိ ပ,ှ ၢ် ဝ,ဲ ၢ် အ ,ချ ် အ သ,ဉ် လ ိ ၊။
၂၉ ။ ။မ ၢ အ သ ုး ဒ ် နှ,ဉ် ဒ ိ ုး, ပ,ှ ၢ ဒ ိ ပ,ှ ၢ် ဝ,ဲ ၢ် ,ချ ိ အ ိ,ဉ် ဒ ် ,ဉ် ဂ ၢ လ ိ ၊။ ဒ ိ ုး အ ခ ိ,ဉ် ထ ံ ုး
၃၀ တဂ ၢ ,ဉ် ၢ် အ မ ,ါ ဒ ိ ုး အ ဖ ိ တ အ ,ိ ဉ် ဘ,ဉ် ဒ ိ ုး, သ ံ ဝ ,ဲ လ ိ ၊။ –ဒ ိ ုး ခ ံ ဂ ၢ တ ဂ ၢ ,ဉ် ၢ် ဟ ံ ုး
၃၁ ,ဉ် ၢ် အ မ ,ါ ဒ ိ ုး အ ဖ ိ တ အ ,ိ ဉ် ဘ,ဉ် ဒ ိ ုး, သ ံ ဝ ,ဲ လ ိ ၊။– ဒ ိ ုး သ ၢ ဂ ၢ တ ဂ ၢ ,ဉ် ,ဉ် ဟ ံ ုး ,ဉ် ၢ်
အ ိ,ၢ ,ဒ ိ ုး တ ,ၢ် မ ,ၢ အ သ ုး ဒ ် ,ဉ် ,ဉ် စ ,ဉ် ၢ် ဂ ိ ုး ,ဉ် ,ဉ် ဂ ၢ လ ,ၢ ဉ် ဒ ိ ုး အ ဖ ိ တ အ ,ိ ဉ် လ ,ိ ၊ တ ဝ ,ဉ် ဘ,ဉ်
၃၂ ဒ ိ ုး, သ ံ ဝ ,ဲ တ ကူ,ၢ် သ,ဉ် လ ,ိ ၊။–လ ,ၢ ခ ံ က တ ,ၢ ,ၢ် ,ဉ် ,ဉ် ,ဉ

၈၉ လဲ၏,ပျားခဲလျက် မူဝဲလျှောအပူးလေ။ ။ဗြိုးပျားကွေးလံ၏ တနိုးနိုးက
၉၀ တိုးဆောတော်ဗြိုးစံးဝဲ,သရဉ်ဇော, နုစံးတော်ဂုဏေးလေ။– ဗြိုးပျားသံကွေ်အတော်
တဘူဉ်လျှောဘဉ်နိုတဂေါဘဉ်။

၉၁ ဗြိုးအတော် စံးဘဉ်အိုး, ပျားစံးလျှောဃရိုးမှော်စီး ဒေါ်ဝံးအ ဖိခွါ၆်လဲ၏။–
၉၂ စီးဒေါ်ဝံးအကစော်ပျော် ဒဉ်လဲ၏လျှော လံ၏ပတြောဟတော် အပူးနှဉ် စံးဝဲ, က စော်
၉၃ စံး ယ က စော်, ဆွဉ် နိုး နဲ ဒဉ် လျှော ယ စု တွဲ,– တူး ယ ပ၏ လိုး နု ဒုဉ်
၉၄ နု ဒါ လူ နု ခိုဉ် ယော်လိုး အ လော် တ ကွ်။– ဖေးအ သးခ်ိန်ဗြိုး,စီးဒေ
ဝံးကိုးအိုးလျှောအကစော်,ဗြိုးကမ္ဘော်အဖိခွါ၆်လဲ၏။

၉၅ ဗြိုးပျားဂိုက်မှော်ခဲ လျှော၆်နော် ဟူဗြိုး,အတော်စံး ဘဉ်အပ္ပါ်အဘိဉ်။–ပျားကွေး
လံ၏လျှောအခဲဉ်ဗြိုးဝဲလျှောအလဲဟား သိုးဆွတိုတိကလဲ၏, ဗြိုးအဲဉ်ဗြိုးဝဲလျှော
တော်ကတိုးဖြဉ်လျှောဖ္ဍါ ပူး, ဗြိုးလော်ဆွဉ် နိုးလျှောအထိကတော်ဂ်ိ လျှောဘူဉ်ဘ္ပြဉ်
ပူး,ဗြိုးလော်လျှော အဂ္ဂေါကတော်ဂ်ိ လျှောတော်အိုဉ်တော် အိုအပူးတဖဉ်နှဉ်, ပလော်
၉၇ သုသးလျှောအိုးတကွ်။– အဝဲသွဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,အိုဉ်ယူ်လိုးကွံ၏ပျားမှုဉ်ကမဲ
အဟံဉ်ဗြိုး,လျှောတော်ဖ္ပါ်လျှောခိုအဂ်ိ,ဘါထုကဖဉ်ထိ ထိကလဲ၏လေ။အဝ
သွဉ်ကဘဉ်တော်စံဉ် ညြိဉ်နုးနှော်အနှဉ်တကွ်လေ။

၂၁

၁ ဗြိုးကွော်ထိုဉ်ဝဲဗြိုး,ထံဉ်ပျား အထူးအတိုးတဖဉ်တွ်လေးအတော်ဟွဉ်လျှော
၂ စွပ်ဖြိုဉ်အဟံဉ်ပူးလေ။–ဗြိုးထံဉ်ခ္ဍော်ကိုးဝဲလျှောပျားအဖြိုဉ်ပျားမှုဉ်ကမဲတဂေါ
၃ ဟဲတွ်လေးတိုး အသံးခံဘွဉ်လေ။– ဗြိုးစံးဝဲ,ယစံးသုနိုး နိုးလျှောပျားအဖြိုဉ်
၄ မှုဉ်ကမဲတဂေါအံး,တွ်လေးတော်အါနှော်ပျားခဲလျှော၆်တကွ်လေ။–မ္ပော်အဂ္ဂော်ခ
လဲ၏,ပျားတဖဉ်ခဲလျှော၆်နှဉ်,ဟံးနှော်ဝဲလျှောအတော်ပ္ပဲ့ားလှဉ်ကွံ၏အဘ္ပ်ဉ်ဗြိုးတွ်
လေးလျှောတော်ဟွဉ်ယ္ပ,ား အပူးလေ။ မ့ပ္ပော်ပြ၏မှုဉ်တဂေါအံး, ဟံးနှော်ဝဲလျှောအ
တော်တလျှောတပ္ပဲ့ားဘဉ်အပူးဗြိုး,တွ်လေးတော်လျှောအဘူဉ်အိုဉ်ဘူဉ်အိုအသး
ခဲလျှော၆်လေ။

၅ ပျားတနိုး နိုးစံးဝဲ လျှောတော်လူ ဟံဉ်အဂ္ဂော် လျှောအ ဘဉ်တော် ကယျှောဗြိုး
၆ လျှော်ဂ္ဂေ,ဗြိုးခိုဉ်ဖေးတဖဉ်,ဗြိုးအတော်စံးဝဲ,– တော်လျှောသု ထံဉ်အိုးတဖဉ်အံး,
အနုံးအသိကဘဉ်လျှော လျှော်အိုဉ်ဗြိုးဗြိုးလို၆် အသးနှဉ်,တလိုး ဗ္ပော်ကွံ၏ဘဉ်
၇ ဗြိုး,တအိုဉ်လိုးတဲ၆်ဘဉ်ခိုတဏ္ဍာဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ဗြိုးအတော်သံကွော်အိုးဗြိုး
စံးဝဲ,သရဉ်ဇော, တော်တဖဉ်နှဉ် ကမေးအသး ခဲလဲ၏။ တူးအကမေးအသး
ဘူးတွ်ဗြိုး,တော်လိုးလးကမေးအသးလျှောမနှုးတမံးလဲ၏။

• ဗြိုးအတော်စံးဝဲ, ဒ်းသိးပျားသု တလိသုဘဂ္ဂေးနှဉ်, ပလော်သုသး တကွ်,
မ္ပော်အဂ္ဂော် ၆်လဲ၏, ပျားက ဟဲထိုဉ် ဝဲလျှော ယမံး အါဂေးဗြိုး, ကစံးဝဲ ယေးအံး

လိုး။ဒီးအမှ၊်အလါကဘဉ်ဘူး တ့ၢ်လိုး။မးအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,သုတဖိဉ်အခံ
၉ တဂ့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးတုၤသုနၢ်ဟူတၢ်ဒုးသုးဒုးသံဉ်, ဒီးတၢ်တၢထိဉ်တၢ်လိုး
အဂ့ၢ်ဒီး,ဟ့ၢ်ၤတဂ့ၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ်ဘဉ်မၤဆိအသးလိုး။
၁၀ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီးအကတၢ်တအိဉ်ဒ်ီး ဘဉ်တကိ၊်ခါဘဉ်။ ။တုၤနှုၤတစု
စ်ီးဘဉ်အိၤ, ပှၤကညီတကလုာ်ဒီးတကလုာ်,တဘိတမှ၊်ဒီးတဘိတမှ၊်
၁၁ ကထိဒါလိုာ်အသးလိုး။– ဒီးဖိုဉ်ခ်ိဉ်ကဟ္ဘုးဝးဆ့ဲးဆ့ိုးဝဲနးနးကလဲာ်လၢ
အံၤတပူၤလၢနှုၤ ဏပူၤ,ဒီးတၢ် အိဉ်ဝံၤ အိဉ်စ့ၢ, ဒီးတၢ်ဆါ သံသတြိုာ်
ကအိဉ်ထိဉ် ဝဲလိုၤ။ဒီး တၢ်လိုၤလး ဖးဒိဉ် အိဉ် ဒီးတၢ်ဟ့ၢ် တၢ်ဖုးနှဉ်,က
၁၂ အိဉ်ထိဉ်ဝဲလၢမ့ကပိုာ်လိုၤလိုၤ။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,တချုးမၤ
ဒ်ီးဘဉ်အသးခဲလၢာ်ဒီး,ပှၤကပာ်အစုလၢ သုလိုၤ,ဒီးကမၤအၢမၤနုးသု,
ကဟ့ဉ်လိုၤသုလၢဘူဉ်ဘျိုဉ်ပူၤ,ဒီးလၢ ဃိုာ်ပူၤဒီး,ကလဲၤမိၤသုဆူခ်ီၤပၤ,
၁၃ ဒီးပဒိဉ်ပပှၢ်အအိဉ် လၢယမ်ၤအခ်ိဉ် အဃိလိုၤ။– ဒီးကကဲဝ်လၢသုဂ်ၢ်
၁၄ လၢတၢ်အှဉ်အသးလိုၤ။ ။မၤအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးဒ်ီးသိးသုကစ်ီးပူၤ
၁၅ ဖျုးတၢ်ဒ်အံၤဒ်နှုၤနှဉ်, တိ၊်သုသးလၢသုသုတဆိ ကမိဉ်ပာ်တဂ့ၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အ
ဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ယကဟ့ဉ်သုထးခ်ိဉ်, ဒီးတၢ်ကူဉ်သ့ လၢသုဒ့ဉ်သုဒါတဖဉ်နှဉ်,
၁၆ ဂ့ၢ်လိုာ်ဘျိုလိုာ်တသ့ဘဉ်ခ်ိ တဂၤတဉ်လိုၤ။– ဒီးသုမိ၊်သုပၢ်,ဒီးသုပှ၊်သု
ဝဲ၊်,ဒီးသုဘူးသုတံ၊်,ဒီးသုတံၤသုသကိုး တဖဉ်မ့နှဉ်,ကဟ့ဉ်လိုၤကွံာ်သ,
၁၇ ဒီးကမၤသံကွံာ် သုတနိ၊ၤနိ၊ၤလိုၤ။– ဒီးပှၤကသးဟ့သ လၢယမ်ၤအဃိခဲ
၁၈ လၢာ်လိုၤ။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး,သုခ်ိဉ် သူတဘိနှဉ်,တဟါ မ၊်ဝဲဘဉ်။–ပှၤနှ၊်
၂၀ သုသးလၢသုသူဉ်ဂၢ်သုသးကျၢၤတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးတုၤသုထံဉ်သုး
ဖိသံဉ်ဖအိဉ်ဝးတရုံးယ ရူၤရှလ့ဉ်ဒီး,သ့ဉ်ညါ လၢအတၢ် အိဉ်သယှ၊်
၂၁ ဘူးတ့ၢ်လိုၤ။– တုၤနှုၤတစု ပှၤအိဉ်လၢကၢ်ၢ် ယှ့ဒၢတဖဉ်မ့နှဉ်, မ်အဃ့ၢ်
စ်ီဉ်ဆူကစၢ်ၢ်တက့ၢ်။ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢအပူၤတဖဉ်မ့နှဉ်, မ်အဟးထိဉ်ဆူခ်ိ
တက့ၢ်။ဒီးပှၤအိ်ဉ်လၢပှၢ် လၢ်ကျါတဖဉ်မ့နှဉ်, မ်အသုတက့ၢနှုာ်လၢအ
၂၂ ပူၤတဂ့ၢ်။–အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်အံၤ,တၢ်လၢမှ၊်နုၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်, မ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဖြဉ်ဘဉ်နးအမှ၊်
၂၃ နုၤ,ဒ်ီးသိးတၢ်ကွဲးအသးကလၢထိဉ် ပှၤထိဉ်ဝဲခဲလၢာ်လိုၤ။ ။ဒီး
လၢမှ၊်နုၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်, ပှၤလၢအဒၢတၢ်,ဒီးပှၤလၢ အဒ့အိဉ်နှ၊်ဘဉ်တဖဉ်
ဘဉ်အဖြဉ်လိုၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်, တၢ်ဖြဉ်ဖးဒိဉ် ကဘဉ်ကၢ်ၢ် အံၤ, ဒီးတၢ်
၂၄ သးထိဉ်ကဘ်ဉ်ပှၤတကလုာ်အံၤလိုၤ။–အဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်မ့နှဉ်,ကဘဉ်သံ
လၢနုး,ဒီးတၢ်ကက့ၢ်ဆ့ၢ်အိၤဆူပှၤကိုးကလုာ်ဒ်ီးအဂ့ၢ်, ဒီးပှၤကလုာ်အ
ဂၤအမှ၊် အလါတချုးလၢထိ၊ ပှၤထိဉ်ဒ်ီးဘဉ်ဒီး,ကယိ၊် တၢ်ယ ရူၤရှ
လ့ဉ်လိုၤ။

၂၅ ဒီးတၢ်လိၢ်လးကအိဉ်ထိဉ် လၢမ့ၢ်အလိၢ်, ဒီးလါအလိၢ်,ဒီးဆဉ်ဒိၢ်ဖိ
ဒိၢ်အလိၢ်,ဒီးတၢ်ကိတၢ်ခဲ, တၢ်ကိၢ်တၢ်ဂိၢ် ကဘဉ်ပှၢ်ကညီအကလုာ်က
၂၆ လုာ်လၢဟိဉ် ခိဉ်လိၢ်။ ဒီးပိဉ်လဲဉ်,ဒီးထံစံဉ် ဖိပုကသိဉ်ထိဉ်လိၢ်။–ပှၢ်က
ညီဗျၢ်တၢ်,ဒီးဘဉ်ယိဉ်တၢ်လၢတၢ်ကမၢ အသးလၢဟိဉ်ခိဉ်အဂ့ၢ်သတး
ဒီး,ကသံတ့ၢ်လိၢ်။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ရှုခိဉ်အစိအကမိၢ်နှဉ်,ကဟူးကဝးမး
၂၇ လိၢ်။–တူၢ်နူၢ်ကစုပှၢ် ကထံဉ်ဘဉ်ပှၢ်ကညီဖိဟဲဒီးတၢ်အၢဉ်အိဉ်ဒီးအစ
ဒ်ဉ်အကမိၢ်ဒ်ဉ်,ဒီးအလၢဒ်ဉ်အကပိၢ်ဒ်ဉ်လိၢ်။

၂၈ ဒီးတူၢ်တၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ်မၢ အသးဒီး,မ့ၢ်တၢ်အုဉ် ကွၢ်ခ်ိဉ်ကွၢ်သုအမ့ၢ်
အလါကဘဉ်ဘူးတ့ၢ်ဒီး,ကွၢ်ထိဉ်တၢ်, ဒီးမိ၁်ထိဉ်သုခ်ိဉ်တကွ့ၢ်။

၂၉ ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၢ်လၢ တၢ်ကတိၢ်အဒိ, ချၢ်ဒၢအထူဉ်, ဒီးသ့ဉ်ခဲလၢ၁်
၃၀ နှဉ်,ကွၢ်အိၢ်တကွ့ၢ်။– တူၢ်အလဉ်ဒီးထိဉ်နှဉ်, သုထံဉ်ဒီးသုသ့ဉ်ညါဒဉ်
၃၁ သုဝဲလၢတၢ် ကိၢ်အကတိၢ်က ဘဉ်ဘူးတ့ၢ်လိၢ်။– ဒ်နှဉ် အသိး, တူၢ်သု
ထံဉ်တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်မၢ အသးဒီး,သ့ဉ်ညါလၢယွၢ်အဘိအမ့ၢ်အိဉ်ဘူးမး
လိၢ်။

၃၂ ယစံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ် သုတိတိလၢပှၢ်ကညီတ စိၢ်အံၢ်တချၢ်ပူၢ်ကွံ၁်ဒီး
၃၃ ဘဉ်ဒီး,တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ကမၢအသး ခဲလၢ၁်လိၢ်။–ရှုခိဉ်,ဒီးဟိဉ် ခိဉ်ကပူၢ
၃၄ ကွံ၁်လိၢ်။မ့မ့ၢ်ယတၢ်ကတိၢ်အံၢ်,တပူၢ်ကွံ၁်ဘဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။ပလိၢ်သုသး
တကွ့ၢ်။မ့ကမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး, သုသး ကဃၢဒီးတၢ်အိဉ်လုာ် ကိအိုလုာ်ကိ
တၢ်,ဒီးအအံၢ်တဃဉ်အတၢ်ဘဉ်ယိဉ် သတးဒီး,မ့ၢ်တနံၢ်နှဉ်,ကဘဉ်သု
၃၅ လၢသုတဆိကမိဉ်ဘဉ်တၢ်အကတိၢ်လိၢ်။ ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ကဟဲ
၃၆ ဘဲဉ်ကယၢ်ပှၢ်အိဉ်လၢ ဟိဉ်ခိဉ်ဒိဘ့ဉ်ညါဒ်တစိးအသိးနှဉ်လိၢ်။–မၢအ
သးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,ဒ်ံးသိးတၢ်ကပဉ်သ့ဉ်, ပူၢ်ဂ့ၢ်ဖျိ:ဒီးတၢ်နှဉ်တဖဉ် လၢအက
မၢအသး, ဒီးကအိဉ်ဆၢ ထၢဉ်လၢ ပှၢ်ကညီဖိ အမဲ၁်ညါဒီး, ဆိးသိဒီး
ဘါထုကဖဉ်တၢ်ကိ:အကတိၢ်ဒဲ:တကွ့ၢ်။

၃၇ ဒီးသိဉ်တၢ်သိတၢ်လၢ မ့ၢ်ဆါ:ခ်ိ:လၢ တၢ်လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ်ပူၢ, ဒ်:လဲ:အိဉ်
၃၀ လၢမ့ၢ်နၢ်လၢကစၢ်ကိ:ဝဲအမံ:လၢသဉ်ထ့ဉ်အလိ:လိ:။–ဒီ:ပှၢ်ခဲလၢ၁်
ဟဲကနှဉ်တၢ်ဆူတၢ်လ့ၢ်အဟံဉ် လၢဂ်ိ:ဝ်ိ:လိ:။

၂၂

၁ ဒီ:ဘူဉ်ကိ:ဉ်တဘဉ်ဒီ:ကိ:ဉ်ဝ်ဉ်ကိ:ဝဲလၢဘူဉ်လဲ:ကပ၁်ကဘဉ်ဘူ:တ့ၢ်
၂ ဒီ:,–ပှၢ်လ့ၢ် တၢ်အခ်ိ:ဉ်, ဒီ:ပှၢ် ကွ:လံ၁်သ့ဉ် တဖ:ကမ: သ:အ်ိ:ဒ်လဲဉ်ဒ်
လဲဉ်နှဉ်,ဃုဝဲလိ:။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်အဗ:ပှၢ်ဂ်ိ:မ့ၢ်လိ:။

၃ ဒီ:ပှၢ်အိ:ဉ်လၢပှၢ်တဆ:ခ်ံ:ဂၢ:အကျ:ခ်ီ:ယ:ဟ: ဒၢကိ:ဝဲလၢအ:ဉ်ခကၢ:ရ:ၢ

၄ အိပ်တဂေးနှင့်, မှဉ်ကိုး လိုက်လေ။ နှင်လာအပူ,– မိုးက ဟုဉ် လေ။ ကွမ်ဝမ်
အံ့ဝမ်နှုးမိုး,လဲကာ တိုးလိပ် အသးမိုး ပှားလှုက်တက် အခိုဉ်,မိုးပှားသုးဖိအ
၅ ခိုဉ်တဖဉ်လေ။– မိုးအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှဉ် အသးခုဝဲ,မိုးအာဉ်လေးဒီးလေ့ဝဲ
၆ လာအကဟ့ဉ်လေ့အစ့ုလေ။– မိုးအတက်အာဉ်လေ့အိုလေ့ဝဲ,မိုးဒ်ုးသိုးအ
ကဟ့ဉ်လေ့ကွံ်ဉ်အိုးလာပှားဂိုက်ပှုက်တအိုဉ်ဘဉ်အကတိုက်နှဉ်,ဃုဝဲအမှုက်အ
လေ်ုလာ အဘဉ်လေ။

၇ မိုးဘှဉ်ကိုဉ်ဘဘဉ် မိုးကိုဉ်မံဉ်,မှုက်နုံ့လာအဘဉ်မ၊ သံ တက်လဲ့က
၈ ပဉ်,–မိုးမာလိုးစိုးပ့ုးတ ရှုး,မိုးစိုးယိုးဟဉ်မိုးစံ့ဝဲ,လဲ့ကတိုးတက်လဲ့က
၉ ပဉ်ဒ်ုးသိုးပကအိုဉ် အိုးတ ကှ့ုက်။ ။မိုးအတက်စံ့ဘဉ်အိုး, ဘဉ်နှ
၁၀ သးလာပကကတိုးတက်ဖဲလဉ်ပှားလဉ်။ ။မိုးစံ့ဘဉ်အိုး,ကှ့ုက်ကှ့ုက်,တှုး
သုလဲ့နှဉ်လာ၀ှ့ုက်ပှားမိုး, သုကထံဉ်ပှားလဲ့စိုဉ် သပါ့ထံ တဂ့ုလေ။ ပိုဉ်
၁၁ အခံ့ဆှုတံဉ်ဖဲအလဲ့ နှဉ်ဝဲတကှ့ုက်။– မိုးစံ့ဟံဉ်ကစ့ုက်, သရှဉ်စံ့ဘဉ်နှ,
ဘ့ှဉ်ဖဲယကအိုဉ်တက်လဲ့ကပဉ်မိုးယပ့ှုက်ယဘိဉ်,အိုဉ်ဖဲလဉ်ပှားလဉ်။ ။
၁၂ မိုးကဒ့ုးနဲ့ဉ်သုလာ အပ့ှုက်စိုက် ဝ့ုးမြဉ်အိုဉ်ကတိုး အသးလေ။ကတိုးတက်ဖဲ
၁၃ နှဉ်တကှ့ုက်။ ။မိုးအပ့ှုက်အဘိုဉ်လဲ့ဝဲမိုး, ထံဉ်ဝဲ့ဉ်အတက်စံ့အိုး
အသိုးနှဉ်,မိုးကတိုးတက်လဲ့ကပဉ်လေ။

၁၄ မိုးတှုးအနှဉ်ရုံဉ်ဘဉ်မိုး, ဆ့ှဉ်နိုးဃှဉ်မိုးပှားတက်မာဖိတဆံ့ခံဂ,–မိုး
စံ့ဘဉ်အိုး, ယဲ့ဝဉ်အံ့,ယတ ချုးဒိုးဘဉ် တက်မိုး,တက်ခိုဉ် အိုဉ်ဃှဉ်ယ
၁၆ သးလာတက်လဲ့ကပဉ်အံ့ဒ်ုးသုဒ်ုဉ်မးလေ။–မှုက်အ၀ှ့ုက်ဒ်ုလဉ်, ယစံ့ဘဉ်
ဝဲ့ဘဉ်သုလာအဘချုးလာထိုဉ်ပ့ှုးထိုဉ်ဒ်ုးဘဉ်လာယ့ှုး အဘိုအမှုက်မိုး,
၁၇ ယတအိုဉ်လာ့ ဘဉ် အိုးဘဉ်။ ။မိုးဟံ့ုးနှုက်လိုခ့ှိမိုးစံ့ထိုဉ်ပတြှာ့ုးတက်
အဘ့ှုး အဖ့ှုဉ်မိုးစံ့ဝဲ,ဟံ့ုး နှုက်တက်အံ့, မိုးနိုးဝ့ုး လိုဉ်သုသးလာအိုးသ
၁၈ ကိုးသကိုးဘကှ့ုက်။– မှုက်အ၀ှ့ုက်ဒ်ုလဉ်,ယစံ့ ဘဉ်ဝဲ့ဘဉ်သုလာယ့ှုးအဘိ
အမှုက် တချုးဟဲ့ဒ်ုးဘဉ်မိုး,ယတအိုလာ့ကဉ်တက်ဘဉ်ဃးမိုးစပ်ုးမှုက်အ
၁၉ သဉ်ဘဉ်။ ။မိုးဟံ့ုးနှုက်ကိ့ုမိုးစံ့ထိုဉ်ပတြှာ့ုးတက်အဘ့ှုးအဖ့ှုဉ်မိုး,
ခိုက်ဘ့ှုးဝဲ,မိုးဟ့ှဉ်လိုးအပ့ှုက် အဘိုဉ်မိုးစံ့ဝဲ, တက်အံ့,မှုက် ယနိုက်ခိုလာအ
ဘဉ်တက်ဟ့ှဉ်လိုး ကွံ်ဉ်အိုးလာသုဃိသိ။ မ့ုးတက်အံ့ုးလာသုသ့ှဉ်နှ့ှဉ် ထိုဉ်
၂၀ ကှ့ုးလ့ုးအ၀ှ့ုက်တကှ့ုက်။ ။လာအအိုဉ်တက်အိုဉ်လာဟကိုအိုဉ်အလိုက်ခံ
နှ့ှဉ် လိခ့ှိဉ်နှ့ှဉ်သိုးမ့ှိုးစံ့ ဝဲလိခ့ှိအံ့ မှုက်တက်အာဉ်လိုးအိုလိုးအသိလာ ယ
၂၁ သ့ှိုဉ်လာအဘဉ်တက်ဂ့ုက်လိုးအိုးလာသုဃိသိ။ ။ဘဉ်ဆဉ်မိုးကှ့ုက်ကှ့ုက်,
ပှားလာအကဟ့ှဉ်လိုးကွံ်ဉ် ယ့ုး တဂ့ုးအခုအိုဉ်ဃှဉ် မိုးယ့ုးလာမှုးလဉ်ပှား
၂၂ လိုး။–ခ့ှုက်ခ့ုးပှားကညြိုဖိကကှ့ုး ဝဲ့ဉ်တက်စံ့ဉ်ညြိုဉ်ပဉ် ဝဲ့အသိုးနှဉ် လိုး။ဘဉ်

၂၃ ဆဉ်ဒီးပှၤလၢအဟ့ဉ်လီၤကွံာ်အိၤတဂၤနှဉ်,ဘဉ်အဖြဉ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီး
မ့ၢ်မတၢမတၢ လၢအကျါကမၢတၢ်ဒ် နှဉ်တဂၤနှဉ်, သံကွၢ်လိာ် အသး
လီၤ။

၂၄ ဒီးမ့ၢ်မတၢမတၢလၢအကျါကကဲလၢအခိဉ်တဂၤနှဉ်,ဂ့ၢ်လိာ်ဘျိလိာ်
၂၅ တ့ၢ်အသးသကိးသကိးခ့ၢ်ကိးလီၤ။–ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,ပှၤကလုာ်အ
ဂၤအစိၤပၤစံဉ်ညြဉ်အိၤလီၤ။ဒီးပှၤစံဉ်ညြဉ်တၢ်တဖဉ်နှဉ်,ပှၤကိးအိၤလၢ
၂၆ ပှၤမၢဂ့ၤတၢ်တဖဉ်လီၤ။–မ့မ့ၢ်သုဝဲအံၤတ ဒ်နှဉ်အသိးဘဉ်။ ပှၤလၢ အ
ဒိဉ်နှၢ်တၢ်လၢသုကျါနှဉ်,မ်အကဲဒ်အဆံးနှၢ်တၢ်အသိးတက့ၢ်။ဒီးပှၤလၢ
၂၇ အစံဉ်ညြဉ်တၢ် နှဉ်,မ်အကဲ ဒ်တၢ်အခ့ အပှၤအသိး တက့ၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်
လဲဉ်,ပှၤ လၢ အဒိဉ်တက့ၢ် မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်မတၢလဲဉ်, မ့ၢ်အခ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအဆ့ဉ်
နီၤအိဉ်တၢ်လၢမ့ၤလဉ်ထံး, မ့ၢ်အမ့ၢ်တၢ်အခ့အပှၤလဲဉ်။ ပှၤလၢအ ဆ့ဉ်
နီၤလၢမ့ၤ လဉ်ထံးနှဉ်တ မ့ၢ်ဘဉ် ဒေါ။ မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒဉ် အံၤ,ယအိဉ် လၢသု
ကျါဒ်တၢ်အခ့အပှၤအသိးနှဉ်လီၤ။

၂၀ လၢယဘဉ်တၢ်လ့ပစ်အ ပူၤနှဉ်,သုမ့ၢ်ပှၤ လၢအအိဉ်အဆိးဒီးယၤ
၂၉ လီၤ။–ဒီးယပာ်လီၤနှၢ်သုတၢ်ဒ်ယပၢ်ပာ် လီၤနှၢ် ယၤလၢယဘိယမ့ၢ်အ
၃၀ သိး,–ဒံးသိး သုကဆ့ဉ်နီၤ အိဉ်တၢ်ဒီးအိတၢ် လၢယမ့ၤလဉ်ထံးလၢယ
ဘိယမ့ၢ်အပူၤ, ဒီးသုကဆ့ဉ်နီၤလၢလိၢ်ပစ်ာ်အဖိခ်ိဉ်ဒီး စံဉ်ညြဉ်ပှၤအံဉ်
စရ့ၢ်လးဖိတဆံခ်ဉ်ဒ်ဉ်လီၤ။

၃၁ ဒီးကစၢ်နှဉ်စံးဝဲ,စ်ၤ ဒ့ၢ်မိဉ်ဒေါ,စ်ၤ ဒ့ၢ်မိဉ်ဒေါ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,မ့ဉ်ကိၤလံၢ် ဃ့ဂ့ၤ
၃၂ ဒ်သုဘုအသိးနှဉ်လီၤ။–မ့မ့ၢ်ယဲဒဉ်အံၤဒံးသိးနုတၢ်နာ်သု တစ့ၤလိၤကွံာ်
တဂ့ၤဒီးယဘါထုကဖဉ်နှၢ်လံလၢနဂိၢ်လံ။ဒီးတူးနဃဉ်လိၤကွၤနသးဒီး,
၃၃ ဒုးဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်နပ့ၢ်နဝဲၢ်အဂ့ၢ်အဘါတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိၤ,က
စၢ်ဒေါ,ဆ့ဃိာ်ပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ,ဆ့ထၢ်သံအပူၤမ့ၢ်ဂ့ၤ ယအိဉ် ကတိၤ လံယသး
၃၄ လၢယကလဲၤဃုာ်ဒီးနၤလီၤ။–ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဝဲ,စ်ၤပ့ၤ တ ရ့ၤဒေါ,ယစံး ဘဉ်
နၤခဲမ့ၢ်နုၤမ့ၢ်နၤအံၤ,ဆိဖါတ ဒ့ၢ်း အိဉ်အိ တိဉ် ဒ်းဘဉ်ဒီး, နကသ မၢ
၃၅ သ့ဉ်ညါလၢနဘဉ်ယၤသၢစုလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အဝဲသ့ဉ်,လၢယမၢ
သုလဲၤတ့ၢ်တၢ်စ့အထၢဉ်,ဒီးတၢ် အိဉ်အထၢဉ်, ဒီးခ်ိဉ်ဖ်း တဖဉ် တအိဉ်
ဘဉ် နှဉ်,သုတၢ်တလၢတပ့ၤဘဉ်မ့ၢ်အ အိဉ်တမံၤမံၤ ဒေါ။ ။ဒီးအ
၃၆ တၢ်စံးဝဲ,တအိဉ်ဘဉ်နီတမံၤဘဉ်။ ။မၢအသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒီးစံးဘဉ်အိၤ,
မ့ဉ်မ့ၢ်ခဲကနံ့ဉ်အံၤ,ပှၤအိဉ်ဒီးခ့အထၢဉ်နှဉ်,မ်အဟီး နှၢ်တ ကွၢ်။ ဒ်နှဉ်အ
သိး,တၢ်အိဉ်အထၢဉ်လီၤ။ဒီးပှၤလၢအနုးတအိဉ်ဘဉ်နှဉ်,မ်အ ဆါကွံာ်
၃၇ အယဉ်ဒီးပ့ၢ်နှၢ်တဘ့ဉ်တက့ၢ်။–မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ် ဒ်လဲဉ်, ယစံးဘဉ်သုလၢ တၢ်

ကွဲးအသးအံ၊,(တၢ်ဂံၢ်အိၤလၢ ပှၤမၤ ကမဉ် တၢ်ဖိအကျါ,) တဉ်လၢ
ထိဉ်ပှဲၤထိဉ်ဒီးလၢယၤလိၤ။မ့ၢ် အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,တၢ် လၢအတဉ်ဃးဒီးယၤ
အံ၊,ကဒ၀ လၢထိဉ်ပှဲၤထိဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤစံးဝဲ,ကစၢ်ဒၢ,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,
နးခံတ့ဉ်အိဉ်ဖဲအံ၊လိၤ။ဒီးအတၢ်စံးတဉ်အိၤ,အါလံ။

၈၉ ဒီးဒ်အလုၢ်အလၢ်အသိးနှဉ်, လဲ၊ဝဲဆူကစၢ်ၢ် သဉ်လ့ဉ်အလိၤ,ဒီးအ
၉၀ ပျၢ်အဘိဉ်ပိဉ်ထိဉ်အခံလိၤ။–ဒီးလဲ၊တူ၊ဖဲနှဉ်ဒီ, စံးတဉ်အိၤ, ဒီးသိးသု
သုတလဲ၊နှ်ဉ်ဘဉ်ဆူတၢ် လ့ပစီအပူ၊တဂ့၊ဒီး,ဘါထုက ဖဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်။
၉၁ ။ ။ဒီးလဲ၊လၢညါ တကွံဉ်ဒီးခ့ၣ်းလိၤအခ်ိဉ်ဒီး ဘါထုကဖဉ်,–ဒီးစံး
ဝဲ,ပၢ်ဒၢ, မ့ၢ်တဉ်နသးဒီး တၢ်လၢလိ$ခ်ိ$အံ၊,မ်အပူ၊ ကွံဉ်ဒီး ယၤတက့ၢ်။
၉၂ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒီး ဖဲယသးတမ့ၢ်ဘဉ်, မ်အမၤ အသးဖဲ နသးတက့ၢ်။ ။ဒီး
၉၃ ကလူးလၢမ့ၢ်ခ်ိဉ်တဂ၊ အိဉ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,ဒုးဆူဉ် ထ့ိဉ်အဂ့ၢ်အတါ လိၤ။–ဘဉ်
တၢ်ဆိးကဲးနုးမးဒီး,ဘါထုကဖဉ် သပ့ၢ်နှ့ၢ် အလိ$ၢ်$ လိၤ။ဒီးတၢ်မၤအသး
လၢအကပၢ၊လိၤဝဲလၢဟိဉ်ခ်ိဉ်အဒ်ခ်ိဉ်ဒ်တၢ်သ့ဉ်လိၤစ်ၤအဟ့ၣ်ဖးဒ်ခ်ိဉ်
၉၄ အသိးနှ့ဉ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီးဂဲ၊ဆၢထၢဉ်လၢတၢ်ထုကဖဉ်ဒီး,ကွ၊ဝဲဆူ
၉၅ အပျၢ်အဘိဉ်အ အိဉ်ဒီးထံဉ် ဝဲအ ပံသပ့ၢ်လၢ တၢ်သး အုးအဃိ,–ဒီး
စံးတဉ်အိၤ,သုပံသပ့ၢ် ဘဉ်မနူ၊လဲဉ်။ဂဲ၊ဆၢ ထၢဉ်ဒီး, ဒ်းသိး သုသုတ
လဲ၊နှ်ဉ်ဘဉ်ဆူတၢ်လ့ပစီအပူ၊တဂ့၊ဒီး,ဘါထုကဖဉ်တၢ်တက့ၢ်။
၉၆ ဒီးကတိ၊တၢ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး,ကွၢ်ကွၢ်,ပှၤဂ$ၢ်$မ့ၢ်, ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လၢပှၤတဆံ
ခံဂ၊အကျါ,ကိ$း$ဝဲလၢစ်ၤယ့ၣ်ဒ၊တဂ၊ဟဲလၢအခ$ဲ$ဉ်ညါ,ဒီးလဲ၊ဆူယ့ဉ်ရ$ူ$း
၉၇ အအိဉ်ဒ်းသိးအကနၢမ့ၣ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ$ူ$းစံးတဉ်အိၤ,စ်ၤယ့ၣ
၉၈ ဒ၊ဒၢ,နဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံဉ်ပှၤကညီဖိလၢတၢ်နၢမ့ၣ်ဒ$ၢ$။ –ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်ဒီးအိၤထံဉ်
၉၀ တၢ်လၢအကမၤအသးဒီးစံးတဉ်အိၤ,ကစၢ်ဒၢ,မ့ၢ်ပကကျိ$ဒ$ီးနုးဒ$ၢ$။–ဒီး
ပှၤတဂ၊ကျိ$ပ$ှၤလုၢ်တၢ် အခ်ိဉ် အခ့ အပှၤ တဂ၊. ဒီး အနၢ်ထ့ တခ်ိ တ$ူ$ဉ်
၁၀ ကွံဉ်ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးယ့ဉ်ရ$ူ$းကတိ၊ဆၢတၢ်ဒီးစံးဝဲ,ပ့ၢ်နှ့ဉ်လိၤ။ဒီးထိုးအနၢ်
၁၂ ဒီးမၤဘျ$ါ$ကဲ့ၣ်အိၤလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အဆ$ဉ်$,ဒီးပှၤပၢ၊တၢ်လုၢ်အ
ဟ$ံ$ဉ်,ဒီးသးပ့ၢ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်လၢ အဟဲတူ၊လၢအအ$ိ$ဉ်နှ$ဉ်$,ယ့ဉ်ရ$ူ$းစံးတဉ်
၁၃ အိၤ,ဒ်ပှၤဟ$ံ$း နှ$ၢ$်တၢ်ဘ$ျ$ဉ်အသိးဒီး, သုဟဲဒီးနုး, ဒီးနိ$ဉ်$ တ$ၢ$်ဒ$ၢ$။–လၢ
ယအ$ိ$ဉ်ဒီးသုလၢတၢ်လုၢ်အဟ$ံ$ဉ်ပ$ူ$ သ့သ့တနုံ၊နှ$ဉ်$, သုတယ$ူ$ဉ်ထ$ိ$ဉ်သ$ု$ စ
ဆူယလိ$ၢ$ဘ$ဉ်$။ မ့ မ့ၢ်ခ$ဲ$ကနုံ$ဉ်$အံ၊, မ့ၢ်သ$ု$နှ$ဉ်$ရ$ုံ$ဉ်, ဒီ$း$တ$ၢ$် ခ$ံ$းအ$စ$ိအ ကမ$ီ$၊
လိ$ၢ$။

၁၄ ဒီ$း$အ$ဝ$ဲသ$ဉ$်ဘ$ဖ$ဉ်နှ$ဉ်ဟ$ံ$းနှ$ၢ$်အ$ိ$ၤဒီ$း$မ$ီ$၊ဝ$ဲ$, ဒီ$း$ဆ$ၢ$ၣ$ိ$ၤ ဆ$ူ$ပ$ှ$ၤလ$ုၢ$်တ$ၢ$်
၁၅ အ$ခ$ိ$ဉ$်အ$ဟ$ံ$ဉ်လ$ိ$ၤ။ ဒီ$း$ခ$ီ$ၤ$ပ$ှ$ၤတ ရ$ူ$ၤ$ပ$ိ$ဉ် ထ$ိ$ဉ်အ$ခ$ံ ခ$ၢ$ၢ် တ$လ$ၢ$ၢ်$လ$ိ$ၤ။–ဒ$ီ$ပ$ှ$ၤ

ဆိုဉ်ကဲမ့ၢ်အူလၢကၢ်ဂၢဒအသးကံၢ်ပူၤ, ဒီးဆ့ဉ်နီၤ အိဉ်တရံး ဝဲဒီး, စီၤ
၁၆ ပ့းတ ရူးဆ့ဉ်နီၤလၢအကျါလီၤ။ ။ဒီးတၢ်အခ့အပှၤပိဉ်မ့ဉ်တဂၤ
ထံဉ်ဘဉ်အဆ့ဉ်နီၤလၢမ့ဉ်အူထံး, ဒီးကွၢ်ဝဲထံထံဆးဆးဒီးစံးဝဲ, ဒီးအဝဲ
၁၇ တဂၤအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အအိဉ်တ့ၢ်ဒီးအဝဲနှဉ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးအတၢ်သမၢဝဲဒီးစံး
၁၈ ဝဲ,နီၢ်ဒၢ,ယတသ့ဉ်ညါတဉ်အီၤဘဉ်။ ။တစီၢ်ဖိပူၤကွံဉ်,ပှၤတဂၤဒဉ်
ထံဉ်အီၤဒီးစံးဝဲ,ခဲဒဉ်အံၤ နဘဉ်ဃးခ့ၢ်ကိးဒီး ပှၤတဖဉ်နှဉ်လီၤ။ ဒီးစီၤပ့း
၁၉ တ ရူးစံးဝဲ,ယတမ့ၢ်အဉ်စီၢ။–ဒီးဘနှဉ်ရံဉ် ဃဉ် ဃဉ်ပူၤကွံဉ်ဒီး, ပှၤတ
ဂၤဒဉ်ကတိၤသပှၢ်တၢ် ဒီးစံးဝဲ, အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ,မ့ၢ်အအိဉ် တ့ၢ်ဒီးအဝဲ
၂၀ နှဉ်နီၢ်နီၢ်လီၤ။မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤကၢလံၤလၢါဖိလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပ့း
တ ရူးစံးဝဲ,စီၢ,နစံးတၢ်နှဉ်, ယနၢ်တပၢ်ဘဉ်။ ဒီးကတိၤတၢ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်
၂၁ ဒီး,ဆိဖၢအိဉ်အိထိဉ်ဝဲဒဉ်တကိၢ်ခါလီၤ။ ။ဒီးကစၢ်နှဉ် ဃဉ်ဃီၤ
အသးဒီးကွၢ်စီၤပ့းတ ရူးလီၤ။ ဒီးစီၤပ့းတ ရူး သ့ဉ်နီဉ်ထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤလၢကစၢ်
အကလုၢ်ဒ်အ စံးဘဉ်အီၤ အသိးနှဉ်, လၢဆိဖၢ်တ ချုးအိဉ် အိထိဉ်ဒ်း
၂၂ ဘဉ်ဒီး,နကသမၢယၢသၢစုလီၤ။–ဒီးစီၤပ့းတ ရူးဟးထိဉ်ဆူခ်ိဒီးဟိဉ်ဟ့
သးမးလီၤ။

၂၃ ဒီးပှၤလၢ အဟံးနှၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရူး တဖဉ်ဒုဉ်ခ့ဉ်အီၤဒီး, ဝ့ၤဝဲ တိၢ်ဝဲလီၤ။
၂၄ ။–ဒီးမၤဘၢ ဃဉ်ဒီး ထိအမဲ့ဉ် ဒီးသံကွၢ်အီၤဒီး စံးဝဲ, မ့ၢ်မ တၢထိနၢတ
၂၅ ဂၤလဲဉ်။စံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်ပှၤ လၢဝံအကျိ,ဉ်ထကၢ်။– ဒီးကတိၤကမဉ်တဉ်
အီၤလၢတၢ်ကတိၤအဂုၤအဂၤအါမံၤလီၤ။

၂၆ ဒီးတုၤမ့ၢ်ဆ့ဉ်ထိဉ်ဒီး,သ့ဉ်ကၢ့သးပှၢ်,ဒီးပှၤလုၢ်တၢ်အခိဉ်,ဒီးပှၤကွဲး
လံ,ဉ်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်မုနှဉ်, အိဉ်ဖ့ဉ် ရိဖ့ဉ်, ဒီး လဲၤဆှၢ အီၤဆူ တၢ်စ့ဉ် ညီဉ်
၂၇ ကွၢ်အပူၤ,–ဒီးစံးဝဲ,နမ့မ့ၢ်ဃရုံးဒီး,စံးဘဉ် တဲဘဉ်ပှၤ တကၢ်။ ဒီးအတၢ်
၂၀ စံးဘဉ်အီၤ,ယမ့ၢ်စံးဘဉ်တဲဘဉ်နဉ် သကၢ့သုဒီးသုတနဉ် ဘဉ်တၢ်ဘဉ်။
ဒီးယမ့ၢ်သံကွၢ်နဉ်သကၢ့သုဒီး,သုတကတိၤ ဆၢဘဉ်ယၢ သုတဟ့ၢ် ဘဉ်
၂၉ ယၢ ဘဉ်။– ဆူညါနှဉ်ပှၤကညီဖိ ကဆ့ဉ်နီၤ လၢ ယ့ၢ်အမ်ိ အကမ်ိၤ
၃၀ အစုတ့ဲလီၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤခဲလၢ်စံးဝဲ, မ့မ့ၢ်ဒ်နှဉ်ဒီး,နမ့ၢ်ယ့ၢ်အဖိခ့ါ၄ါ။
၃၁ ဒီးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အီၤ,သုစံးယၢလၢယမ့ၢ်တၢ်နှဉ်လီၤ။–ဒီးပှၤတဖဉ်စံးဝဲ,
ပမၤတၢ်အ့ဉ်အသးဆူအဂၤနှဉ်,အလိၢ်အိဉ်ဒ်းဖါ။ မ့ၢ်အဂ့ၢ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပနၢ်
ဟ့ူလၢအထးခ်ိဉ်ဒဉ်ဝဲလီၤ။

၂၃

၁ ဒီးပှၤဂိၢ်မ့ၢ်ခဲလၢ်ဝဲၤဆၢထၢဉ်ဒီး ဆ့ၢအီၤဆူစီၤပံၤလးအအိဉ်လီၤ။
၂ ။–ဒီးပဉ်တၢ်ကမဉ် လၢအလိၤဒီးစံးဝဲ, အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ,ပထံဉ်အီၤလၢအ

မာပုၤဂီါမှါလီၤကမၣ်တါ, ဒီးခံးသိးပုၤသုတဟ့ၣ်သွဲ လၢစီၤကဲစါတဝ့ၤ
၃ ဒီး,ကြိ့ဝဲ,ဒီးခံးလီၤအသးလၢဃရုံး,စီၤပၤတဂၤလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပံၤလး
သံကွါအီၤဒီး ခံးဝဲ,ခဲဒၣ်အံၤ, နမ့ါပှၤယူဒၤ ဖိအစီၤပၤဖျါ။ ဒီးအတါက
၄ တိၤဆၢအီၤဒီးခံးဝဲ,နခံးလံခဲ့လံ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပံၤလးခံးပှၤလှါတါအ
ခိၣ်, ဒီးပှၤဂီါမှါတဖၣ်နၣ်, အဝဲတ ဂၤအံၤ,ယတထံၣ် တါကမၣ်လၢအ
လီၤနီတမံၤဘၣ်။

၅ ဒီးအဝဲသ့ၣ်ပၣ်ဒူအသးဆူၣ်နၣ် အနၣ်တက့ၢ်ဒီးခံ ဝဲ, အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ,
သိၣ်ကွၤသိက့ၤတါလၢ ကၢ်ါ ယူဒၤဒိကၢ်ါညါ, လၢကၤလံၤလါ တူၤဖဲအံၤ
၆ သတးဒီး,မၤတၢထိၣ်တၢလီၤပှၤဂီါမှါလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပံၤလးနှါဟူ
၇ လၢကၤလံၤလါတဘိဒီး,သံ ကွါဝဲလၢပှၤအံၤ မ့ါကၤလံၤလါဖျါ။–ဒီး
တူၤအသ့ၣ်ညါဝဲ လၢ အဘၣ်ဃးဒီး စီၤဟ့ၣ်ရိၣ် အမိ အကဒီၤဒီး, မ့ါ
လၢမှါနံၤ တဖၣ်နၣ် စီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ် အိၣ်လၢပ ရူၤ ရှလ့ၣ်သတးဒီး, မၤအ
၈ လဲၤဆူအအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။ဒီးတူၤစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်ထံၣ်ဘၣ်ယ့ၣ်ရှးဒီး,အသးခ
ဒိၣ် မးလီၤ။မ့ါ အဂ့ါ၆ဲလဲၣ်, မ့ါအနှါဟူအဂ့ါအကျိၤအါမံၤဒီး,တါမိၣ်
ထံၣ်'အသး လၢအီၤဃဲးဃဲးလံ။ ဒီးမှါလါ၀ဲလၢ အကထံၣ်တါလီၤ လး
၉ လၢအမၤ၀ဲတမံၤမံၤလီၤ။ ။ဒီးသံကွါအတါလၢအအါဒီး,အ
၁၀ တါတကတိၤဆၢဘၣ်အီၤနီတဘိဘၣ်။–ဒီးပှၤလှါတါအခိၣ်,ဒီးပှၤကွဲး
လံၣ်သ့ၣ်တဖၣ်အိၣ်ဆၢထၢၣ်ဒီး,ပၣ်ထိၣ်တါကမၣ်လၢအလီၤနုးမးလီၤ။
၁၁ ။ ။ဒီးစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်,ဒီးဘသုးဖိတဖၣ်မုနၣ်မၤအီၤတရိတပါ,ဒီးရှၣ်ခ့ၣ်
အီၤ,ဒီးရှးသိးထိၣ်ဝဲ လၢအဆ့ုက ပ့ါ်ကပ့ါ်ၤ,ဒီးမၤ အက့ၤကမါက့ၤလၢ
၁၂ စီၤပံၤလးအအိၣ်လီၤ။ ။လၢမှါနံၤနၣ်,စီၤပံၤ လး,ဒီးစီၤဟ့ၤရိၣ်
ဘၣ်လိၣ်ထိၣ်ကွၤလိၣ်အသး သကိးသကိးလီၤ။ မ့ါအဂ့ါ၆ဲလဲၣ်,လၢထံး
၁၃ လၢမကိၣ်နၣ်,ထိရှၣ်ဒါလိၣ်အသးလီၤ။ ။ဒီးစီၤပံၤလးကိးဖြၣ်ကွၤ
၁၄ ပှၤလှါတါအခိၣ်, ဒီးပှၤဂီါမှါအ ပဒိၣ်ပပှါ,–ဒီးခံး ဘၣ်အီၤ,သုဆှၢပှၤ
အံၤဆူယအိၣ်ဒ်ပှၤလၢအမၤပှၤဂီါမှါလီၤကမၣ်တါအသိး,ဒီးကွါကွါ,
ယသံကွါသံဒီးလံ အီၤလၢသုမဲၣ် ညါဘၣ် ဆၣ်ဒီး, တါကမၣ်လၢသုပၣ်
၁၅ ထိၣ်လၢပှၤအံၤအလီၤနၣ်,ယတထံၣ် ဘၣ်နီတမံၤဘၣ်။– လၢနၣ်အမဲၣ်
ညါစီၤ ဟ့ၤ ရိၣ် ခ့ါကိး, ယမၤသုဆှၢ အီၤဆူအအိၣ်, ဒီးကွါကွါ,တါ
၁၆ ဂ့ၤဘၣ်သံနၣ် တမၤဘၣ်ဝဲနီတမံၤဘၣ်။– မၤအသးဒ်နၣ်ဒီး,ယကသိၣ်
၁၇ ဃိၣ်ဒီး,ယကဟ့ါ|အီၤ လီၤ။ (။မ့ါ အဂ့ါ၆ဲ လဲၣ်, လၢဘူၣ်
၁၈ ပူၤနၣ်,ဘၣ်ဟ့ါ်ပှၤ လၢ အီၤ တဂၤ လီၤ။)– ဒီးကဲးကိးပသူထိၣ် တဘ့ီ
ဃိဒီးခံးဝဲ,အဝဲတဂၤအံၤ,သုးကွံၣ်တ့ါ, ဒီးဟ့ါ်နၣ်ပှၤ လၢစီၤဘၤရးဘါ

၁၉ တက္ခ၊။ (။တ၊်လ၊စီ၊ဘ၊ရ၊းဘ၊ဒုန်,မ့၊်လ၊တ၊်တ၊ထိုင်တ၊လိ၊
လ၊ဝ့၊်ပူ၊, ဒိုးတ၊်မ၊သံပ့၊ကညြိအဂ့၊်ဒိုး,လိ၊ဘဉ် ဝဲလ၊ဃိ၁်ပူ၊လိ၊။)
၂၀ ။ ။မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုးစီ၊ ပံ၊လးတ၊်မိဉ်ဟ့၊် အသးလ၊ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဒိုး,
၂၁ စံးဘဉ်တဲ့ဘဉ် ကဒိုးပ့၊ဂိ၊်မ့၊်လိ၊။–ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး, အတ၊်ကိုးပသူထိုင်ဒိုး
စံးဝဲ,ဟ့၊ထိုင်ကွံ၁်လ၊ထူဉ်စုညြိအလိ၊တက္ခ၊်။ ဟ့၊ထိုင်ကွံ၁်အီ၊လ၊ထူဉ်
၂၂ စုညြိအလိ၊တက္ခ၊်။ ။ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အီ၊ပ့ဲ၊ထိုင်သ၊စုဘစု,လ၊မနှု၊
အဂ့၊်လဲဉ်။ မ့၊်အမ၊ကမဉ်မ နှု၊တမံ၊ လဲဉ်။တ၊် ကမဉ်လ၊အဂ့၊်ဘဉ်သံ
နှဉ်, ယတထံ့ဉ်ဘဉ်လ၊အလိ၊ဘဉ်။မ၊အသးဒ်နှဉ်ဒိုး ယကသိ့ဉ်ဃိ့ဉ်ဒိုး,
၂၃ ယကဟ့၊်အီ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးဒ်ိုးသိုးအတ၊်ကဒုးဟ့၊ထိုင်လ၊ထူဉ်စုညြိအ
လိ၊ဒိုး,ဂုဉ်မ၊လ၊အကလု၊်ဖးဒ်ိုဉ်,ဒိုးဃ့ကညြးဝဲလိ၊။ဒိုးပ့၊တဖဉ်အက
၂၄ လု၊်,ဒိုးပ့၊လု၊် တ၊်အခ်ိုဉ်အကလု၊်သ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ် မ၊ဃဉ်တ၊်လိ၊။–ဒိုး
၂၅ ဖဲအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်အသးဒိုး,စီ၊ပံ၊လးစ်ဉ်ညြ်ဉ်ဝဲ။–ဒိုးပ့၊လ၊တ၊်တ၊ထိုင်
တ၊လိ၊,ဒိုးတ၊်မ၊သံပ့၊ကညြိအ ဂ့၊်သတးဒိုး,လိ၊ဘဉ်ဝဲလ၊ဃိ၁်ပူ၊တ
ဂ၊နှ့ဉ်ဟ့၊်ဝဲ,ဒိုးဟ့ဉ်လိ၊ကွံ၁်ယ့ဉ် ရှုးဒ်အဝဲသ့ဉ်အသးအသိုးနှ့ဉ်လိ၊။
၂၆ ဒိုးဆ့၊ဝဲအဖ၊မ့၊်ဒိုး,ဟ်ုးဃ၁်ပ့၊ကူရ၊ နှ့ဖိ့ဉ်စီ၊ ရ့ဉ် မ်ိုဉ်တဂ၊ဟဲ့လ၊ပ့၊်လ၊်
ကျ၊ဒိုး,ပ၁်ထူဉ်စုညြိလ၊ အလိ၊ဒ်ိုးသိုး အကယိ့ုးဝဲဒိုး ပိ၁်ယ့ဉ် ရှုးအခ
၂၇ လိ၊။ ။ဒိုးပ့၊ဂိ၊်မ့၊်ဖးဒ်ိုဉ်ဒ်ိုးဖိ၁်မ့ဉ်တဖဉ်ပိ၁်ထိုင်အခ,ဒ်ိုးဒဲလိ၊အ
၂၀ သး,ဒ်ိုးဟ်ိုဉ်တ၊်ယ၊၊တ၊်လ၊အ ဃိ့ုလိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိုးယ့ဉ်ရှုးကဒ်ါ ဃိ့ုးအ
သးဆ့ုအအ်ိုဉ်ဒ်ိုး စ်ုးဝဲ,ပ့၊ယ ရှု၊ရ့ဉ် လ့ဉ်ဖ်ိုမ့ဉ်သ့ဉ်ဇ၊, ဟ်ိုဉ်လ၊ ယ ဃ်ိ့ုတ
၂၉ ဝ့၊။ဟ်ိုဉ်လ၊ သ့ုဃ်ိ့ုဉ်သ့ုဝဲ, ဒ်ိုးလ၊ သ့ုဖ်ိုအ ဃ်ိ့ုတက္ခ၊်။– အဂ့၊်ဒ်ုအ်ံ၊,ကွ၊်
ကွ၊်,အမ့၊် နံ့၊တဖဉ်ကဘဉ်လ၊ပ့၊ ကစ်ုးဝဲ, ပ့၊တ္ဍ်ဖ်ိ ပိ၁်မ့ဉ်, ဒ်ိုးပ့၊ဒ၊
လိ၊်လ၊အတဒ၊ ဘဉ်ဒ်ိုတစ့ုဘဉ်, ဒ်ိုးပ့၊နှ့၊် ခ်ိုဉ်ခ်ိုဉ်လ၊အ တဒုး အ်ိုဉ်နှ့၊်
၃၀ ဘဉ်တ၊်ဒ့ုတစ့ုဘဉ်ဘဖဉ်မ့ဉ်နှ့ဉ်ဘဉ် ဆ်ိုဉ်ဝ့၊ဝဲလိ၊။ ။တ့ုး၊နှ့၊်တ
စ့ုအဝဲသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်နှ့ဉ်,ကစ်ုး ဘဉ်ကစ၊၊်ကလ, လိ၊ကဲ၁်လ၊ပလိ၊တက္ခ၊်။
၃၁ ဒ်ိုးကစ်ုးဘဉ်တ၊်စ်ိ့ုခ်ိုဉ်,မ၊ဘ၊ပ့၊တက္ခ၊်:–အဂ့၊်ဒ်ုအ်ံ၊,ပ့၊မ့၊်မ၊သ့ဉ်သံ
၃၂ ကစ်ုဉ်ဒ်ုအ်ံ၊ဒ်ိုး,ကမ၊တ၊်အ ဃ့ဉ်ဒ်ုလဲဉ်။ ။ဒ်ိုးပ့၊မ်ိ၊ထိုဉ် ခ့ု၊်ကိ်ုးပ့၊
မ၊အ၊တ၊်ခ်ံ၊ဂ၊ဒ်ိုးအ်ိ၊ဒ်ုးသိုးအကမ၊သ်ုဝဲလိ၊။

၃၃ ဒ်ိုးလ၊ဝဲတ့ုး၊လ၊တ၊်အလ၊် ကိ်ုးဝဲလ၊ကြ၊ နံ့၊ဒ်ိုး,ပ့၊ဟ့၊ထိုင်အ်ိ၊ဒ်ိုး
ပ့၊မ၊အ၊တ၊်ခ်ံ၊ဂ၊,တ ဂ၊လ၊စုတ္ခ, ဒ်ိုးတဂ၊လ၊စုခ့ုဉ်လ၊ထူဉ်စုညြိအ
၃၄ လိ၊လိ၊။ ။ဒ်ိုးယ့ဉ်ရှုးစ်ုးဝဲ,ပ၊်ဇ၊,ဟ့၊်အတ၊်ဒ်ုးဘးတက္ခ၊်။မ့၊်
အဂ့၊်ဒ်ုလဲဉ်,မ့၊်အမ၊ဝဲဒ်ုလဲဉ်ဒ်ုလဲဉ်တသ့ဉ်ညြ်ဝဲဘဉ်။
ဒ်ိုးပ့၊ဖးဝဲဒ်ိုး,နှ်ိ၊ဖးအကူအသိုး အ ဆ၊လိ၊။

၃၅ ဖိုးဗျာဂိုဏ်မှုဏ်ကျွန်တာ်ဖိုး,ဆားထားဉ်အိုဉ်ဝဲတကူ၊်သွဉ်လိ၊။ဖိုးဗျာတဖဉ်, ဖိုးပဖိုဉ်ပဟ်နှဉ်,ဒုဉ်ခွဉ်တာ်ဖိုးစံးဝဲ,အူဉ်ကွ၊ခိုဉ်ကွ၊မးဗျာဂ၊,မ့မ့ှ်ဃရုံးဗျာလာယွ၊ဃုထာအိ၊ဖိုး,မ်အအူဉ်ကွ၊ဒဉ်အသးတကွ့်။

၃၆ ဖိုးဗျာသုးဖိလဲ၊ဆူအအိဉ်, ဖိုးဟ့ဉ်ဒုးအီ၊ဝဲ အတ၊ဆံဉ်ထံဖိုး,ဒုဉ်ခွဉ် စ့ှ်ကိ၊ဝဲဖိုးစံးဝဲ,နမ့မ့ှ်ဗျာ ယူ၊ဒ၊ဖိအစီ၊ပ၊ဖိုး, အူဉ်ကွ၊ခိုဉ်ကွ၊နသးတ ကွ့်။

၃၈ ဖိုးလံ်ဒုးနဲ့ဉ် တာ်အိုဉ်ကွဲးအသးလာ ဟ့ဉ်လ့ဉ်,ဖိုးရိမ့၊, ဖိုးဇ့၊ကြ၊ အကလှ,ာ,ဘဉ်စဲ ထိုဉ်ဝဲလ၊ အဖိခ်ိဉ်, အ ဝ အံ၊, မ့ှ်ဗျာ ယူ ဒ၊ ဖ် အ ခ်ိ၊ ပ၊လိ၊။

၃၉ ဖိုးဗျာမ၊အာတာ်လ၊အဘဉ်စဲထိုဉ်ဝဲဒုဉ်ခွဉ် အိ၊တဂ၊ဖိုးစံးဝဲ,နမ့မ့ှ်

၄၀ ဃရုံးဖိုး,အူဉ်ကွ၊ခိ$^{\text{ု}}$ကွ၊နှ$^{\text{ု}}$ဃုဉ်နသးဖိုးဗျာတကွ့်။ ။ဖိုးအဝဲတ ဂ၊ကတိ၊ဆာတာ်ဖိုးဗူ အလိ၊ဖိုးစံးဝဲ, နဘဉ်စံဉ်ညြဉ်တာ်တမံ၊ ဃိဖိုး ဗျာ

၄၀ အံ၊ဖိုး,နတဗ္ပ$^{\text{ု}}$ဘဉ်ယွ၊ဘဉ်ဖ$^{\text{ု}}$။–ဖိုးပဝဲ ဒဉ်,အံ၊, [ပဘဉ်တာ်စံဉ် ညြဉ်] တိတိလိ၊။မ့ှ်အဂ့ှ်ဒ်လဲဉ်,ပဖိုးနှ$^{\text{ု}}$တာ်ဖဲပဂ့$^{\text{ု}}$ဘဉ်လ၊ပမ၊တာ်အဃိလိ၊။

၄၂ မ့မ့ှ်အဝဲတဂ၊အံ၊,တမ၊ကမဉ်ဘဉ်တာ်နီ$^{\text{ု}}$တမံ၊ဘဉ်။ ။ဖိုးစံးဘဉ် ယ့ဉ်ရ$^{\text{ု}}$,ကစ$^{\text{ု}}$ဇ၊,တ$^{\text{ု}}$၊နလဲ၊ ရ$^{\text{ု}}$ဉ်လ၊နဘိနမ့ှ် အပ$^{\text{ု}}$ဖိုး,သ့ဉ်နီ$^{\text{ု}}$ဉ်ထိုဉ်ကွ$^{\text{ု}}$၊

၄၃ ယ၊တကွ့်။ ။ဖိုးယ့ဉ်ရ$^{\text{ု}}$စံးဘဉ်အိ၊, ယစံးနု၊တိ တိအံ၊,ခဲမ့ှ် ဆါနုကအိုဉ်ဖိုးယ၊လ၊ပ၊ရ$^{\text{ု}}$ခ$^{\text{ု}}$ရ$^{\text{ု}}$ဖ$^{\text{ု}}$ဖ$^{\text{ု}}$ဖ

သးဖျားသး ပှါတဂ၊နှဉ်, မ့ါပှၤအဂုၤအဝါ,ဒီးအ တိအလိၤဒီး(တအၢဉ်
လိၤအိလိၤဘဉ်ပှၤ သးပှါ အဂၤတဧဉ်မၤ တါနှဉ်ဘဉ်ဒီး)ကျွါလါယွၤ
၁၂ အဘိအမှါအကျဲလိၤ။–အဝဲနှဉ်,လဲၤဆူစီၤပံၤလးအအိဉ်ဒီးဃ့ကွၤယ့ဉ်
ရှုးအစိဉ်လိၤ။
၁၃ ဒီးဟံးလိၤအစိဉ်ဒီးဘိဉ်ဃာ်ဝဲလၢဖြိုဝါကဆှဉ်,ဒီးပဉ်နှဉ်ဝဲလၢလၢါ
သွဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤလၢတၢ်တပဉ်နှဉ်ဒံးဘဉ်တၢ်နီတခိဉ်ဘဉ်လိၤ။ ။
၁၄ ဒီးမှၢ်နံၤနှဉ်,မ့ါလၢကလိၤ တၢ်အနံၤ, ဒီးအိဉ်ဘှံးအ နံၤကဘဉ်ဘူးတ့ၢ်
လိၤ။
၁၅ ဒီးပှၤဟဲဒီးအိၤလၢကၢၤလံၤ လါပိဉ်မှဉ်တ ဧဉ်ပိဉ် ထိဉ်စ့ၢ်ကိုးအခံဒီး
၁၆ ကွၢ်နိဉ်တၢ်သွဉ် ခိဉ်အပူၤ,ဒီးပှၤပဉ်လိၤ အစိဉ်အလိၢ်လိၤ။ ။ဒီး
ကၢ့ၤကၢ့ၤဝဲဒီး,ကတိၤတၢ်နၢမ့ဉ်,ဒီးမ့ဉ်ရှဉ်လိၤ။ဒီးဒ်တၢ်မၤလိဉ်အသိးနှဉ်,
အိဉ်ဘှံးလၢအိဉ်ဘှံးနံၤလိၤ။

၂၄

၁ ဒီးနှဉ်သိအတိၢ်ပူၤလၢမ့ၢ်ခိဉ်ထံး ဂိၤသိဉ်ထၢနှဉ်, အဝဲသ့ဉ်,ဒီးပှၤတ
နိုၤနိုၤလဲၤ စိဉ်တၢ်နၢ မ့ဉ်လၢအက တိၤပဉ် ဝဲဆူတၢ် သွဉ်ခိဉ် ပူၤ အအိဉ်
လိၤ။
၂ ဒီးထံဉ်ဝဲလၢလၢါတဖျၢဉ်တ လ့ဉ်ကွံဉ်လံအသးလၢတၢ်သွဉ်ခိဉ်အ
၃ ပူၤလံ။–ဒီးလဲၤနှဉ်ဝဲဒီး,တထံဉ်နှ,ါဘဉ်ကစၢ်ယ့ဉ်ရှုးအစိဉ်ဘဉ်။–ဒီးတၢ်
မၤအသး လၢ အသး ဒ့ဒိ လၢ ကၢ်နှဉ် အဃိ အဖၢမ့ၢ် ဒီးကွၢ်ကွၢ်, ပှၤ
ခံဂၤဆၢ ထၢဉ် လၢအဃၢၤဒီး, သိး အကူၤ အသိး ကပြ့ၢ်ကပြ့ၢ် လိၤ။
၅ ။ ။ဒီး ဘဉ်တၢ် ဟ့ၢ် တၢ် ဖုးဒီး ကျးလိၤအမဲ၀် လၢ ထိဉ်ခိဉ်, ဒီး
အတၢ် စံး ဘဉ် အိၤ; လၢပှၤ သံ အကျါ နှဉ်, သုဃ့ပှၤ အမ့ဉ် ဘဉ် မၤနှ
၆ လဲဉ်။–ဖဲအံၤတအိဉ်ဘဉ်ဝဲဘဉ်,မ့ၢ်အ၀ဲၤ ဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤလံ၀ဲလံ။လၢအ
အိဉ်လၢကၤလံၤလါ အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒီး, စံးဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်သ့ဉ်အံၤ ဒ်နှုၤနှဉ်,သ့ဉ်
၇ နိဉ်ထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤတကၢ်။–အတၢ်စံးဝဲ,ပှၤက ညြိဖိကဘဉ်ဟ့ဉ်လိၤကွံဉ်အသး
လၢပှၤတၢ်ဒဲးဘးဖိအစ့ပူၤ, ဒီးကဘဉ် ဟ့ၢ်ထိဉ် လၢထ့ဉ်စ့ညါအလိၤ,ဒီး
၀ လၢသၢနံၤတနံၤအပူၤဒီး,ကဝဲၤ ဆၢထၢဉ်ကၢ့ၤ ဝဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးသ့ဉ်
၉ နိဉ်ထိဉ်ကၢ့ၤ အတၢ်ကတိၤ,– ဒီးကၢ့ၤကၢ့ၤဝဲလၢတၢ် သွဉ်ခိဉ်အ ပူၤဒီး,စံး
ဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ်ပှၤတဆံတဂၤ,ဒီးပှၤအိဉ်လိၤ တဲ၀ဲခဲလၢ၀ဲလၢတၢ်မၤအသး
၁၀ ခဲလၢ၀ဲလိၤ။ ။ဒီးပှၤမၤကဖၢလ့ဉ်ဖိနှၢ်မၤရုံ,ဒီးနှၢ်ယိၤအဉ်နၤ,ဒီးစိၤ
ယၤကိ၀ဲအမိၢ်နှၢ်မၤရုံ,ဒီးပှၤဂၤအိဉ်ဒီးအိၤ တဖဉ်မ့ဉ်,မ့ၢ်ပှၤလၢအစံး
၁၁ ဘဉ်တဲ ဘဉ် ပှၤတၢ်မၤ ဖိတဖဉ်လၢတၢ်မၤ အသးနှဉ်လိၤ။– ဒီးအတၢ်က

တိုးနှဉ်,ဗျါထိုဉ်လာအမဲ့ဉ်ညါဒုံးသိုးဒိုးတၢ်ကတိုးနါဒိတၢ်,ဒိုးတခူၢ်တ
၁၂ နှ်ဘဉ်အိုၤ ဘဉ်။– ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိုး, စိၤပှဲးတ ရူၤ ဝဲၤသၢလၢဉ် ဒိုးလဲၤဃ့ၢ်
ဆူတၢ်သွဉ်ခိဉ်အပူၤ,ဒိုးဆုးလိၤ အခိဉ်ကွၢ်နှ်ဉ်ဝဲဒိုးထံဉ်ထဲတၢ်ဝါကဆှဉ်
အိဉ်လိၤတဲ့ဉ်, ဒိုးဒီးသးကမၢကမဉ်လၢတၢ်မၤအသးအဃိဒိုးကွၤကွၤဝဲ
လိၤ။

၁၃ ။ဒိုးကွၢ်ကွၢ်,လၢပှၤသ့ဉ်တဖဉ်အကျါပှၤခံဂၤလဲၤလၢမ့ၢ်နုံၤနှဉ်,ဆူတဖိ
၁၄ တဗျၢဉ်အမံၤမ့ၢ်အ့းမၤအူယံၤဝဲဒိုးယ ရူၤ ရှ လ့ဉ်ဃုဆံစတၢဒံအူၢ်လိၤ။
၁၅ ။ ဒိုးကတိုးလိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အသးလၢတၢ်မၤအသးနှ်ဉ်အဂ့ၢ်အကျိုခဲလၢ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လိၤ။ ။
ဒိုးတၢ်မၤအသးဖဲအကတိုးလိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အသး,ဒိုးသံကွၢ်လိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ အသး အဖၢ မ့ၢ်
၁၆ နှ်ဉ်,ယ့ဉ်ရှုးဘူးဘူးအသးဒိုးလဲၤဃ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တၢ်ဒိုးအိုၤလိၤ။– ဒိုးတၢ်မၤက ဒါ
၁၇ မဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒံးအသိုးအသုကသ့ဉ်ညါအိုၤတဂ့ၢ်လိၤ။–ဒိုးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ် အိုၤ, သု
လဲၤတၢ်အဖၢမ့ၢ်ဒိုး,သုကတိုးလိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$သုသးအံၤ,မ့ၢ်တၢ်က တိုးဒ်$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$။ ဒိုး
၁၈ သုမဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အှဉ်သ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ပှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဘဉ်မနူၤလဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$။ ။ဒိုးဂ့ၢ်အမံၤစိၤကျွဒိုးပၤတဂၤ နှ်ဉ်
ကတိုးဆၢတၢ်ဒိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုၤ, နဲ့ဒဉ်အံၤ,နမ့ၢ်ထဲပှၤတမ့ၢ်ၤလၢ ယ ရူၤ ရှ
လ့ဉ်အပူၤဒိုး,နတသ့ဉ်ညါဘဉ်တၢ်မၤအသးလၢ မ့ၢ်နုံၤ တဖဉ် အံၤဘဉ်
၁၉ ဖါ။ ။ဒိုးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိုၤ,မနူၤတဖဉ်နှ်ဉ်လဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$။ဒိုးအတၢ်စံးဘဉ်အိုၤ,
လၢပှၤနစၢရှးဖိယ့ဉ်ရှုးအဂ့ၢ်အကျိုၤလိၤ။ အဝဲနှ်ဉ်မ့ၢ်ဝံအိဉ်ဒိုး အစိအ
ကဒိၤလၢအကလ့ၢ်ဒိုးလၢအတၢ်မၤလၢ ယ့ၢ်အ မဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ညါ, ဒိုးပှၤ ကညါခဲ
၂၀ လၢ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အမဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ညါလိၤ။–ဒိုးဒံးသိုးအကဒိုးဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တၢ်စံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ ညါ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လၢတၢ သံ ဒိုး,
ပှၤလ့ၢ်တၢ်အခိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$, ဒိုးပဒိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ပ ပှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တဖဉ်မ့ဉ်, ဟ့ဉ်လိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$သံကွ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ အိုၤ, ဒိုးဗျၤ
၂၁ ထိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အိုၤလၢထ့ဉ်စုညါအလိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လိၤ။–ဒိုးပမ့ၢ်လ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ၢ်တ့ၢ်လၢ ပှၤ နှ်ဉ်, မ့ၢ် ပှၤ
လၢအကအှဉ်ကွၤခိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ကွၤပှၤအံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ စ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ရ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ လး ဖိလိၤ။ လၢနှ်ဉ်ဘ မဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ညါ လၢ
၂၂ မၤတၢ် အသးအလ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ၢ်ခံနှ်ဉ်,အအံၤတနုံၤ မ့ၢ်မ့ၢ်သၢနုံၤတနုံၤလိၤ။– ဒိုးဖိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$
၂၃ မ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$လၢပကျါတနိုၤနိုၤလဲၤဂိၤဂိၤဆူတၢ်သ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ခိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ အပူၤ,– ဒိုးတထံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$
အခိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုး,ဟဲကွၤစံးဝဲလၢအထံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တၢ်လိၤလး,ကလ့ၢ် တဖဉ်လၢ အ
၂၄ စံးဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အိုၤလၢအမ့ထိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ကွၤဝဲ, ဒိုးမၤကမၢ ကမဉ်ပှၤလိၤ။– ဒိုးပှၤတ နိုၤ
နိုၤလၢပကျါလဲၤဆူတၢ်သ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ခိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အအိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုးထံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တၢ်ဒ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဖိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$မ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$စံးဝဲအ သိုး
၂၅ ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဆ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုး,တထံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$အိုၤဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$။ ။အတၢ်စံးဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ အိုၤ,ပှၤတ ကူ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$
ထိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$တဖးလိၤ,ဒိုးပှၤအသးဃၢ လၢအတ ရ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ ကွၤနှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ကွၤဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဝံအကလ့ၢ်
ခဲလၢ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$သ့ဉ်ဇၢ, ဃရုံးဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုး တၢ်ဒ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$နှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$, ဒိုးလဲၤထိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ ဘးအ လၢအကဖိၤ
၂၆ တမ့ၢ်ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဖါ။ ။ဒိုးမၤဆိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဝဲလၢစိၤမိၤ ရ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုးဝံ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ခဲလၢ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒိုး,ဒုးနဲ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ထိ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$
ဗျါဝဲတၢ်ဘ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဃးဒိုးအကစ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ပှ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဒ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ဝဲအဂ့ၢ်လၢတၢ်ကွဲးအသးခဲလၢ$^{\text{ဉ်}}$ အ

၂၀ ပူးလိုး။–ဖိုးလဲးဘူးထိုင်ဖိုးတ၊ ဖိလာအကလဲးတာ်, ဖိုးအတာ်ပာ်အသး
၂၁ လိုးဂ၁်လာအကလဲးပူးကွံ၁်ဖဲနှုန်အသိးလိုး။ ။ဖိုးညးသ၄ာ်ပ၄ာ်
အိုးဖိုးစံးဝဲ, အိုဉ်ဖိုး ၄ားတက့ာ်။အ၀ှာ်ဒ်အံး, မ့ာ်ကတါတ့ာ်, ဖိုးမ့ာ်တဉ်
၂၀ လံ။ဖိုးအတာ်လဲးနှ၁်အိုဉ် ဖိုးအိုးလိုး။ ။ဖိုးတာ်မးအသးလာအ
ဆ့ဉ်နီးဃ၁်ဖိုးအိုးဖိုး,ဟံးနှ၊်ကိုဉ်ဖိုးဆိုဉ်ဂ့ားဝဲ,ဖိုး စိ၊်ဘ့ီးဝဲဖိုးဃ့ဉ် လိုး
၂၁ အိုးလိုး။ ။ဖိုးအဝဲသ့ဉ်အမဲ၁်သဉ်အိုးထိုဉ်အသးဖိုးသ့ဉ်ညါအိုး
၂၂ လိုး။ဖိုးအတာ်သုးတဒၢကွံ၁်အသးလာအိုးလိုး။–ဖိုးပ၄ားတဖဉ်ကထိုးလိ၁်
အသးသကိုးသကိုး, လာအကထိုးတာ် ဖိုးပ၄ား လာကျ, ဖိုးဒုးနဲ့ဉ်တာ်ကွဲး
အသးအ၀ှာ်အပိ၊်နှ၁်,ပသး လာပဟာဖ၊ာ်ပူး,တမ့ာ်ဘဉ်အကဲးထိုဉ်ဘဉ်
၂၃ ဖ၊်။ ။ဖိုးဝဲးဆာထာဉ်လာ နှ၁်ရုံ၁်ဖဲနှ၁်ဖိုး,က့ားက့ားဝဲဆူယ ရူး ၅
လ့ဉ်,ဖိုးထံ၁် လာ၄ား တဆံ တ၀ား, ဖိုးပ၄ား အိ၁် ဖိုးအိုးအိ၁် ဖ့ဉ်ရိ၊ဖ့ဉ်,–
၂၄ ဖိုးစံးဝဲလာကစ၊်ဝဲးဆာထာ၁ဉ်က့ားလံနှ၊်နှ၊်,ဖိုးဒုးနဲ့ဉ် လံအ သးလာစ၊ုံ
၂၅ ဖိ၁ဉ်လံ။–ဖိုးပ၄ားတ၀ဉ်စ၁ဉ်တဲးတဲလိ၊ုတာ်မးအသးလာ ကျ,ပူး, ဖိုးအ တာ်
ဒုးသ့ဉ်ညါအသးဖိုးအိုးဒ်လဲ၁ဉ်ဒ်လဲ၁ဉ်လာတာ်စ၊်ဘ့ီးကိ၁ဉ်အပူးလိုး။
၂၆ ဖိုးတာ်နှ၁ဉ်တဖဉ် ဂးထိုးလိ၁် အသးအ၀ာမ့ာ်ဖိုး, (ယ့ဉ်ရ)ူး) အိ၁ဉ်ဆာ
၂၇ ထာ၁ဉ်လာအကျ၊ဖိုး စံးဘဉ်အိုး,မ်တာ်ဃ့ူ တာ်ဖိုးအိ၁ဉ်ဖိုးသုတက့ာ်။–ဖိုး
ဆိကမိ၁ဉ်ဝဲလာအထံ၁ဉ်ပ၄ားကလ၊ုဖိုး,အသ့ဉ်ဟ့ီ၊ားအသးဖုးဖိုး,အသ့ဉ်တ၊ိုး
၂၀ အဲသးတ၊ိုးဝဲလိ၊ုး။– ဖိုးအတာ် စံးဘဉ်အိုး, သုသ့ဉ်တ၊ိုးသးတ၊ိုးဘဉ်
၂၉ မနှ၊ုလဲ၁ဉ်,ဖိုးတာ်ကူ၁ဉ်တာ်ဖးဟဲထိ၁ဉ် လာသုသးဘဉ်မနှ၊ုလဲ၁ဉ်။–ကွ၊်ယ
စုလ၁ဉ်,ဖိုးယ၁ိ၁ဉ်လ၁ဉ်တက့ာ်။ အ၀ှာ်ဒ်အံး,မ့ာ် ယ၊ုလိ၊ုး။ဟံးကွ၊်ယ၊ုး,ဖိုး
ကွ၊်က့ားယ၊ုးတက့ာ်။ အ၀ှာ်ဒ်အံး,ပ၄ားကလ၊ုနှ၁ဉ်, တအိ၁ဉ်ဘဉ်ဖိုးအ၊ယံ,ဖိုး
၃၀ အ,ညဉ်ဒ်သုထံ၁ဉ် ယ၊ုးအသိးဘဉ်။ ။စံးဝဲ၁ဉ်နှ၁ဉ်ဖိုး, ဒုးနဲ့ဉ်အစု
၃၁ လ၁ဉ်,ဖိုးအ၁ိ၁ဉ်လ၁ဉ်လာအိုးလိ၊ုး။–ဖိုးမ့ာ်အ,ညဉ်ခ အသးခုဖိုးကမ၊ကမ၁ဉ်
ဖိုး,တ,ရ)ာ်တနှ၁ဉ်တ၀ာ်ဒ်ုးဘဉ်။ ဖိုးအတာ်စံးဘဉ်အိုး, တာ်အိ၁ဉ်ဖဲအံ၊ုမ့ာ်
•၃၂ အအိ၁ဉ်တမ်ုး မ်ုး၅ါ။– ဖိုးဟ့ဉ်အိုးလာ,ညဉ်ကဉ်တ,ခဲ,ဖိုးကနဲ့စ်,–ဖိုးဟံး
၃၃ နှ၊်ဖိုးအိ၁ဉ်ဝဲလာ အမဲ၁်ညါလိ၊ုး။ ။ဖိုးစံးဘဉ်အိုး, တာ်ကတိ၊ုတ
ဖဉ်အံ၊ုလာယစံးပ၁ဉ်သုဖ ယအိ၁ဉ်ဒ်ုးဖိုးသုလာ ကယ်ာ်တာ် ကွဲးအသးလာ
စ၊ုမိ၊ုရ)အဘာ်သိ၁ဉ် တာ်သိအပူး, ဖိုးဝ,ဒ်ုးသ့ဉ်အပူး, ဖိုးလံ၁ဉ်ပ,ကြ၊ုးတာ်အ
၃၄ ပူးလာယ,ဂ့ာ်ယကျ,ုးနှ၁ဉ်,ဘဉ်လာထိ၁ဉ် ပ,ုးထိ၁ဉ်ခဲလာ၁ဉ်လိ၊ုး။ ။တ,ုးနှ,ု
၃၅ တစု ဒ်ုးသိုး အနှ၊်ကပ၊ာ်တာ် ကွဲးအသးနှ၁ဉ်,ဒုးက ဖိ၊ုထိ၁ဉ်အသး,–ဖိုးခ်ုး
ဘဉ်အိုး,လာတာ်ကွဲးအသးဒ်နှ၁ဉ်,ဖိုးဃ,ုံးဘဉ်ဖိုးဘာ်ဒ်နှ၁ဉ်,ဖိုးလာသာနုံ,
၃၆ တနုံ,အပူး နှ၁ဉ် ဘဉ်ဝဲ, ဆာထာ၁ဉ်က့ားဝဲ,– ဖိုးပ၄ားဘဉ်စ၁ဉ်တဲးတဲလိ၊ုးတာ်

ဖိ၎်ယ၎်လိ၊ကွ၊သးအဂ့၎်,ဒိးတ၎်ဟ္ဂ၎်တ၎်ဒဲးဘးအဂ့၎်,လ၊အမံ၊အဃိလ၊
၄၀ ပ္ပ၊ယ ရ္ဆ၊ရ္ဂလ့ဉ်ဖိတ္ဆ၊အပ၊၎်လ၊ပ္ပ၊ကိ၊းအကလ့ဉ်ဒဲးလိ၊။– ဒိးသုမ့၎်ပ္ပ၊
၄၉ အ့ဉ်အသးလ၊တ၎်နှ့ဉ်တဖဉ်အဂ့၎်လိ၊။ ။ဒိးတ့ဂ၎်ကွ၎်, ယမ၊လိ၊
ယပ၎်အတ၎် စံးပဉ်နှ့ဉ်, ဆ္ဆသုအိဉ်လိ၊။ ဘဉ်ဆဉ်ဒိး တ၎်တ ချ့ား ဒုး သိး
ထိဉ်ဒ်ားဘဉ်သုစိသု ကမိ၊ လ၊ ထးနှ့ဉ်ဒိး,အိဉ်ဒဉ် ကလိ၁်လ၊ဝ့၎်(ယ ရ္ဆ၊
ရ္ဂလ့ဉ်)တက့၎်။
၅၀ ဒိးဆ္ဍ၊ထိဉ်အိ၊ ဆ္ဆဘ့၊သနံ့ဒိး, ယ္ဆ၁် ထိဉ်အစုဒိး ဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ အိ၊လိ၊။–
၅၁ ဒိးတ၎်မ၊အသးလ၊အဆိဉ်ဂ့၊ အိ၊အဖ၊မ့၎်ဒိး, လိ၊ဖး ဝဲဒိးအိ၊,ဒိးဘဉ်
၅၂ တ၎်စိ၁်ထိဉ်အိ၊ဆ္ဆမ့ဒိဉ်လိ၊။ ။ဒိးအဝဲသ့ဉ်ဘ၎်အိ၊ဒိးအသ့ဉ်ခ့
အသးခ့ဒိဉ်မးဒိး,ကွ၊ကွ၊ဝဲဆ္ဆယ ရ္ဆ၊ရ္ဂလ့ဉ်လိ၊။– ဒိးသးဝံဉ်,ဒိးခံးထိဉ်
ပတြ၊၊ယ္ဆ၊လ၊တ၎်လ့၎်အဟံဉ်ပ္ပ၊တဘိယ့၎်ဃိလိ၊။ (အ၊မ့ဉ်)

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you and wiser versions.
Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for
making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more
resources available to help others.
Please help them to have all the resources,
the funds, the strength and the time that they
need and ask for in order to be able
to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and
that you protect them physically and
spiritually, and the work & ministry that
they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the
Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them
or their work and projects, or slow them down.
Please help them to find Godly friends who
are able to help. Provide helpful transportation
for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this
will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and
understanding so they can better follow you,
and I ask you to do
these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us

Prayers

and

a Few Resources

Ideas and Ebooks (Livres / Libros)

For your Consideration

Glad to have this New Testament ?

Help us by PRAYING for us !!

Invest in your own Eternity
Spend time praying !

(thank you)

SHARE THIS PDF (E-Book) with your Friends
***So that* they will have a stronger**
Spiritual Life ALSO

Concerning Christians and Christianity

1. Christians are those who follow the teachings of Jesus Christ.

2. The Teachings of Jesus Christ are explained in the book called the Gospel (Injil) or the New Testament.

3. The New Testament is the First Place to find and record the teachings of Jesus Christ, by those who actually knew Him.

4. The New Testament has never been disproved archeologically or historically. It has and remains accurate.

5. The New Testament Predicts that certain events will happen in the Future.

7. The Reliability of the Old Testament and the New Testament are clear indications of the accuracy of the New Testament.

8. Jesus Christ did Not fail in His mission on Earth.

9. Jesus Christ Pre-existed. This means that He existed BEFORE the Creation of the World.

10. When Christians worship Jesus Christ, they are NOT worshiping another Human being.

11. Jesus Christ did not become God by performing good works.

12. Christians cannot perform good works in order to go to Heaven. Those who want to find God must admit they are not able to be Perfect or Holy, and that they need the help of God to help them get rid of their Sins.

14. More than 500 Million Christians around the world today are NOT Roman Catholic. The Vatican does NOT speak for Christianity in many situations.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (2)

15. Judas did NOT die in the place of Jesus Christ on the cross.

16. Jesus Christ had no motive to escape his fate. Jesus Christ was born to communicate His message of Hope and Redemption for mankind.

17. Without the Blood of Jesus, it would be impossible for those who believe in Jesus Christ to be saved, to have Eternal Life.

18. Christians worship ONE God, NOT three Gods.

19. In True Christianity, Historically, the Trinity is =
a) God the Father
b) God the Son
c) God the Holy Spirit

20. The worship of Angels or Created Beings, or Creatures or anything except God (God the Father, God the Son [Jesus Christ], and God the Holy Spirit, is forbidden.

21. The Trinity IS NOT = Mary, Joseph and Jesus

22. The Trinity is NOT = Jesus, Joseph and God the Father

23. Gabriel is NOT another name for Jesus Christ.

24. Anyone can become a Christian if they want to.

25. Christianity IS not something that can be done EXTERNALLY. A person is a Christian because of what they believe in their Heart, inside of them. Their own sincerity before God is the true test.

26. Those who accept an electronic mark [666] for the purchase of goods, in their right hand or forehead are NOT able to become Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (3)

People are innocent if they do not know and have no way of knowing that they are doing wrong. The Christian God places the knowledge of good and bad in the hearts of each and every individual.

No one except God is Holy.

It is wrong to murder innocent people.

It is wrong to kill Christians who have not actively harmed anyone.

People are NOT Christians simply because their family is “Christian”.

People are NOT Christian because they are born INTO a “Christian” family.

A person cannot become a Christian “AUTOMATICALLY”.

No one can be BORN a Christian, but becoming a true Christian will guarantee Eternal Life, in Heaven and with God.

The Presumption that a person is a Christian simply because they are going into a Church and sitting there is False.

Churches have people inside of them that are NOT Christian, but they want to learn more about God.

A Church, or a Church Official CANNOT MAKE anyone a Christian.

Christians do NOT convert anyone by Force, because this action is a violation of the CHOICES that GOD alone is able to make. To **force** others would suggest that God is weak, and cannot do this by Himself. The Christian God has much Strength but uses it to show love and help in this life, not unkindness.

Only God could FORCE someone to do something against their will, and the Creator of the Universe does NOT behave in that manner.

The Choice of what to believe or not to believe is up to Each individual, who must make up their own mind, of their free will.

There is no way to impose Christianity on anyone by Force.

Conversions by Force to Islam are NOT recognized by GOD or Christians.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (4)

Those who are converted from Christianity **to Islam by Force** or coercion, are Still Christian, AND **STILL** considered Christian.

Once a person is recognized by God as a genuine Christian, they are "sealed" permanently. There is no way for any Human to change this.

Forcing any Christian to say that they convert or accept Islam simply makes that Christian *to state* something which is FALSE. There is no such thing as Genuine conversion that God can recognize OUT of Christianity, if that person was a Christian.

To suggest that Christians could be converted by Force, actually means (signifies) that there are actions that humans can take that can FORCE God somehow to UNDO or ALTER what He has done. This is not the case. Actions that Humans Force other Humans to take are **not recognized** by God as a true Change of Mind, or a **Change of Heart**.

Once a person becomes a Christian, All of their sins (past, present, and future) are forgiven. They are reconciled to God for Eternity, and nothing can change this. *Forced Conversions* **to Islam are not considered Valid either by God or Christians**. No one can undo in the Heart of a person, what God can do. The link between a Christian and God is a link that Cannot be broken. *Saying* anything to the contrary will not alter or change this.

Christians do not Depend on their sanctuaries or Church buildings in order to meet with God. Harming a building **against the God who made the Universe** is not a genuine sign of success or progress. Christians simply make use of any buildings. Christians are able to meet and pray and talk to God by themselves, without a Church building and without a Priest or Pastor. God is always with them.

Harming a Church building simply proves that some people are afraid of Church Buildings. That is all. The Earliest Christians did not have Churches or Buildings for Hundreds of Years.

Harming a Church Building does not harm God, and it does not harm Christians. It simply makes them go and use a different building, or to meet without one.

Concerning Christians and Christianity (5)

Some people have not examined churches very much. MANY are very simple and do NOT have decorations or much *inside* of them. In Christianity, this is intentional. This symbolism is on purpose, intending to signify that the INNER LIFE of the Christian, is what is important to God, and NOT the building in which people worship.

Man looks on the external and outward appearance. GOD looks on the inner heart of each individual.

There would be no reason for anyone to become upset, if they did not think that Christianity was making progress. Those who are upset are upset because Christianity has answers, reasons and arguments that do not seem to be defeated. God is big enough to defend himself.

If Christianity is false, it should be possible to explain to Christians why and how Christianity is false. Killing or harming Christians is only an excuse, a method of hiding from the reality that intellectual conversation and explanations of those who are violent do NOT have the answers to defend with kindness or reason what they believe.

Christians believe that almost all violence is a waste of time. It does not accomplish what it is “supposed” to accomplish. Those who have arguments are able to advance those and explain them to others Those who do not use violence instead. This method does not convince Christians or others to adopt methods of violence.

People become like the God they serve. If the God they serve is unkind and unmerciful, that is what the followers become. If the God being worshiped is cruel and mean to women and children, then that is what the followers of that God usually will become.
Jesus Christ is love. Christians try to be loving.

People have the option of accepting to believe in the Teachings of Jesus Christ in the New Testament or rejecting those teaching. The choice in this life is up to each person. God is the one who makes His own rules. Thankfully, the God of this world decided to use Love and kindness to explain Himself so that all of us would have a chance to learn and to experience the unconditional love of Jesus Christ. (books are listed in this Ebook. Those who want to refute Christianity may want to start by refuting the books listed in this PDF)

Concerning Christians and Christianity (6)

True Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are not Christians. Christians are NOT afraid to have conversations with those who are islamic or from any other faith.

Christians are NOT afraid to talk about the weakness of Christianity, if that is a topic someone else wants to discuss.

Christians will not stone you or harm you because you disagree with them.

Christian will not make you slave IF you do NOT convert to Christianity.

Those who truly believe in the TRUTH of what they claim to believe are NOT afraid to discuss the content of what they believe with other people.

Christians may share with you that you are not 100% perfect and Holy, and Christians will Admit and acknowledge that THEY are NOT perfect or Holy.

Christians admit that they need a savior, that they cannot be good enough on their own, and that they cannot perform ENOUGH good and HOLY actions to please God. That is the starting point for anyone to become a Christian.

Those who engage Christians in discussions about religion should be willing to look at the history, the archeology, the science and all of the aspects of religion and the books that they use or defend. That is simply being honest. And those who seek spiritual truth are NOT afraid to discuss honestly issues of religion.

IF GOD is GOD, then GOD will STILL be GOD after a conversation takes place. Those who follow God should be willing to think and use the mind that God gave to them. IF God gave people a mind, HE expects them to use it. Discussions are part of the use of the mind.

There is a lot of history about OTHER religions that can be found in the West. In other nations, FEAR of being wrong induces and provokes censorship. But history can be proven and demonstrated. The Dead Sea Scrolls were found in 1947-48. Those scrolls contained the Jewish Old Testament. They were dated scientifically to be 200 years OLDER than the time of Jesus Christ. The Jewish Old Testament has NOT been changed or altered. This is simply a scientific and historic Fact.

God Preserves His Word. His word is the Old and New Testament. **IF you are seeking truth, what** do you have to fear from Truth **?**

Concerning History and the Early Church

Christians do NOT pray to MARY. The Bible never teaches to Pray to Mary. Mary was born a human sinner, and became a Christ-follower.

Prayers to ANY Human (Except Jesus Christ, who was God who became Human for a short time) is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Statues, which is IDOLATRY

Christians do not pray To Icons, which is a Graven Image, which is ALSO IDOLATRY.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Mary.

The Early Church and the Early Christians did NOT pray to Saints, as this would be blasphemy, and taking worship and adoration away from God.

It is the Mediation of Jesus Christ alone which serves to communicate between God and Man, and NOT any other Human.

Christians know which books of the Bible are part of the Bible and belong in the Bible. There is a great deal of evidence and documentation over the whole world for the conclusion, about which books belong in the Bible.

Some books may help to clarify or explain (these are Free Books):

For those who read English:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, by John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

4) The worship of Mary [proven to be Unbiblical]
by James Endell Tyler

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Early Church

We recommend, for your potential consideration,
the following books:

1) The Seventh General Council (held 787 AD) in which the Worship of Images was established, with copious notes from the Caroline books compiled by order of Charlemagne by Rev John Mendham - 1850

2) Image worship in the Church of Rome by James Endell Tyler

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)

3) Primitive Christian Worship by James Endell Tyler

Primitive christian worship, or, The evidence of Holy Scripture and the church, concerning the invocation of saints and angels, and the blessed Virgin Mary (1840)

4) The worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler

5) **The Pope of Rome and the popes of the Oriental Orthodox Church**
by Caesarious Tondini (1875) also makes for interesting reading, even though it is a Roman Catholic work which was approved with the Nihil Obstat (not indexed by the inquisition) notice.

THESE BOOKS are AVAILABLE For FREE ONLINE

Concerning History and the Roman Catholic Church

Historic Information on the Roman Catholic Church
can be found - in online searches - under the words:

papal, roman catholic, papist, popish,
romanist, vatican, popery, romish,

There are many free Ebooks available
online and at Google that cover these topics.

There is of course the standard
works on the proven history of the Vatican:

The Two Babylons by Alexander Hislop, which uses
more than 200 ancient Latin and Greek sources.

The Roman Schism illustrated from the Records
of the Early Roman Catholic Church
by Rev. Perceval.

Those who have trouble with Vatican documents concerning
early Church Councils should conduct their own research
into a document called the "Donation of Constantine",
which was the false land grant from the Roman Emperors
to the Vatican.

Saved - How To become a Christian
how to be saved

A Christian is someone who believes the following

Steps to Take in order to become a true Christian, to be Saved & Have a real relationship & genuine experience with the real God

Read, understand, accept and believe the following verses from the Bible:

1. All men are sinners and fall short of God's perfect standard
Romans 3: 23 states that
For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

2. Sin - which is imperfection in our lives - denies us eternal life with God. But God sent his son Jesus Christ as a gift to give us freely Eternal Life by believing on Jesus Christ.

Romans 6: 23 states
For the wages of sin is death; but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

3. You can be saved, and you are saved by Faith in Jesus Christ. You cannot be saved by your good works, because they are not "good enough". But God's good work of sending Jesus Christ to save us, and our response of believing - of having faith - in Jesus Christ, that is what saves each of us.

Ephesians 2: 8-9 states
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.

4.God did not wait for us to become perfect in order to accept or unconditionally love us. He sent Jesus Christ to save us, even though we are sinners. So Jesus Christ died to save us from our sins, and to save us from eternal separation from God.

Romans 5:8 states
But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.

5. God loved the world so much that He sent his one and only Son to die, so that by believing in Jesus Christ, we obtain Eternal Life.

John 3: 16 states
For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

6. If you believe in Jesus Christ, and in what he did on the Cross for us, by dying there for us, you know for a

fact that you have been given Eternal Life.

<u>I John 5: 13 states</u>
These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

7. If you confess your sins to God, he hears you take this step, and you can know for sure that He does hear you, and his response to you is to forgive you of those sins, so that they are not remembered against you, and not attributed to you ever again.

<u>I John 1: 9 states</u>
If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
If you believe these verses, or want to believe these verses, pray the following:
" Lord Jesus, I need you. Thank you for dying on the cross for my sins. I open the door of my life and ask you

to save me from my sins and give me eternal life. Thank you for forgiving me of my sins and giving me eternal life. I receive you as my Savior and Lord. Please take control of the throne of my life. Make me the kind of person you want me to be. Help me to understand you, and to know you and to learn how to follow you. Free me from all of the things in my life that prevent me from following you. In the name of the one and only and true Jesus Christ I ask all these things now, Amen".

Does this prayer express your desire to know God and to want to know His love ? If you are sincere in praying this prayer, Jesus Christ comes into your heart and your life, just as He said he would.

It often takes courage to decide to become a Christian. It is the right decision to make, but It is difficult to fight against part of ourselves that wants to hang on, or to find against that part of our selves that has trouble changing. The good news is

that you do not need to change yourself. Just Cry out to God, pray and he will begin to change you. God does not expect you to become perfect before you come to Him. Not at all...this is why He sent Jesus...so that we would not have to become perfect before being able to know God.

Steps to take once you have asked Jesus to come into your life

Find the following passages in the Bible and begin to read them:

1. Read Psalm 23 (in the middle of the Old Testament - the 1st half of the Bible)
2. Read Psalm 91
3. Read the Books in the New Testament (in the Bible) of John, Romans & I John
4. Tell someone of your prayer and your seeking God. Share that with someone close to you.
5. Obtain some of the books on the list of books, and begin to read

them, so that you can understand more about God and how He works.
6. Pray, that is - just talk to and with God, thank Him for saving you, and tell him your
fears and concerns, and ask him for help and guidance.
7. email or tell someone about the great decision you have made today !!!

Does the "*being saved*" process only work for those who believe ?

For the person who is not yet saved, their understanding of 1) their state of sin and 2) God's personal love and care for them**, and His desire and ability to save them....is what enables anyone to become saved.**
So yes, the "being saved" process works only for those

who believe in Jesus Christ and Him only, and place their faith in Him and in His work done on the Cross.

...and if so , then how does believing save a person?

Believing saves a person because of what it allows God to do in the Heart and Soul of that person.

But it is not simply the fact of a "belief". The issue is not having "belief" but rather what we have a belief about.

IF a person believes in Salvation by Faith Alone in Jesus Christ (ask us by email if this is not clear), then That belief saves them. Why ? because they are magical ?
No, because of the sovereignty of God, *because of what God does to them, when they ask him into their heart & life.* When a person decides to place their faith in Jesus Christ and ask Him to forgive them of

their sins and invite Jesus Christ into their life & heart, this is what saves them – *because of* what God does for them at that moment in time.

At that moment in time when they sincerely believe and ask God to save them (as described above), God takes the life of that person, and in accordance with the will of that human, having requested God to save them from their sins through Jesus Christ – God takes that person's life and sins [all sins past, present and future], and allocates them to the category: of "*one of those people who Accepted the Free Gift of Eternal Salvation that God offers".*
From that point forward, their sins are no longer counted against them, because that is an account that is paid by the shed blood of Jesus Christ. And there is no person that could ever sin so much, that God's love would not be good enough for them, or that would somehow not be able to be covered by the penalty of

death that Jesus Christ paid the price for. (otherwise, sin would be more powerful than Jesus Christ – which is not true).

Sometimes, People have trouble believing in Jesus Christ because of two extremes:

First the extreme that they are *not* sinners (usually, this means that a person has not committed a "serious" sin, such as "murder", but God says that all sins separates us from God, even supposedly-small sins. We – as humans – tend to evaluate sin into more serious and less serious categories, because we do not understand just how serious "small" sin is).

Since we are all sinners, we all have a need for God, in order to have eternal salvation.

Second the extreme that they are *not good enough* for Jesus Christ to save them. This is basically done by those who reject the Free offer of Salvation by Christ Jesus because those people are -literally – unwilling

to believe. After death, they will believe, but they can only chose Eternal Life BEFORE they die.
The fact is that all of us, are not good enough for Jesus Christ to save them. That is why Paul wrote in the Bible "For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:23).

Thankfully, that is not the end of the story, because he also wrote " For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord."(Romans 6: 23)

That Free offer of salvation is clarified in the following passage:

John 3: 16 For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.
17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world; but that the world through him might be saved.

Prayers that count

The prayers that God hears

We don't make the rules any more than you do. We just want to help others know how to reach God, and know that God cares about them personally.

The only prayers that make it to Heaven where God dwells are those prayers that are prayed directly to Him "through Jesus Christ" *or "in the name of Jesus Christ"*.

God hears our prayers because we obey the method that God has established for us to be able to reach him. If we want Him to hear us, then we must use the methods that He has given us to communicate with Him.

And he explains - in the New Testament - what that method is: talking to God (praying) in accordance with God's will - and coming to Him in the name of Jesus Christ. Here are some examples of that from the New Testament:

(Acts 3:6) Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

(Acts 16:18) And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

(Acts 9:27) But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

(2 Cor 3:4) And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward: (i.e. toward God)

(Gal 4:7) Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
(Eph 2:7) That in the ages to come he might show the exceeding [spiritual] riches of his grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.

(Phil 4:7) And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

(Acts 4:2) Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

(Rom 1:8) First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

(Rom 6:11) Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin,

but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 6:23) For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

(Rom 15:17) I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

(Rom 16:27) To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

(1 Pet 4:11) ...if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

(Gal 3:14) That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the [Holy] Spirit through faith.

(Titus 3:6) Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

(Heb 13:21) Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Anyone who has questions is encouraged to contact us by email, with the address that is posted on our website.

Note for Foreign Language and International Readers & Users

Foreign Language Versions of the Introduction and Postcript/Afterword will be included (hopefully) in future editions.

IF a person wanted to become a Christian, what would they pray ?

God, I am praying this to you so that you will help me. Please help me to want to know you better. Please help me to become a Christian

God I admit that I am not perfect. I understand that you cannot allow anyone into Heaven who is not perfect and Holy. I understand that if I believe in Jesus Christ and in what He did, that God you will see my life through the sacrifice of Jesus Christ, and that this will allow me to have eternal life and know that I am going to Heaven.

God, I admit that I have sin and things in my life that are not perfect. I know I have sinned in my life. Please forgive me of my sins.
I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God, that He came to Earth to save those who ask Him, and that He died to pay the penalty for all of my sins.

I understand that Jesus physically died and physically arose from the dead, and that God can forgive me because of the death and resurrection of Jesus Christ. I thank you for dying for me, and for paying the price for my sins. I accept to believe in you, and I thank you Lord God from all of my heart for your help and for sending your Son to die and raise from the Dead.

I pray that you would help me to read your word the Bible. I renounce anything in my life, my thoughts and my actions that is not from you, and I do this in the name of Jesus Christ. Help me to not be spiritually deceived. Help me to grow and learn how to have a strong Christian walk for you, and to be a good example, with your help. Help me to have and develop a love of your word the Bible, and please bring to my life, people and situations that will help me to understand how to live my life as your servant. Help me to learn how to share the good news with those who may be willing to learn or to know. I ask these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you for what you have done for me, Amen.

Please Remember: Christianity is NEVER forced. No one can force anyone to become a Christian. God does NOT recognize any desire for Him, unless it is genuine and motivated from the inside of each of us.

Prayers for help to God

In MANY LANGUAGES

For YOU, for US, for your Family

Dear God,
Thank you that this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them,
and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they

are engaged in. I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in. Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way. and I ask you to do these things
in the name of Jesus,
Amen,

==========

&&&

5 minutos a ayudar excepto otros - diferencie eterno

Dios querido,

gracias que se ha lanzado este nuevo testamento
de modo que poder aprender más sobre usted.
Ayude por favor a la gente responsable de hacer este Ebook disponible.
Ayúdele por favor a poder trabajar rápidamente, y haga que
más Ebooks disponible por favor le ayuda a tener todos los recursos,
los fondos, la fuerza y el tiempo que necesitan
para poder guardar el trabajar para usted.

Ayude por favor a los que sean parte del equipo que
les ayuda sobre una base diaria. Por favor déles la fuerza para continuar
y para dar a cada uno de ellos la comprensión espiritual para el trabajo
que usted quisiera que hicieran. Ayude por favor a cada uno de
ellos a no tener miedo y a no recordar que usted es el dios que contesta
a rezo y que está a cargo de todo.

Ruego que usted los animara, y que usted los proteja,
y el trabajo y el ministerio que están contratados adentro.
Ruego que usted los protegiera contra las fuerzas espirituales
que podrían dañarlas o retardarlas abajo. Ayúdeme por favor cuando
utilizo este nuevo testamento también para pensar en ellas de modo
que pueda rogar para ellas y así que pueden continuar ayudando a más
gente Ruego que usted me diera un amor de su palabra santa,
y que usted me daría la sabiduría y el discernimiento espirituales
para conocerle mejor y para entender los tiempos que estamos
adentro y cómo ocuparse de las dificultades que me enfrentan con cada día.
Señor God, me ayuda a desear conocerle mejor y desear ayudar
a otros cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Ruego que usted
diera el Web site y los de Ebook el equipo y los que trabajan en
que les ayudan su sabiduría. Ruego que usted ayudara a los miembros
individuales de su familia (y de mi familia) espiritual a no ser engañado,
pero entenderle y desear aceptarle y seguir de cada manera.
y pido que usted haga estas cosas en el nombre de Jesús, amen, ¿

(por qué lo hacemos tradujeron esto a muchas idiomas?
Porque necesitamos a tanto rezo como sea posible,
y a tanta gente que ruega para nosotros y el este ministerio
tan a menudo como sea posible. Gracias por su ayuda.
El rezo es una de las mejores maneras que usted puede ayudarnos más).

Hungarian

Hungary, Hungarian, Hungary Hungarian Maygar Prayer Jezus Krisztus Imadsag hoz Isten Hogyan viselkedni Imadkozik hoz tud hall az en m viselkedni kerdez ad segit szamomra

Hungarian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Hungarian Language

Beszélő -hoz Isten , a Alkotó -ból Világegyetem , a Lord :
1. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz imádkozik a dolog amit Vennem kell imádkozik
2. amit ön akar ad számomra a bátorság -hoz hisz ön és elfogad amit akrsz így csinálni életemmel , helyett én felemel az én -m saját akarat (szándék) fenti öné.
3. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz nem enged az én -m fél -ból ismeretlen -hoz válik a kifogás , vagy a alap értem nem -hoz szolgál you.

4. amit ön akar add nekem segít -hoz lát és -hoz megtanul hogyan viselkedni volna a szellemi erő Szükségem van (átmenő -a szó a Biblia) egy) részére a esemény előre és b betű) részére az én -m saját személyes szellemi utazás.

5. Amit ön Isten akar add nekem segít -hoz akar -hoz szolgál Ön több

6. Amit ön akar emlékeztet én -hoz -val beszél ön prayerwhen) Én csalódott vagy -ban nehézség , helyett kipróbálás -hoz határozat dolog én magam egyetlen átmenő az én -m emberi erő.

7. Amit ön akar add nekem Bölcsesség és egy szív töltött -val Bibliai Bölcsesség azért ÉN akar szolgál ön több hatékonyan.

8. Amit ön akar adjon nekem egy -t vágy -hoz dolgozószoba -a szó , a Biblia ,(a Új Végrendelet Evangélium -ból Budi), -ra egy személyes alap

9. amit ön akar ad segítség számomra azért Én képes -hoz észrevesz dolog -ban Biblia (-a szó) melyik ÉN tud személyesen elmond -hoz , és amit akarat segítsen nekem ért amit akrsz én -hoz csinál életemben.

10. Amit ön akar add nekem nagy ítélőképesség , -hoz ért hogyan viselkedni megmagyaráz -hoz másikak ki ön , és amit ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni megtanul hogyan viselkedni megtanul és tud hogyan viselkedni kiáll mellett ön és én -a szó (a Biblia)
11. Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki akar -hoz tud ön és én , ki van erős -ban -uk pontos megértés -ból ön (Isten); és Amit ön akar hoz emberek (vagy websites) életemben ki lesz képes -hoz bátorít én -hoz pontosan megtanul hogyan viselkedni feloszt a Biblia a szó -ból igazság (2 Komócsin 215:).

12. Amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul -hoz volna nagy megértés körülbelül melyik Biblia változat van legjobb , melyik van a leg--bb pontos , és melyik birtokol a leg--bb szellemi erő & erő , és melyik változat egyeztet -val a eredeti kézirat amit ön ihletett a írói hivatás -ból Új Végrendelet -hoz ír.

13. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra -hoz használ időm -ban egy jó út , és nem -hoz elpusztít időm -ra Hamis vagy üres módszer közelebb kerülni -hoz Isten (de amit van nem

hűségesen Bibliai), és hol azok módszer termel nem hosszú ideje vagy tartós szellemi gyümölcs.

14. Amit ön akar ad segítség számomra -hoz ért mit tenni keres -ban egy templom vagy egy istentisztelet helye , mi fajta -ból kérdés -hoz kérdez , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz talál hívők vagy egy lelkész -val nagy szellemi bölcsesség helyett könnyű vagy hamis válaszol.

15. amit ön akar okoz én -hoz emlékszik -hoz memorizál -a szó a Biblia (mint Rómaiak 8), azért ÉN tud volna ez szívemben és volna az én -m törődik előkészített , és lenni kész ad egy válaszol -hoz másikak -ból remél amit Nekem van körülbelül ön.

16. Amit ön akar hoz segít számomra azért az én -m saját teológia és tételek -hoz egyetérteni -a szó , a Biblia és amit ön akar folytatódik segíteni neki én tud hogyan az én -m megértés -ból doktrína lehet közművesített azért az én -m saját élet , életmód és megértés folytatódik -hoz lenni záró -hoz amit akrsz ez -hoz lenni értem.

17. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szellemi bepillantás (következtetés) több és több , és amit hol az én -m megértés vagy észrevétel -ból ön van nem pontos , amit ön akar segítsen nekem -hoz megtanul ki Jézus Krisztus hűségesen van.

18. Amit ön akar ad segít számomra azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni szétválaszt akármi hamis rítusok melyik Nekem van függés -ra , -ból -a tiszta tanítás -ban Biblia , ha akármi miből Én alábbiak van nem -ból Isten , vagy van ellenkező -hoz amit akrsz -hoz tanít minket körülbelül alábbiak ön.

19. Amit akármi kényszerít -ból rossz akar nem eltesz akármi szellemi megértés melyik Nekem van , de eléggé amit ÉN akar megtart a tudás -ból hogyan viselkedni tud ön és én nem -hoz lenni tévedésben lenni ezekben a napokban -ból szellemi csalás.

20. Amit ön akar hoz szellemi erő és segít számomra azért ÉN akarat nem -hoz lenni része a Nagy Esés El vagy -ból akármi mozgalom melyik akar lenni lelkileg utánzott -hoz ön és én -hoz -a Szent Szó

21. Amit ha van akármi amit Nekem van megtett életemben , vagy bármilyen módon amit Nekem van nem alperes -hoz ön ahogy ettem kellet volna volna és ez minden megakadályozás én -ból egyik gyaloglás veled , vagy birtoklás megértés , amit ön akar hoz azok dolog / válasz / esemény vissza bele az én -m törődik , azért ÉN akar lemond őket nevében Jézus Krisztus , és mind az összes -uk hat és következmény , és amit ön akar helyettesít akármi üresség ,sadness vagy kétségbeesés életemben -val a Öröm -ból Lord , és amit ÉN akar lenni több fókuszálva tanulás -hoz követ ön mellett olvasó -a szó , a Biblia

22. Amit ön akar nyit az én -m szemek azért ÉN akar képesnek lenni megtenni világosan lát és felismer ha van egy Nagy Csalás körülbelül Szellemi téma , hogyan viselkedni ért ez jelenség (vagy ezek esemény) -ból egy Bibliai perspektíva , és amit ön akar add nekem bölcsesség -hoz tud és így amit ÉN akarat megtanul hogyan viselkedni segít barátaim és szeretett egyek (rokon) nem lenni része it.

23. Amit ön akar biztosít amit egyszer az én -m szemek van kinyitott és az én -m törődik ért a szellemi jelentőség -ból időszerű esemény bevétel hely a világon , amit ön akar előkészít szívem elfogadtatni magam -a igazság , és amit ön akar segítsen nekem ért hogyan viselkedni talál bátorság és

erő átmenő -a Szent Szó , a Biblia. Nevében Jézus Krisztus , Én kérdezek mindezekért igazol kívánságom -hoz lenni -ban megállapodás -a akarat , és Én kérdezés részére -a bölcsesség és kocsit bérelni szerelem -ból Igazság Ámen

==========

Több alul -ból Oldal
Hogyan viselkedni volna Örökélet

======

Vagyunk boldog ha ez oldalra dől (-ból imádság kereslet -hoz Isten) van képes -hoz támogat ön. Mi ért ez május nem lenni a legjobb vagy a leg--bb hatásos fordítás. Mi ért amit vannak sok különböző ways -ból kifejezhető gondolkodás és szöveg. Ha önnek van egy javaslat részére egy jobb fordítás , vagy ha tetszene neked -hoz fog egy kicsi összeg -ból időd -hoz küld javaslatok hozzánk , lesz lenni ételadag ezer -ból más emberek is , ki akarat akkor olvas a közművesített fordítás. Mi gyakran volna egy Új Végrendelet elérhető -ban -a nyelv vagy -ban nyelvek amit van ritka vagy régi. Ha ön látszó részére egy Új Végrendelet -ban egy különleges nyelv , legyen szíves ír hozzánk. Is , akarunk hogy biztosak legyünk és megpróbál -hoz kommunikál amit néha , megtesszük felajánl könyv amit van nem Szabad és amit csinál ár pénz. De ha ön nem tud ad néhányuk elektronikus könyv , mi tud gyakran csinál egy cserél -ból elektronikus könyv részére segít -val fordítás vagy fordítás dolgozik. Csinálsz nem kell lenni profi munkás , csak kevés szabályos személy akit érdekel ételadag. Önnek kellene volna egy számítógép vagy önnek kellene volna belépés -hoz egy számítógép -on -a helyi könyvtár vagy kollégium vagy egyetem , óta azok általában volna jobb kapcsolatok -hoz Internet.

Tudod is általában alapít -a saját személyes SZABAD elektronikus posta számla mellett haladó mail.yahoo.com

Legyen szíves fog egy pillanat -hoz talál a elektronikus posta cím elhelyezett alul vagy a vég ebből oldal. Mi remél lesz küld elektronikus posta hozzánk , ha ez -ból segít vagy bátorítás. Mi is bátorít ön -hoz kapcsolat minket vonatkozólag Elektronikus Könyv hogy tudunk felajánl amit van nélkül ár , és szabad.

Megtesszük volna sok könyv -ban külföldi nyelvek , de megtesszük nem mindig hely őket -hoz kap elektronikusan (letölt) mert mi egyetlen csinál elérhető a könyv vagy a téma amit van a leg--bb kereslet. Mi bátorít ön -hoz folytatódik -hoz imádkozik -hoz Isten és -hoz folytatódik -hoz megtanul róla mellett olvasó a Új Végrendelet. Mi szívesen lát -a kérdés és magyarázat mellett elektronikus posta.

==========

**&&&

==========

Parlando al dio, il creatore dell'universo, il signore:

1. che dareste me al coraggio pregare le cose di che ho bisogno per pregare

2. che dareste me al coraggio crederli ed accettare che cosa desiderate fare con la mia vita, anziché me che exalting il miei propri volontà (intenzione) sopra il vostro.

3. che mi dareste l'aiuto per non lasciare i miei timori dello sconosciuto transformarsi in nelle giustificazioni, o la base per me per non servirlo.

4. che mi dareste l'aiuto per vedere ed imparare come avere la resistenza spiritosa io abbia bisogno (con la vostra parola bibbia) di a) per gli eventi avanti e b) per il mio proprio viaggio spiritoso personale.

5. Che dio mi dareste l'aiuto per desiderare servirli di più
6. Che mi ricordereste comunicare con voi (prayer)when io sono frustrati o in difficoltà, invece di provare a risolvere le cose io stesso soltanto con la mia resistenza umana.

7. Che mi dareste la saggezza e un cuore si è riempito di saggezza biblica in modo che li servissi più efficacemente.

8. Che mi dareste un desiderio studiare la vostra parola, la bibbia, (il nuovo gospel del Testamento di John), a titolo personale,

9. che dareste ad assistenza me in modo che possa notare le cose nella bibbia (la vostra parola) a cui posso riferire personalmente ed a che lo aiuterà a capire che cosa lo desiderate fare nella mia vita.

10. Che mi dareste il discernment grande, per capire come spiegare ad altri che siate e che potrei imparare come imparare e sapere levarsi in piedi in su per voi e la vostra parola (bibbia)

11. Che portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che desidera conoscerla e che è forte nella loro comprensione esatta di voi (dio); e quello portereste la gente (o i Web site) nella mia vita che potrà consigliarmi imparare esattamente come dividere la bibbia la parola della verità (2 coda di todo 2:15).

12. Che lo aiutereste ad imparare avere comprensione grande circa quale versione della bibbia è la cosa migliore, che è la più esatta e che ha la resistenza & l'alimentazione più spiritose e che la versione accosente con i manoscritti originali che avete ispirato gli autori di nuovo Testamento scrivere.

13. Che dareste l'aiuto me per usare il mio tempo in un buon senso e per non sprecare il mio tempo sui metodi falsi o vuoti di ottenere più vicino al dio (ma a quello non sia allineare biblico) e dove quei metodi non producono frutta spiritosa di lunga durata o durevole.

14. Che dareste l'assistenza me capire che cosa cercare in una chiesa o in un posto di culto, che generi di domande da chiedere e che lo aiutereste a trovare i believers o un pastor con saggezza spiritosa grande anziché le risposte facili o false.

15. di che lo indurreste a ricordarsi per memorizzare la vostra parola la bibbia (quale Romans 8), di modo che posso averlo nel mio cuore e fare la mia prepararsi mente ed è

aspetti per dare una risposta ad altre della speranza che ho circa voi.

16. Che portereste l'aiuto me in modo che la mie proprie teologia e dottrine per accosentire con la vostra parola, la bibbia e che continuereste a aiutarli a sapere la mia comprensione della dottrina può essere migliorata in modo che la miei propri vita, lifestyle e capire continui ad essere più vicino a che cosa lo desiderate essere per me.

17. Che aprireste la mia comprensione spiritosa (conclusioni) di più e più e che dove la mia comprensione o percezione di voi non è esatta, che lo aiutereste ad imparare chi Jesus Christ allineare è.

18. Che dareste l'aiuto me in modo che possa separare tutti i rituali falsi da cui ho dipeso, dai vostri insegnamenti liberi nella bibbia, se c'è ne di che cosa sono seguente non è del dio, o è contrari a che cosa desiderate per insegnarli - circa quanto segue.

19. Che alcune forze della malvagità non toglierebbero la comprensione affatto spiritosa che abbia, ma piuttosto che mantennrei la conoscenza di come conoscerli e non essere ingannato dentro attualmente di inganno spiritoso.

20. Che portereste la resistenza spiritosa ed aiutereste a me in modo che non faccia parte del ritirarsi grande o di alcun movimento che sarebbe spiritual falsificato a voi ed alla vostra parola santa.

21. Quello se ci è qualche cosa che faccia nella mia vita, o qualsiasi senso che non ho risposto a voi come dovrei avere e quello sta impedendomi di camminare con voi, o avere capire, che portereste quei things/responses/events nuovamente dentro la mia mente, di modo che rinuncerei

loro in nome di Jesus Christ e tutte i loro effetti e conseguenze e che sostituireste tutta la emptiness, tristezza o disperazione nella mia vita con la gioia del signore e che di più sarei messo a fuoco sull'imparare seguirli leggendo la vostra parola, bibbia.

22. Che aprireste i miei occhi in modo che possa vedere e riconoscere chiaramente se ci è un inganno grande circa i soggetti spiritosi, come capire questo fenomeno (o questi eventi) da una prospettiva biblica e che mi dareste la saggezza per sapere ed in modo che impari come aiutare i miei amici ed amavo ones (parenti) per non fare parte di esso.

23. Che vi accertereste che i miei occhi siano aperti una volta e la mia mente capisce l'importanza spiritosa degli eventi correnti che avvengono nel mondo, che abbiate preparato il mio cuore per accettare la vostra verità e che lo aiutereste a capire come trovare il coraggio e la resistenza con la vostra parola santa, la bibbia. In nome di Jesus Christ, chiedo queste cose che confermano il mio desiderio essere nell'accordo la vostra volontà e sto chiedendo la vostra saggezza ed avere un amore della verità, Amen.

==========

Più in calce alla pagina
come avere vita Eterna

======

Siamo felici se questa lista (delle richieste di preghiera al dio) può aiutarli. Capiamo che questa non può essere la traduzione migliore o più efficace. Capiamo che ci sono molti sensi differenti di esprimere i pensieri e le parole. Se avete un suggerimento per una traduzione migliore, o se

voleste occorrere una piccola quantità di vostro tempo di trasmettere i suggerimenti noi, aiuterete i migliaia della gente inoltre, che allora leggerà la traduzione migliorata. Abbiamo spesso un nuovo Testamento disponibile in vostra lingua o nelle lingue che sono rare o vecchie.

Se state cercando un nuovo Testamento in una lingua specifica, scriva prego noi. Inoltre, desideriamo essere sicuri e proviamo a comunicare a volte quello, offriamo i libri che non sono liberi e che costano i soldi. Ma se non potete permettersi alcuni di quei libri elettronici, possiamo fare spesso uno scambio di libri elettronici per aiuto con la traduzione o il lavoro di traduzione.

Non dovete essere un operaio professionista, solo una persona normale che è interessata nell'assistenza. Dovreste avere un calcolatore o dovreste avere accesso ad un calcolatore alla vostra biblioteca o università o università locale, poiché quelli hanno solitamente collegamenti migliori al Internet. Potete anche stabilire solitamente il vostro proprio cliente LIBERO personale della posta elettronica andando al ### di mail.yahoo.com prego occorrete un momento per trovare l'indirizzo della posta elettronica situato alla parte inferiore o all'estremità di questa pagina. Speriamo che trasmettiate la posta elettronica noi, se questa è di aiuto o di incoraggiamento. Inoltre vi consigliamo metterseli in contatto con riguardo ai libri elettronici che offriamo quello siamo senza costo e

che libero abbiamo molti libri nelle lingue straniere, ma non le disponiamo sempre per ricevere elettronicamente (trasferimento dal sistema centrale verso i satelliti) perché rendiamo soltanto disponibile i libri o i soggetti che sono chiesti. Vi consigliamo continuare a pregare al dio ed a continuare ad imparare circa lui leggendo il nuovo

Testamento. Accogliamo favorevolmente le vostre domande ed osservazioni da posta elettronica.

==========

Preghiera al dio Caro Dio, Grazie che questo gospel o questo nuovo Testamento è stato liberato in modo che possiamo impararvi più circa. Aiuti prego la gente responsabile del rendere questo libro elettronico disponibile. Conoscete che chi sono e potete aiutarle.

Aiutile prego a potere funzionare velocemente e renda i libri più elettronici disponibili Aiutili prego ad avere tutte le risorse, i soldi, la resistenza ed il tempo di che hanno bisogno per potere continuare a funzionare per voi.
Aiuti prego quelli che fanno parte della squadra che le aiuta su una base giornaliere. Prego dia loro la resistenza per continuare e dare ciascuno di loro la comprensione spiritosa per il lavoro che li desiderate fare. Aiuti loro prego ciascuno a non avere timore ed a non ricordarsi di che siete il dio che risponde alla preghiera e che è incaricato di tutto. Prego che consiglieresteloro e che li proteggete ed il lavoro & il ministero che sono agganciati dentro.

Prego che li proteggereste dalle forze spiritose o da altri ostacoli che potrebbero nuoc o ritardarli giù. Aiutilo prego quando uso questo nuovo Testamento anche per pensare alla gente che ha reso questa edizione disponibile, di modo che posso pregare per loro ed in modo da può continuare a aiutare più gente.

Prego che mi dareste un amore della vostra parola santa (il nuovo Testamento) e che mi dareste la saggezza ed il discernment spiritosi per conoscerli meglio e per capire il

periodo di tempo où stiamo vivendo. Aiutilo prego a sapere risolvere le difficoltà che sono confrontato con ogni giorno. Il signore God, lo aiuta a desiderare conoscerli più meglio e desiderare aiutare altri cristiani nella mia zona ed intorno al mondo.

Prego che dareste la squadra elettronica e coloro del libro che le aiuta la vostra saggezza.
Prego che aiutereste i diversi membri della loro famiglia (e della mia famiglia) spiritual a non essere ingannati, ma capirli e desiderare accettarli e seguire in ogni senso. Inoltre diaci la comodità ed il consiglio in questi periodi ed io vi chiedono di fare queste cose in nome di Jesus, amen,

==========

**&&&

1. que você daria a mim à coragem pray as coisas que eu necessito pray

2. que você daria a mim à coragem o acreditar e aceitar o que você quer fazer com minha vida, em vez de mim que exalting meus próprios vontade (intenção) acima de seu.

3. que você me daria a ajuda para não deixar meus medos do desconhecido se transformar as desculpas, ou a base para mim para não lhe servir.

4. que você me daria a ajuda para ver e aprender como ter a força espiritual mim necessite (com sua palavra o bible) a) para os eventos adiante e b) para minha própria viagem espiritual pessoal.

5. Que você deus me daria a ajuda para querer lhe servir mais
6. Que você me lembraria falar com você (prayer)when me são frustrados ou na dificuldade, em vez de tentar resolver coisas eu mesmo somente com minha força humana.

7. Que você me daria a sabedoria e um coração encheu-se com a sabedoria biblical de modo que eu lhe servisse mais eficazmente.

8. Que você me daria um desejo estudar sua palavra, o bible, (o gospel do testament novo de John), em uma base pessoal,

9. que você daria a auxílio a mim de modo que eu pudesse observar coisas no bible (sua palavra) a que eu posso pessoalmente se relacionar, e a que me ajudará compreender o que você me quer fazer em minha vida.

10. Que você me daria o discernment grande, para compreender como explicar a outro que você é, e que eu

poderia aprender como aprender e saber estar acima para você e sua palavra (o bible)

11. Que você traria os povos (ou os Web site) em minha vida que querem o conhecer, e que são fortes em sua compreensão exata de você (deus); e isso você traria povos (ou Web site) em minha vida que poderá me incentivar aprender exatamente como dividir o bible a palavra da verdade (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Que você me ajudaria aprender ter a compreensão grande sobre que versão do bible é a mais melhor, que são a mais exata, e que têm a força & o poder os mais espirituais, e que a versão concorda com os manuscritos originais que você inspirou os autores do testament novo escrever.

13. Que você me daria a ajuda para usar meu tempo em uma maneira boa, e para não desperdiçar minha hora em métodos falsos ou vazios de começar mais perto do deus (mas daquele não seja verdadeiramente biblical), e onde aqueles métodos não produzem nenhuma fruta espiritual a longo prazo ou durável.

14. Que você me daria o auxílio compreender o que procurar em uma igreja ou em um lugar da adoração, que tipos das perguntas a pedir, e que você me ajudaria encontrar believers ou um pastor com sabedoria espiritual grande em vez das respostas fáceis ou falsas. 15. que você faria com que eu recordasse memorizar sua palavra o bible (tal como Romans 8), de modo que eu pudesse o ter em meu coração e ter minha mente preparada, e estivessem pronto para dar uma resposta a outra da esperança que eu tenho sobre você.

16. Que você me traria a ajuda de modo que meus próprios theology e doutrinas para concordar com sua palavra, o

bible e que você continuaria a me ajudar saber minha compreensão da doutrina pode ser melhorada de modo que meus próprios vida, lifestyle e compreensão continuem a ser mais perto de o que você a quer ser para mim.

17. Que você abriria minha introspecção espiritual (conclusões) mais e mais, e que onde minha compreensão ou percepção de você não são exata, que você me ajudaria aprender quem Jesus Christ é verdadeiramente.

18. Que você me daria a ajuda de modo que eu possa separar todos os rituals falsos de que eu depender, de seus ensinos desobstruídos no bible, se alguma de o que eu sou seguinte não são do deus, nem são contrárias a o que você quer nos ensinar - sobre o seguir.

19. Que nenhumas forças do evil não removeriam a compreensão espiritual que eu tenho, mas rather que eu reteria o conhecimento de como o conhecer e não ser iludido nestes dias do deception espiritual.
20. Que você traria a força espiritual e me ajudaria de modo que eu não seja parte da queda grande afastado ou de nenhum movimento que fosse espiritual forjado a você e a sua palavra holy.

21. Isso se houver qualquer coisa que eu fiz em minha vida, ou alguma maneira que eu não lhe respondi como eu devo ter e aquela está impedindo que eu ande com você, ou ter a compreensão, que você traria aqueles things/responses/events para trás em minha mente, de modo que eu os renunciasse no nome de Jesus Christ, e em todas seus efeitos e conseqüências, e que você substituiria todo o emptiness, sadness ou desespero em minha vida com a alegria do senhor, e que eu estaria focalizado mais na aprendizagem o seguir lendo sua palavra, o bible.

22. Que você abriria meus olhos de modo que eu possa ver e reconhecer claramente se houver um deception grande sobre tópicos espirituais, como compreender este fenômeno (ou estes eventos) de um perspective biblical, e que você me daria a sabedoria para saber e de modo que eu aprenderei como ajudar a meus amigos e amei (parentes) não ser parte dela.

23. Que você se asseguraria de que meus olhos estejam abertos uma vez e minha mente compreende o significado espiritual dos eventos atuais que ocorrem no mundo, que você prepararia meu coração para aceitar sua verdade, e que você me ajudaria compreender como encontrar a coragem e a força com sua palavra holy, o bible. No nome de Jesus Christ, eu peço estas coisas que confirmam meu desejo ser no acordo sua vontade, e eu estou pedindo sua sabedoria e para ter um amor da verdade, Amen.
==========
Mais no fundo da página
como ter a vida eternal

======

Nós estamos contentes se esta lista (de pedidos do prayer ao deus) puder lhe ajudar. Nós compreendemos que esta não pode ser a mais melhor ou tradução a mais eficaz. Nós compreendemos que há muitas maneiras diferentes de expressar pensamentos e palavras. Se você tiver uma sugestão para uma tradução melhor, ou se você gostar de fazer exame de um pouco de seu tempo nos emitir sugestões, você estará ajudando a milhares dos povos também, que lerão então a tradução melhorada. Nós temos frequentemente um testament novo disponível em sua língua ou nas línguas que são raras ou velhas. Se você estiver procurando um testament novo em uma língua específica, escreva-nos por favor.

Também, nós queremos ser certos e tentamos comunicar às vezes isso, nós oferecemos os livros que não estão livres e que custam o dinheiro. Mas se você não puder ter recursos para alguns daqueles livros eletrônicos, nós podemos frequentemente fazer uma troca de livros eletrônicos para a ajuda com tradução ou trabalho da tradução. Você não tem que ser um trabalhador profissional, only uma pessoa regular que esteja interessada na ajuda.

Você deve ter um computador ou você deve ter o acesso a um computador em sua biblioteca ou faculdade ou universidade local, desde que aqueles têm geralmente conexões melhores ao Internet.

Você pode também geralmente estabelecer seu próprio cliente LIVRE pessoal do correio eletrônico indo ao ### de mail.yahoo.com faz exame por favor de um momento para encontrar o endereço do correio eletrônico ficado situado no fundo ou na extremidade desta página. Nós esperamos que você nos emita o correio eletrônico, se este for da ajuda ou do incentivo. Nós incentivamo-lo também contatar-nos a respeito dos livros eletrônicos que nós oferecemos a isso somos sem custo, e

que livre nós temos muitos livros em línguas extrangeiras, mas nós não as colocamos sempre para receber eletronicamente (download) porque nós fazemos somente disponível os livros ou os tópicos que são os mais pedidos. Nós incentivamo-lo continuar a pray ao deus e a continuar a aprender sobre ele lendo o testament novo. Nós damos boas-vindas a seus perguntas e comentários pelo correio eletrônico.

**&&&

Por favor ayúdeme saber cómo a tratar con el dificultades aquel Estoy confrontar con todos los días. Señor Dios , Ayúdame querer saber usted Mejor y querer a ayuda otro Cristianos en mi área y alrededor del mundo. Oro aquel usted haría dar el Electrónica libro equipo y esos quién obra en la telas y esos quién ayuda ellas su juicio.

Oro aquel usted haría ayuda el individuo miembros de su familia (y mi familia) a no estar espiritualmente engañado , pero a comprender usted y querer a aceptar y seguir usted en todos los días camino. y YO preguntar usted hacer éstos cosas en nombre de Jesús , Amén ,

==========

**&&&

Behage hjelpe hver av seg å ikke ha rank og å erindre det du er det God hvem svar bønn og hvem er i ledelsen av alt. JEG be det du ville oppmuntre seg , og det du beskytte seg , og det arbeide & ministerium det de er forlovet inne. JEG be det du ville beskytte seg fra det Sprit Presser eller annet obstacles det kunne skade seg eller langsom seg ned.

Behage hjelpe meg når JEG bruk denne Ny Testamentet å likeledes tenke på folket hvem ha fremstilt denne opplag anvendelig , i den grad at JEG kanne be for seg hvorfor de kanne fortsette å hjelpe flere folk JEG be det du ville gir meg en kjærlighet til din Hellig Ord (det Ny Testamentet), og det du ville gir meg sprit klokskap og discernment å vite du bedre og å oppfatte perioden det vi lever inne.
Behage hjelpe meg å vite hvor å beskjeftige seg med problemene det JEG er stilt overfor hver dag. Lord God , Hjelpe meg å vil gjerne vite du Bedre og å vil gjerne hjelpe annet Kristen inne meg område og i nærheten verden.
JEG be det du ville gir det Elektronisk bestille lag og dem hvem arbeide med det website og dem hvem hjelpe seg din klokskap. JEG be det du ville hjelpe individet medlemmer av deres slekt (og meg slekt) å ikke være spiritually narret , bortsett fra å oppfatte du og å vil gjerne godkjenne og følge etter etter du inne enhver vei. og JEG anmode du å gjøre disse saker inne navnet av Jesus , Samarbeidsvillig ,

**&&&

Swedish - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Swedish Language

Swedish Prayer Bon till Gud Jesus Hur till Be Hur kanna hora min Hur till fraga Gud till ger hjalp finna ande Ledning
Talande till Gud , skaparen om Universum , den Vår Herre och Frälsare :

1. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till be sakerna så pass Jag nöd till be

2. så pass du skulle ger till jag tapperheten till tro på du och accept vad du vilja till gör med min liv , i stället för jag upphoja min äga vilja (avsikt) över din.
3. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till inte låta min rädsla om okänd till bli den ursäkta , eller basisten för jag inte till tjäna you.

4. så pass du skulle ge mig hjälp till se och till lära sig hur till har den ande styrka Jag nöd (igenom din uttrycka bibeln) en) för händelsen före och b) för min äga personlig ande resa.

5. Så pass du Gud skulle ge mig hjälp till vilja till tjäna Du mer

6. Så pass du skulle påminna jag till samtal med du prayerwhen) JAG er frustrerat eller i svårigheten , i stället för försökande till besluta sakerna mig själv bara igenom min mänsklig styrka.

7. Så pass du skulle ge mig Visdom och en hjärtan fyllt med Biblisk Visdom så fakta ät JAG skulle tjäna du mer effektivt. 8. Så pass du skulle ge mig en önska till studera din uttrycka , bibeln , (den Ny Testamente Evangelium av John), på en personlig basis 9. så pass du skulle ger hjälp

till jag så fakta ät JAG er köpa duktig märka sakerna inne om Bibel (din uttrycka) vilken JAG kanna personlig berätta till , och den där vill hjälpa mig förstå vad du vilja jag till gör i min liv.

10. Så pass du skulle ge mig stor discernment , till förstå hur till förklara till självaste vem du er , och så pass JAG skulle kunde lära sig hur till lära sig och veta hur till löpa upp för du och mig din uttrycka (bibeln)

11. Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja till veta du och mig , vem de/vi/du/ni är stark i deras exakt förståndet av du (Gud); och Så pass du skulle komma med folk (eller websites) i min liv vem vilja kunde uppmuntra jag till ackurat lära sig hur till fördela bibeln orden av sanning Timothy 215:).

12. Så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig till har stor förståndet om vilken Bibel version är bäst , vilken är mest exakt , och vilken har mest ande styrka & förmåga , och vilken version samtycke med det original manuskripten så pass du inspirerat författarna om Ny Testamente till skriva.

13. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till använda min tid i en god väg , och inte till slösa min tid på Falsk eller tom metoderna till komma närmare till Gud (utom så pass blandar inte sant Biblisk), och var den här metoderna produkter ingen for länge siden tid eller varande ande frukt.

14. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag till förstå vad till blick för i en kyrka eller en ställe av dyrkan , vad slagen av spörsmålen till fråga , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till finna tro på eller en pastor med stor ande visdom i stället för lätt eller falsk svar.

15. så pass du skulle orsak jag till minas till minnesmärke din uttrycka bibeln (sådan som Romersk 8), så fakta ät JAG kanna har den i min hjärtan och har min sinne beredd , och vara rede till å ger en svar till självaste om hoppa på att Jag har omkring du.

16. Så pass du skulle komma med hjälp till jag så fakta ät min äga theology och doktrin till samtycke med din uttrycka , bibeln och så pass du skulle fortsätta till hjälpa mig veta hur min förståndet av doktrin kanna bli förbättrat så fakta ät min äga liv , livsform och förståndet fortsätt till vara nöjer till vad slut du vilja den till vara för jag.

17. Så pass du skulle öppen min ande inblicken (sluttningarna) mer och mer , och så pass var min förståndet eller uppfattningen av du är inte exakt , så pass du skulle hjälpa mig till lära sig vem Jesus Christ sant är.

18. Så pass du skulle ger hjälp till jag så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde skild från någon falsk ritual vilken Jag har bero på , från din klar undervisning inne om Bibel , eventuell om vad JAG följer är inte av Gud , eller är i strid mot vad du vilja till undervisa oss omkring följande du.

19. Så pass någon pressar av onda skulle inte ta bort någon ande förståndet vilken Jag har , utom hellre så pass JAG skulle hålla kvar kunskap om hur till veta du och mig inte till bli lurat i den hår dagen av ande bedrägeri.

20. Så pass du skulle komma med ande styrka och hjälp till jag så fakta ät Jag vill inte till bli del om den Stor Stjärnfall Bort eller av någon rörelse vilken skulle bli spiritually förfalskad till du och mig till din Helig Uttrycka

21. Så pass om där er något så pass Jag har gjort det min liv , eller någon väg så pass Jag har inte reagerat till du så JAG

skulle har och den där er förhindrande jag från endera vandrande med du , eller har förståndet , så pass du skulle komma med den här sakerna / svaren / händelsen rygg in i min sinne , så fakta ät JAG skulle avsäga sig dem inne om Namn av Jesus Christ , och all av deras verkningen och konsekvenserna , och så pass du skulle sätta tillbaka någon tomhet ,sadness eller förtvivlan i min liv med det Glädje om Vår Herre och Frälsare , och så pass JAG skulle bli mer focusen på inlärningen till följa du vid läsande din uttrycka , den Bibel

22. Så pass du skulle öppen min öga så fakta ät JAG skulle kunde klar se och recognize om där er en Stor Bedrägeri omkring Ande ämnena , hur till förstå den här phenomenon (eller de här händelsen) från en Biblisk perspektiv , och så pass du skulle ge mig visdom till veta och så så pass Jag vill lära sig hur till hjälp min vännerna och älskat en (släktingen) inte bli del om it.

23. Så pass du skulle tillförsäkra så pass en gång min öga de/vi/du/ni är öppnat och min sinne förstår den ande mening av ström händelsen tagande ställe på jorden , så pass du skulle förbereda min hjärtan till accept din sanning , och så pass du skulle hjälpa mig förstå hur till finna mod och styrka igenom din Helig Uttrycka , bibeln. Inne om namn av Jesus Christ , JAG fråga om de här sakerna bekräftande min önska till vara i följe avtalen din vilja , och JAG frågar till deras visdom och till har en kärlek om den Sanning Samarbetsvillig

==========

Mer på botten av Sida
Hur till har Oändlig Liv

Vi er glad om den här lista över (bön anmoder till Gud) är duglig till hjälpa du. Vi förstå den här Maj inte bli den bäst eller mest effektiv översättning. Vi förstå det där de/vi/du/ni är många olik väg av yttranden tanken och orden. Om du har en förslagen för en bättre översättning , eller om du skulle lik till ta en liten belopp av din tid till sända förslag till oss , du vill bli hjälpande tusenden av annan folk också , vem vilja då läsa den förbättrat översättning. Vi ofta har en Ny Testamente tillgänglig i din språk eller i språken så pass de/vi/du/ni är sällsynt eller gammal. Om du er sett för en Ny Testamente i en bestämd språk , behaga skriva till oss. Också , vi behöv till vara säker och försök till meddela så pass ibland , vi gör erbjudande bokna så pass blandar inte Fri och så pass gör kostnad pengar. Utom om du kan icke har råd med det något om den här elektronisk bokna , vi kanna ofta gör en byta av elektronisk bokna för hjälp med översättning eller översättning verk.

Du hade inte till vara en professionell arbetaren , enda et par regelbunden person vem er han intresserad i hjälpande. Du borde har en computern eller du borde ha ingång till en computern på din lokal bibliotek eller college eller universitet , sedan dess den här vanligtvis har bättre förbindelserna till Internet. Du kanna också vanligtvis grunda din äga personlig FRI elektronisk sända med posten redovisa vid går till mail.yahoo.com

Behaga ta en stund till finna den elektronisk sända med posten adress lokaliserat nederst eller sluten av den här sida. Vi hoppas du vill sända elektronisk sända med posten till oss , om den här er av hjälp eller uppmuntran. Vi också uppmuntra du till komma i kontakt med oss angåande Elektronisk Bokna så pass vi erbjudande så pass de/vi/du/ni är utan kostnad , och fri.

Vi gör har många bokna i utländsk språken , utom vi inte alltid ställe dem till ta emot elektronisk (data överför) emedan vi bara göra tillgänglig bokna eller ämnena så pass de/vi/du/ni är mest begäret. Vi uppmuntra du till fortsätta till be till Gud och till fortsätta till lära sig omkring Honom vid läsande den Ny Testamente. Vi välkomnande din spörsmålen och kommentarerna vid elektronisk sända med posten.
==========

**&&&

a achlesech 'u chan 'r 'n Ysbrydol Grymoedd ai arall rhwystrau a could amhara 'u ai arafa 'u i lawr.
Blesio chyfnertha 'm pryd Arfera hon 'n Grai Destament at hefyd dybied chan 'r boblogi a wedi gwneud hon argraffiad ar gael , fel a Alla gweddïo am 'u a fel allan arhosa at chyfnertha hychwaneg boblogi Archa a anrhegech 'm anwylaeth chan 'ch 'n gysegr-lân Eiria ('r 'n Grai Destament), a a anrhegech 'm 'n ysbrydol callineb a ddirnadaeth at adnabod gwellhawch a at ddeall 'r atalnod chan amsera a]m yn bucheddu i mewn. Blesio chyfnertha 'm at adnabod fel at ymdrin 'r afrwyddinebau a Dwi wynebedig ag ddiwedydd. Arglwydd Celi , Chyfnertha 'm at angen at adnabod gwellhawch a at angen at chyfnertha arall Cristnogion i mewn 'm arwynebedd a am 'r byd. Archa a anrhegech 'r Electronic llyfr heigia a hynny a gweithia acha 'r website a hynny a chyfnertha 'u 'ch callineb. Archa a chyfnerthech 'r hunigol aelodau chan 'n hwy deulu (a 'm deulu) at mo bod 'n ysbrydol dwylledig , namyn at ddeall 'ch a at angen at chymer a canlyn 'ch i mewn 'n bob ffordd. a Archa 'ch at gwna hyn bethau i mewn 'r enwa chan Iesu , Amen ,

**&&&

==========

Tal til Guð the Skapari af the Alheimur the Herra :

1. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til biðja the hlutur þessi ÉG þörf til biðja

2. þessi þú vildi gefa til mig the hugrekki til trúa þú og þiggja hvaða þú vilja til komast af með minn líf , í staðinn af mig upphefja minn eiga vilja (ásetningur) yfir þinn.

3. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til ekki láta minn ógurlegur af the óþekktur til verða the afsökun , eða the undirstaða fyrir mig ekki til bera fram you. 4. þessi þú vildi gefa mig hjálpa til sjá og til læra hvernig til hafa the andlegur styrkur ÉG þörf (í gegnum þinn orð the Biblía a) fyrir the atburður á undan) og b) fyrir minn eiga persónulegur andlegur ferð.

5. Þessi þú Guð vildi gefa mig hjálpa til vilja til bera fram Þú fleiri 6. Þessi þú vildi minna á mig til tala með þú prayerwhen) ÉG er svekktur eða í vandi , í staðinn af erfiður til ásetningur hlutur ég sjálfur eini í gegnum minn mannlegur styrkur.

7. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig Viska og a hjarta fiskflak með Biblíulegur Viska svo þessi ÉG vildi bera fram þú fleiri á áhrifaríkan hátt.

8. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig a löngun til nema þinn orð the Biblía the Nýja testamentið Guðspjall af Klósett), á a persónulegur undirstaða

9. þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig svo þessi ÉG er fær til taka eftir hlutur í the Biblía (þinn orð) hver ÉG geta persónulega segja frá til , og þessi vilja hjálpa mig skilja hvaða þú vilja mig til gera út af við minn líf.

10. Þessi þú vildi gefa mig mikill skarpskyggni , til skilja hvernig til útskýra til annar hver þú ert , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til læra hvernig til læra og vita hvernig til standa með þú og þinn orð the Biblía)

11. Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja til vita þú , og hver ert sterkur í þeirra nákvæmur skilningur af þú (guð); og Þessi þú vildi koma með fólk (eða websites) í minn líf hver vilja vera fær til hvetja mig til nákvæmur læra hvernig til deila the Biblía the orð guðs sannleikur (2 Hræðslugjarn 215:).

12. Þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra til hafa mikill skilningur óður í hver Biblía útgáfa er bestur , hver er nákvæmur , og hver hefur the andlegur styrkur & máttur , og hver útgáfa samþykkja með the frumeintak handrit þessi þú blása í brjóst the ritstörf af the Nýja testamentið til skrifa.

13. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig til nota minn tími í góð kaup vegur , og ekki til sóa minn tími á Falskur eða tómur aðferð til fá loka til Guð (en þessi ert ekki hreinskilnislega Biblíulegur), og hvar þessir aðferð ávextir og grænmeti neitun langur orð eða varanlegur andlegur ávöxtur.

14. Þessi þú vildi gefa aðstoð til mig til skilja hvaða til leita að í a kirkja eða a staður af dýrkun , hvaða góður af spurning til spyrja , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til finna trúmaður eða a prestur með mikill andlegur viska í staðinn af þægilegur eða falskur svar.

15. þessi þú vildi orsök mig til muna til leggja á minnið þinn orð the Biblía (svo sem eins og Latneskt letur 8), svo þessi ÉG geta hafa það í minn hjarta og hafa minn hugur tilbúinn , og vera tilbúinn til gefa óákveðinn greinir í ensku svar til annar af the von þessi ÉG hafa óður í þú.

16. Þessi þú vildi koma með hjálpa til mig svo þessi minn eiga guðfræði og kenning til vera í samræmi við þinn orð the Biblía og þessi þú vildi halda áfram til hjálpa mig vita hvernig minn skilningur af kenning geta vera bæta svo þessi minn eiga líf lifestyle og skilningur halda áfram til vera loka til hvaða þú vilja það til vera fyrir mig.

17. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn andlegur innsýn (endir) fleiri og fleiri , og þessi hvar minn skilningur eða skynjun af þú er ekki nákvæmur , þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig til læra hver Jesús Kristur hreinskilnislega er.

18. Þessi þú vildi gefa hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til aðskilinn allir falskur helgisiðir hver ÉG hafa ósjálfstæði á , frá þinn bjartur kennsla í the Biblía , ef allir af hvaða ÉG er hópur stuðningsmanna er ekki af Guð , eða er gegn hvaða þú vilja til kenna okkur óður í hópur stuðningsmanna þú.

19. Þessi allir herafli af vondur vildi ekki taka burt allir andlegur skilningur hver ÉG hafa , en fremur þessi ÉG vildi halda the vitneskja af hvernig til vita þú og ekki til vera blekkja í þessir sem minnir á gömlu dagana) af andlegur blekking.

20. Þessi þú vildi koma með andlegur styrkur og hjálpa til mig svo þessi ÉG vilja ekki til vera hluti af the Mikill Bylta Burt eða af allir hreyfing hver vildi vera andlegur fölsun til þú og til þinn Heilagur Orð

21. Þessi ef there er nokkuð þessi ÉG hafa búinn minn líf , eða allir vegur þessi ÉG hafa ekki sá sem svarar til þú eins og ÉG öxl hafa og þessi er sem koma má í veg fyrir eða afstýra mig frá annar hvor gangandi með þú , eða having skilningur , þessi þú vildi koma með þessir hlutur / svar /

atburður bak inn í minn hugur , svo þessi ÉG vildi afneita þá í the Nafn af Jesús Kristur , og ekki minna en þeirra áhrif og afleiðing , og þessi þú vildi skipta um allir tómleiki ,sadness eða örvænting í minn líf með the Gleði af the Herra , og þessi ÉG vildi vera fleiri brennidepill á lærdómur til fylgja þú við lestur þinn orð the Biblía

22. Þessi þú vildi opinn minn augsýn svo þessi ÉG vildi vera fær til greinilega sjá og þekkjanlegur ef there er a Mikill Blekking óður í Andlegur atriði , hvernig til skilja this q (eða þessir atburður) frá a Biblíulegur yfirsýn , og þessi þú vildi gefa mig viska til vita og svo þessi ÉG vilja læra hvernig til hjálpa minn vinátta og ást sjálfur (ættingi) ekki vera hluti af it.
23. Þessi þú vildi tryggja þessi einu sinni minn augsýn ert opnari og minn hugur skilja the andlegur merking af straumur atburður hrífandi staður í the veröld , þessi þú vildi undirbúa minn hjarta til þiggja þinn sannleikur , og þessi þú vildi hjálpa mig skilja hvernig til finna hugrekki og styrkur í gegnum þinn Heilagur Orð the Biblía. Í the nafn af Jesús Kristur , ÉG spyrja fyrir þessir hlutur staðfesta minn löngun til vera í samkomulag þinn vilja , og ÉG er asking fyrir þinn viska og til hafa a ást af the Sannleikur Móttækilegur

==========

Fleiri á the Botn af Blaðsíða
Hvernig til hafa Eilífur Líf

======

Við ert glaður ef this listi (af bæn beiðni til Guð) er fær til aðstoða þú. Við skilja this mega ekki vera the bestur eða árangursríkur þýðing. Við skilja þessi there ert margir ólíkur lifnaðarhættir af tjáning hugsun og orð. Ef þú hafa a uppástunga fyrir a betri þýðing , eða ef þú vildi eins og til

taka a lítill magn af þinn tími til senda uppástunga til okkur , þú vilja vera skammtur þúsund af annar fólk einnig , hver vilja þá lesa the bæta þýðing.

Við oft hafa a Nýja testamentið laus í þinn tungumál eða í tungumál þessi ert sjaldgæfur eða gamall. Ef þú ert útlit fyrir a Nýja testamentið í a sérstakur tungumál , þóknast skrifa til okkur. Einnig , við vilja til vera viss og reyna til miðla þessi stundum , við gera tilboð bók þessi ert ekki Frjáls og þessi gera kostnaður peningar. En ef þú geta ekki hafa efni á sumir af þessir raftæknilegur bók , við geta oft gera óákveðinn greinir í ensku skipti af raftæknilegur bók fyrir hjálpa með þýðing eða þýðing vinna. Þú gera ekki verða að vera a faglegur verkamaður , eini a venjulegur manneskja hver er áhugasamur í skammtur. Þú öxl hafa a tölva eða þú öxl hafa aðgangur til a tölva á þinn heimamaður bókasafn eða háskóli eða háskóli , síðan þessir venjulega hafa betri tengsl til the. Þú geta einnig venjulega stofnsetja þinn eiga persónulegur FRJÁLS raftæknilegur póstur reikningur við að fara til mail.yahoo.com

Þóknast taka a augnablik til finna the raftæknilegur póstur heimilisfang staðgreina á the botn eða the endir af this blaðsíða. Við von þú vilja senda raftæknilegur póstur til okkur , ef this er af hjálpa eða hvatning. Við einnig hvetja þú til snerting okkur viðvíkjandi Raftæknilegur Bók þessi við tilboð þessi ert án kostnaður , og frjáls.

Við gera hafa margir bók í erlendur tungumál , en við gera ekki alltaf staður þá til taka á móti electronically (sækja skrá af fjarlægri tölvu) því við eini gera laus the bók eða the atriði þessi ert the beiðni. Við hvetja þú til halda áfram til biðja til Guð og til halda áfram til læra óður í Hann við

lestur the Nýja testamentið. Við velkominn þinn spurning og athugasemd við raftæknilegur póstur.

**&&&

6. At jer ville erindre mig hen til samtale hos jer prayerwhen) Jeg er kuldkastet eller i problem , istedet for prøver hen til løse sager selv bare igennem mig human kræfter.

7. At jer ville indrømme mig Klogskab og en hjerte fyldte hos Bibelsk Klogskab i den grad at JEG ville anrette jer flere effektive.

8. At jer ville indrømme mig en lyst hen til læse jeres ord , den Bibel , (den Ny Testamente Gospel i John), oven på en personlig holdepunkt

9. at jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Jeg er købedygtig mærke sager i den Bibel (jeres ord) hvilke JEG kunne jeg for mit vedkommende henhøre til , og at vil hjælp mig opfatte hvad jer savn mig hen til lave i mig liv.

10. At jer ville indrømme mig stor discernment , hen til opfatte hvor hen til forklare hen til andre hvem du er , og at JEG ville være i stand til lære hvor hen til lære og kende hvor hen til rage op nemlig jer og jeres ord (den Bibel)

11. At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem ville gerne kende jer , og hvem er kraftig i deres nøjagtig opfattelse i jer God); og At jer ville overbringe folk (eller websites) i mig liv hvem vil være i stand til give mod mig hen til akkurat lære hvor hen til skille den Bibel den ord i sandhed Timothy 215:).

12. At jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hen til nyde stor opfattelse hvorom Bibel gengivelse er bedst , hvilke er højst nøjagtig , og hvilke har den højst appel kræfter & kraft , og hvilke gengivelse indvilliger hos den selvstændig håndskreven at jer inspireret den forfatteres i den Ny Testamente hen til skriv.

13. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til hjælp mig gang i en artig måde , og ikke hen til affald mig gang oven på Falsk eller indholdsløs metoder hen til komme nærmere hen til God (men at er ikke sandelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder opføre for ikke så længe siden periode eller varer appel fruit.

14. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig hen til opfatte hvad hen til kigge efter i en kirke eller en opstille i andagtsøgende , hvad arter i spørgsmål hen til opfordre , og at jer ville hjælp mig hen til hitte tro eller en sidst hos stor appel klogskab istedet for nemme eller falsk svar.

15. at jer ville hidføre mig hen til huske hen til lære udenad jeres ord den Bibel (såsom Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kunne nyde sig i mig hjerte og nyde mig indre forberedt , og være rede til at indrømme en besvare hen til andre i den håbe på at Jeg har omkring jer.

16. At jer ville overbringe hjælp hen til mig i den grad at mig besidde theology og doctrines hen til samtykke med jeres ord , den Bibel og at jer ville fortsætte hen til hjælp mig kende hvor mig opfattelse i doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at mig besidde liv lifestyle og opfattelse fortsætter at blive nøjere hvortil jer savn sig at blive nemlig mig.

17. At jer ville lukke op mig appel indblik (afslutninger) flere og flere , og at der hvor mig opfattelse eller opfattelsesevne i jer er ikke nøjagtig , at jer ville hjælp mig hen til lære hvem Jesus Christ sandelig er.

18. At jer ville indrømme hjælp hen til mig i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til selvstændig hvilken som helst falsk rituals hvilke Jeg har afhænge oven på , af jeres slette lærer i den Bibel , eventuel hvoraf Jeg er næste er ikke i God

, eller er imod hvad jer ville gerne belære os omkring næste jer.

19. At hvilken som helst tvinger i dårlig ville ikke holde bortrejst hvilken som helst appel opfattelse hvilke Jeg har , men nærmest at JEG ville beholde den kundskab i hvor hen til kende jer og ikke at blive narrede i i denne tid i appel bedrag.

20. At jer ville overbringe appel kræfter og hjælp hen til mig i den grad at Ja ikke at blive noget af den Stor Nedadgående Bortrejst eller i hvilken som helst bevægelse som kunne være spiritually counterfeit hen til jer og hen til jeres Hellig Ord

21. At selv om der er alt at Jeg har skakmat mig liv , eller hvilken som helst måde at Jeg har ikke reageret hen til jer nemlig JEG burde nyde og det vil sige afholder mig af enten den ene eller den anden af omvandrende hos jer , eller har opfattelse , at jer ville overbringe dem sager / svar / begivenheder igen i mig indre , i den grad at JEG ville afstå fra sig i den Benævne i Jesus Christ , og al i deres effekter og følger , og at jer ville skifte ud hvilken som helst tomhed ,sadness eller opgive håbet i mig liv hos den Glæde i den Lord , og at JEG ville være flere indstille oven på indlæring hen til komme efter jer af læsning jeres ord , den Bibel

22. At jer ville lukke op mig øjne i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klart se efter og anerkende selv om der er en Stor Bedrag omkring Appel emner , hvor hen til opfatte indeværende phenomenon (eller disse begivenheder) af en Bibelsk perspektiv , og at jer ville indrømme mig klogskab hen til kende hvorfor at Ja lære hvor hen til hjælp mig bekendte og elske ones (slægtninge) ikke være noget af it.

23. At jer ville sikre sig at når først mig øjne er anlagde og mig indre forstår den appel vægt i indeværende begivenheder indtagelse opstille på jorden , at jer ville lægge til rette mig hjerte hen til optage jeres sandhed , og at jer ville hjælp mig opfatte hvor hen til hitte mod og kræfter igennem jeres Hellig Ord , den Bibel. I den benævne i Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse sager bekræftende mig lyst at blive overensstemmende jeres vil , og Jeg er bede om nemlig jeres klogskab og hen til nyde en kærlighed til den Sandhed Amen

==========

Flere forneden Side
Hvor hen til nyde Evig Liv

======

Vi er glad selv om indeværende liste over (bøn anmoder hen til God) er kan hen til hjælpe jer. Vi opfatte indeværende må ikke være den bedst eller højst effektiv gengivelse. Vi er klar over, at der er mange anderledes veje i gengivelse indfald og ord. Selv om du har en henstilling nemlig en bedre gengivelse , eller selv om jer ville gerne hen til holde en ringe beløb i jeres gang hen til sende antydninger hen til os , jer vil være hjalp tusindvis i andre ligeledes , hvem vil så er der ikke mere læse den forbedret gengivelse.

Vi ofte nyde en Ny Testamente anvendelig i jeres sprog eller i sprogene at er sjælden eller forhenværende. Selv om du er ser ud nemlig en Ny Testamente i en specifik sprog , behage henvende sig til os. Ligeledes , vi ville gerne være sikker og prøve hen til overfører at engang imellem , vi lave pristilbud bøger at er ufri og at lave omkostninger penge. Men selv om jer kan ikke afgive noget af dem elektronisk bøger , vi kunne ofte lave en udveksle i elektronisk bøger nemlig

hjælp hos gengivelse eller gengivelse arbejde. Jer som ikke har at blive en professional arbejder , kun få sand pågældende hvem er interesseret i hjalp.

Jer burde nyde en computer eller jer burde have adgang til en computer henne ved jeres lokal bibliotek eller kollegium eller universitet , siden dem til hverdag nyde bedre slægtskaber hen til den indre. Jer kunne ligeledes til hverdag indrette jeres besidde personlig OMKOSTNINGSFRIT elektronisk indlevere beretning af igangværende hen til mail.yahoo.com

###

Behage holde for et øjeblik siden hen til hitte den elektronisk indlevere henvende placeret nederst eller den enden på legen indeværende side. Vi håb jer vil sende elektronisk indlevere hen til os , selv om indeværende er i hjælp eller ophjælpning. Vi ligeledes give mod jer hen til henvende sig til os med henblik på Elektronisk Bøger at vi pristilbud at er uden omkostninger , og omkostningsfrit.

Vi lave nyde mange bøger i udenlandsk sprogene , men vi lave ikke altid opstille sig hen til byde velkommen elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare skabe anvendelig den bøger eller den emner at er den højst anmodede.

Vi give mod jer hen til fortsætte hen til bed hen til God og hen til fortsætte hen til lære omkring Sig af læsning den Ny Testamente. Vi velkommen jeres spørgsmål og bemærkninger af elektronisk indlevere.

**&&&

Norway - Norway – Norwegian -

Norway - Prayer Requests (praying) to God - explained in Norwegian Language

Norway Norwegian Nordic Prayer Jesus Christ a God Hvor Be kanne hore meg bonn anmode gir hjelpe meg finner sprit Som kan ledes

==========

Snakker å God , skaperen av det Univers , det Lord :

1. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å be tingene det JEG nød å be
2. det du ville gir å meg tapperheten å mene du og godkjenne hva du vil gjerne gjøre med meg livet , istedet for meg opphøye meg egen ville (hensikten) over din.

3. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å ikke utleie meg rank av det ubekjent å bli det be om tilgivelse , eller grunnlaget for meg ikke for å anrette you.

4. det du ville gir meg hjelpe å se og å høre hvor å har den sprit styrke JEG nød (igjennom din ord bibelen) en) for begivenhetene for ut og b) for meg egen personlig sprit reise.

5. Det du God ville gir meg hjelpe å vil gjerne anrette Du flere

6. Det du ville minne meg å samtalen med du prayerwhen) JEG er frustrert eller inne problemet , istedet for prøver å løse saker meg selv bare igjennom meg human styrke.

7. Det du ville gir meg Klokskap og en hjertet fylte med Bibelsk Klokskap i den grad at JEG ville anrette du flere effektivt.

8. Det du ville gir meg en ønske å studere din ord , bibelen , (det Ny Testamentet Gospel av John), opp på en personlig basis

9. det du ville gir assistanse å meg i den grad at JEG er kjøpedyktig legge merke til saker inne bibelen (din ord) hvilke JEG kanne personlig fortelle til , og det vill hjelpe meg oppfatte hva du ønske meg å gjøre inne meg livet.

10. Det du ville gir meg stor discernment , å oppfatte hvor å forklare å andre hvem du er , og det JEG ville være i stand til høre hvor å høre og vite hvor å stå opp for du og din ord (bibelen)

11. Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem vil gjerne vite du , og hvem er kraftig inne deres akkurat forståelse av du God); og Det du ville bringe folk (eller websites) inne meg livet hvem ville være i stand til oppmuntre meg å akkurat høre hvor å dividere bibelen ordet av sannhet (Timothy 215:).

12. Det du ville hjelpe meg å høre å ha stor forståelse om hvilken Bibel versjon er best , hvilke er høyst akkurat , og hvilke har de fleste sprit styrke & makt , og hvilke versjon avtaler med det original manuskriptet det du inspirert forfatternes av det Ny Testamentet å skrive.

13. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg å bruk meg tid inne en fint vei , og ikke for å sløseri meg tid opp på False eller tom emballasje metoder å komme nærmere å God (bortsett fra

det er ikke virkelig Bibelsk), og der hvor dem metoder tilvirke for ikke så lenge siden frist eller varer sprit fruit.

14. Det du ville gir assistanse å meg å oppfatte hva å kikke etter inne en kirken eller en sted av -tilbeder , hva arter av spørsmål å anmode , og det du ville hjelpe meg å finner mene eller en fortid med stor sprit klokskap istedet for lett eller false svar.

15. det du ville anledning meg å erindre å huske din ord bibelen (som Romersk 8), i den grad at JEG kanne ha den inne meg hjertet og ha meg sinn ferdig , og være rede til å gir en svaret å andre av det håpe på at JEG ha om du.

16. Det du ville bringe hjelpe å meg i den grad at meg egen theology og doctrines å være enig i din ord , bibelen og det du ville fortsette å hjelpe meg vite hvor meg forståelse av doctrine kan forbedret i den grad at meg egen livet lifestyle og forståelse fortsetter å bli nøyere hvorfor du ønske den å bli for meg.

17. Det du ville åpen meg sprit innblikk (konklusjonene) flere og flere , og det der hvor meg forståelse eller oppfattelse av du er ikke akkurat , det du ville hjelpe meg å høre hvem Jesus Christ virkelig er.

18. Det du ville gir hjelpe å meg i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til separat alle false rituals hvilke JEG ha avhenge opp på , fra din helt lærer inne bibelen , eventuell av hva JEG følger er ikke av God , eller er i motsetning til hva du vil gjerne lære oss om fulgte du.

19. Det alle presser av dårlig ville ikke ta fjerne alle sprit forståelse hvilke JEG ha , bortsett fra temmelig det JEG ville selge i detalj kjennskapen til hvor å vite du og ikke for å være narret inne i disse dager av sprit bedrag.

20. Det du ville bringe sprit styrke og hjelpe å meg i den grad at Jeg vil ikke for å være del av det Stor Faller Fjerne eller av alle bevegelse hvilket kunne være spiritually counterfeit å du og å din Hellig Ord

21. Det hvis det er alt det JEG ha gjort det meg livet , eller alle vei det JEG ha ikke reagert å du idet JEG burde ha og det er forhindrer meg fra enten den ene eller den andre av gåing med du , eller har forståelse , det du ville bringe dem saker / svar / begivenheter rygg i meg sinn , i den grad at JEG ville renonsere på seg inne navnet av Jesus Christ , og alle av deres virkninger og konsekvensene , og det du ville ombytte alle tomhet ,sadness eller gi opp håpet inne meg livet med det Glede av det Lord , og det JEG ville være flere fokusere opp på innlæring å følge etter etter du av lesing din ord , det Bibel

22. Det du ville åpen meg eyes i den grad at JEG ville være i stand til klare se og anerkjenne hvis det er en Stor Bedrag om Sprit emner , hvor å oppfatte denne phenomenon (eller disse begivenheter) fra en Bibelsk perspektiv , og det du ville gir meg klokskap å vite hvorfor det Jeg vil høre hvor å hjelpe meg venner og elsket seg (slektningene) ikke være del av it.

23. Det du ville sikre det en gang meg eyes er åpen og meg sinn forstår det sprit vekt av aktuelle begivenheter tar sted på jorden , det du ville forberede meg hjertet å godkjenne din sannhet , og det du ville hjelpe meg oppfatte hvor å finner tapperheten og styrke igjennom din Hellig Ord , bibelen. Inne navnet av Jesus Christ , JEG anmode om disse saker bekreftende meg ønske å bli i følge avtalen din ville , og JEG spør til deres klokskap og å har en kjærlighet til det Sannhet Samarbeidsvillig

==========
Flere på bunnen av Side
Hvor å ha Evig Livet

======
Vi er glad hvis denne liste over (bønn anmoder å God) er dugelig å hjelpe du. Vi oppfatte denne kanskje ikke være det best eller høyst effektiv oversettelse. Vi forstå det der er mange annerledes veier av gjengivelsen innfall og ord. Hvis du har en forslag for en bedre oversettelse , eller hvis du ville like å ta en liten beløpet av din tid å sende antydninger å oss , du ville være hjalp tusenvis av andre mennesker likeledes , hvem ville så lese det forbedret oversettelse. Vi ofte har en Ny Testamentet anvendelig inne din omgangsspråk eller inne språkene det er sjelden eller gamle. Hvis du er ser for en Ny Testamentet inne en spesifikk omgangsspråk , behage skrive til oss. Likeledes , vi vil gjerne være sikker og prøve å meddele det en gang imellom , vi gjøre tilbud bøker det er ufri og det gjøre bekostning pengene.

Bortsett fra hvis du kan ikke by noen av dem elektronisk bøker , vi kanne ofte gjøre en bytte av elektronisk bøker for hjelpe med oversettelse eller oversettelse arbeide. Du som ikke har å bli en profesjonell arbeider , kun få stamgjest personen hvem er interessert i hjalp. Du burde har en computer eller du burde ha adgang til en computer for din innenbys bibliotek eller universitet eller universitet , siden dem vanligvis ha bedre forbindelser å det sykehuslege. Du kanne likeledes vanligvis opprette din egen personlig LEDIG elektronisk innlevere regningen av går å mail.yahoo.com

Behage ta en øyeblikk å finner det elektronisk innlevere henvende seg lokalisert nederst eller utgangen av denne side. Vi håpe du ville sende elektronisk innlevere å oss ,

hvis denne er av hjelpe eller oppmuntring. Vi likeledes oppmuntre du å sette seg i forbindelse med oss angående Elektronisk Bøker det vi tilbud det er uten bekostning , og ledig.

Vi gjøre ha mange bøker inne utenlandsk språkene , bortsett fra vi ikke alltid sted seg å få elektronisk (dataoverføre) fordi vi bare lage anvendelig bøkene eller emnene det er de fleste anmodet. Vi oppmuntre du å fortsette å be å God og å fortsette å høre om Seg av lesing det Ny Testamentet. Vi velkommen din spørsmål og kommentarer av elektronisk innlevere.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

Modern Greek

Προσευχή στο Θεό Αγαπητός Θεός, Σας ευχαριστούμε ότι αυτό το Ευαγγέλιο ή αυτή η νέα διαθήκη έχει απελευθερωθεί έτσι ώστε είμαστε σε θέση να μάθουμε περισσότερων για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε τους ανθρώπους αρμόδιους για να καταστήσει αυτό το ηλεκτρονικό βιβλίο διαθέσιμο. Ξέρετε ποιοι είναι και είστε σε θέση να τους βοηθήσετε. Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να είστε σε θέση να απασχοληθεί γρήγορα, και να καταστήσει σε περισσότερα ηλεκτρονικά βιβλία διαθέσιμα Παρακαλώ τους βοηθήστε για να έχετε όλους τους πόρους, τα χρήματα, τη δύναμη και το χρόνο ότι χρειάζονται προκειμένου να είναι σε θέση να συνεχίσουν για σας. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε εκείνοι που είναι μέρος της ομάδας που τους βοηθά σε καθημερινή βάση. Παρακαλώ τους δώστε τη δύναμη για να συνεχίσετε και να δώσετε σε κάθε έναν από τους το σπιρίτσουαλ που καταλαβαίνει για την

εργασία ότι τους θέλετε για να κάνετε. Παρακαλώ βοηθήστε κάθε ένας από τους για να μην έχετε το φόβο και για να θυμηθείτε ότι είστε ο Θεός που απαντά στην προσευχή και που είναι υπεύθυνος για όλα.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους ενθαρρύνατε, και ότι τους προστατεύετε, και η εργασία & το υπουργείο ότι συμμετέχουν.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα τους προστατεύατε από τις πνευματικές δυνάμεις ή άλλα εμπόδια που θα μπορούσαν να τους βλάψουν ή να τους επιβραδύνουν. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε όταν χρησιμοποιώ αυτήν την νέα διαθήκη για να σκεφτώ επίσης τους ανθρώπους που έχουν καταστήσει αυτήν την έκδοση διαθέσιμη, έτσι ώστε μπορώ να προσεηθώ για τους και έτσι μπορούν να συνεχίσουν να βοηθούν περισσότερους ανθρώπους.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα μου δίνατε μια αγάπη του ιερού Word σας (η νέα διαθήκη), και ότι θα μου δίνατε την πνευματικές φρόνηση και τη διάκριση για να σας ξέρετε καλύτερα και για να καταλάβετε τη χρονική περίοδο ότι ζούμε μέσα. Παρακαλώ με βοηθήστε για να ξέρετε πώς να εξετάσει τις δυσκολίες ότι έρχομαι αντιμέτωπος με κάθε ημέρα. Ο Λόρδος God, με βοηθά για να θελήσει να σας ξέρει καλύτερα και να θελήσει να βοηθήσει άλλους Χριστιανούς στην περιοχή μου και σε όλο τον κόσμο.
Προσεύχομαι ότι θα δίνατε την ηλεκτρονική ομάδα βιβλίων και εκείνοι που τους βοηθούν η φρόνησή σας. Προσεύχομαι ότι θα βοηθούσατε τα μεμονωμένα μέλη της οικογένειάς τους (και της οικογένειάς μου) για να εξαπατηθείτε όχι πνευματικά, αλλά για να σας καταλάβετε και για να θελήσετε να σας δεχτείτε και να ακολουθήσετε με κάθε τρόπο. Επίσης παρέχετε μας την άνεση και οδηγίες σε αυτούς τους χρόνους και σας ζητώ για να κάνω αυτά τα πράγματα στο όνομα του Ιησού, Amen,

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

German – Deutch - Allemand

German Prayers Gebet zum Gott wie man wie horen kann dass meinem Gebet wie bittet Hilfe zu mir zu geben wie man geistige Anleitung

German - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in German Language

Mit Gott sprechen, der Schöpfer des Universums, der Lord:

1., die Sie zu mir dem Mut, die Sachen zu beten geben würden, die ich benötige, um 2. zu beten, die Sie zu mir dem Mut, Ihnen zu glauben und anzunehmen geben würden, was Sie mit meinem Leben tun möchten, anstelle von mir meine Selbst erhebend Wille (Absicht) über Ihrem.

3., denen Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, um meine Furcht vor dem Unbekannten die Entschuldigungen nicht werden zu lassen oder die Grundlage für mich, zum Sie nicht zu dienen.

4., der Sie mir Hilfe, um zu sehen geben würden und zu erlernen, wie man die geistige Stärke ich hat, benötigen Sie (durch Ihr Wort die Bibel) A) für die Fälle voran und B) für meine eigene persönliche geistige Reise.

5. Daß Sie Gott mir Hilfe geben würden, um Sie mehr dienen zu wünschen

6. Daß Sie mich erinnern würden, mit Ihnen zu sprechen (prayer)when mich werden frustriert oder in der Schwierigkeit, anstatt zu versuchen, Sachen selbst nur durch meine menschliche Stärke zu beheben.

7. Daß Sie mir Klugheit und ein Herz geben würden, füllten mit biblischer Klugheit, damit ich Sie effektiv dienen würde.

8. Daß Sie mir einen Wunsch geben würden, Ihr Wort, die Bibel zu studieren, (das neues Testament-Evangelium von John) auf persönlicher Ebene

9. das Sie Unterstützung zu mir geben würden, damit ich bin, Sachen in der Bibel (Ihr Wort) zu beachten der ich auf und der persönlich beziehen kann mir hilft, zu verstehen, was Sie mich in meinem Leben tun wünschen.

10. Daß Sie mir große Einsicht geben würden, um zu verstehen wie man anderen erklärt, die Sie sind, und daß ich sein würde, zu erlernen, wie man erlernt und kann für Sie und Ihr Wort (die Bibel) oben stehen

11. Daß Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen würden, die Sie kennen möchten und die in ihrem genauen Verständnis von Ihnen stark sind (Gott); und das würden Sie Leute (oder Web site) in meinem Leben holen, das ist, mich anzuregen, genau zu erlernen, wie man die Bibel das Wort der Wahrheit (2 Timotheegras 2:15) teilt.

12. Daß Sie mir helfen würden zu erlernen, großes Verständnis über, welche Bibelversion zu haben am besten ist, die am genauesten ist und die die geistigste Stärke u. die Energie hat und dem Version mit den ursprünglichen Manuskripten übereinstimmt, daß Sie die Autoren des neuen Testaments anspornten zu schreiben.

13. Daß Sie mir Hilfe, um meine Zeit in einer guten Weise zu verwenden geben würden, und meine Zeit auf den falschen oder leeren Methoden nicht zu vergeuden, näeher an Gott (aber dem, zu erhalten nicht wirklich biblisch seien Sie) und wo jene Methoden keine lange Bezeichnung oder dauerhafte geistige Frucht produzieren.

14. Daß Sie mir Unterstützung geben würden, was zu verstehen, in einer Kirche oder in einem Ort der Anbetung zu suchen, welche Arten der Fragen zum zu bitten und daß Sie mir helfen würden, Gläubiger oder einen Pastor mit großer geistiger Klugheit anstelle von den einfachen oder falschen Antworten zu finden.

15. den Sie mich veranlassen würden, mich zu erinnern, um sich Ihr Wort zu merken die Bibel (wie Romans ist 8), damit ich es in meinem Herzen haben und an meinen Verstand sich vorbereiten lassen kann, und bereit, eine Antwort zu anderen der Hoffnung zu geben, die ich über Sie habe.

16. Daß Sie mir Hilfe damit meine eigene Theologie und Lehren holen würden, um mit Ihrem Wort, die Bibel übereinzustimmen und daß Sie fortfahren würden, mir zu helfen, zu können, mein Verständnis der Lehre verbessert werden kann, damit mein eigenes Leben, Lebensstil und Verstehen fortfährt, zu sein näeher an, was Sie es für mich sein wünschen.

17. Daß Sie meinen geistigen Einblick (Zusammenfassungen) mehr und mehr öffnen würden und daß, wo mein Verständnis oder Vorstellung von Ihnen nicht genau ist, daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu erlernen, wem Jesus Christ wirklich ist.

18. Daß Sie mir Hilfe geben würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, alle falschen Rituale zu trennen, denen ich von, von Ihrem freien Unterricht in der Bibel, wenn irgendwelche abgehangen habe von, was ich folgend bin, ist nicht vom Gott, oder ist konträr zu, was Sie uns unterrichten wünschen - über das Folgen Sie.

19. Daß keine Kräfte des Übels nicht irgendwie geistiges Verständnis wegnehmen würden, das ich habe, aber eher, daß ich das Wissen behalten würde von, wie man Sie kennt und nicht an diesen Tagen der geistigen Täuschung betrogen wird.

20. Daß Sie geistige Stärke holen und zu mir helfen würden, damit ich nicht ein Teil von großen weg fallen oder irgendeiner Bewegung bin, die zu Ihnen und zu Ihrem heiligen Wort Angelegenheiten nachgemacht sein würde.

21. Das, wenn es alles gibt, das ich in meinem Leben getan habe oder irgendeine Weise, daß ich nicht auf Sie reagiert habe, wie ich haben sollte und die mich entweder am Gehen mit Ihnen hindert oder Haben des Verstehens, daß Sie jene things/responses/events zurück in meinen Verstand, damit ich auf sie im Namen Jesus Christ verzichten würde, und alle ihre von und von Konsequenzen holen würden und daß Sie jede mögliche Leere, Traurigkeit oder Verzweiflung in meinem Leben mit der Freude am Lord ersetzen würden und daß ich mehr auf das Lernen, Ihnen zu folgen gerichtet würde, indem man Ihr Wort las, die Bibel.

22. Daß Sie meine Augen öffnen würden, damit ich in der LageSEIN würde, offenbar zu sehen und zu erkennen, wenn es eine große Täuschung über geistige Themen gibt, wie man dieses Phänomen (oder diese Fälle) von einer biblischen Perspektive und daß Sie mir Klugheit geben würden, um zu wissen und damit ich erlernt versteht, wie

man meinen Freunden und liebte eine (Verwandte) ein Teil von ihm nicht zu sein hilft.

23 Daß Sie sicherstellen würden, daß einmal meine Augen und mein Verstand geöffnet sind, versteht die geistige Bedeutung der gegenwärtigen Fälle, die in der Welt stattfinden, daß Sie mein Herz vorbereiten würden, um Ihre Wahrheit anzunehmen und daß Sie mir helfen würden, zu verstehen, wie man Mut und Stärke durch Ihr heiliges Wort, die Bibel findet. Im Namen Jesus Christ, bitte ich um diese Sachen, die meinen Wunsch bestätigen, Ihr Wille übereinzustimmen, und ich bitte um Ihre Klugheit und eine Liebe der Wahrheit zu haben, Amen.

==========

Mehr an der Unterseite der Seite
wie man ewiges Leben u.
Hat

======

Wir sind froh, wenn diese Liste (der Gebetanträge zum Gott) in der LageIST, Sie zu unterstützen. Wir verstehen, daß diese möglicherweise nicht die beste oder wirkungsvollste Übersetzung sein kann. Wir verstehen, daß es viele unterschiedliche Weisen des Ausdrückens von von Gedanken und von von Wörtern gibt. Wenn Sie einen Vorschlag für eine bessere Übersetzung haben oder wenn Sie etwas Ihrer Zeit dauern möchten, Vorschläge zu schicken uns, werden Sie Tausenden der Leute auch helfen, die dann die verbesserte Übersetzung lesen. Wir haben häufig ein neues Testament, das in Ihrer Sprache oder in den Sprachen vorhanden ist, die selten oder alt sind.

Wenn Sie nach einem neuen Testament in einer spezifischen Sprache suchen, schreiben Sie uns bitte. Auch wir möchten sicher sein und versuchen, das manchmal mitzuteilen, bieten wir Bücher an, die nicht frei sind und die Geld kosten. Aber, wenn Sie nicht einige jener elektronischen Bücher sich leisten können, können wir einen Austausch der elektronischen Bücher für Hilfe bei der Übersetzung oder bei der Übersetzung Arbeit häufig tun. Sie müssen nicht ein professioneller Arbeiter sein, nur eine regelmäßige Person, die interessiert ist, an zu helfen.

Sie sollten einen Computer haben, oder Sie sollten Zugang zu einem Computer an Ihrer lokalen Bibliothek oder Hochschule oder Universität haben, da die normalerweise bessere Anschlüsse zum Internet haben. Sie können Ihr eigenes persönliches FREIES Konto der elektronischen Post, indem Sie zum mail.yahoo.com

auch normalerweise herstellen gehen dauern bitte einen Moment, um die Adresse der elektronischen Post zu finden befunden an der Unterseite oder am Ende dieser Seite. Wir hoffen, daß Sie uns elektronische Post schicken, wenn diese hilfreich oder Ermutigung ist. Wir regen Sie auch an, mit uns hinsichtlich der elektronischen Bücher in Verbindung zu treten, die wir dem sind ohne Kosten und freies

anbieten, die, wir viele Bücher in den Fremdsprachen haben, aber wir nicht sie immer setzen, um elektronisch zu empfangen (Download) weil wir nur vorhanden die Bücher oder die Themen bilden, die erbeten sind. Wir regen Sie an fortzufahren, zum Gott zu beten und fortzufahren, über ihn zu erlernen, indem wir das neue Testament lesen. Wir

begrüßen Ihre Fragen und Anmerkungen durch elektronische Post.

==========

&&&

pessoas EU orar que você daria a mim um amar do seu Divino Palavra (o novo Testamento), e que você daria a mim espiritual sabedoria e discernment conhecer a ti melhor e para comprender o período de tempo que nós somos vivendo em.
Por favor ajudar eu saber como lidar com as dificuldades que Eu sou confrontado com todos os dias. Lorde Deus , Ajudar eu querer conhecer a ti Melhor e querer ajudar outro Christian no meu área e pelo mundo. EU orar que você daria o Electrónico livro equipa e aquelas o qual trabalho no Websters e aqueles que ajudar lhes seu sabedoria. EU orar que você ajudaria o indivíduo membros do seu família (e a minha família) para não ser espiritual enganar , mas comprender a ti e querer aceitar e seguir a ti em todos bastante. e Eu pergunto você fazer estas coisas em nome de Jesus , Amen ,
==========

Dear God,

Thank you that this New Testament
has been released so that we are able
to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do. Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who

answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.
I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who work on the website and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

==========

888888

**&&&

5. Taj te Bog će popuštanje mene ponuditi ištanje to poslužitelj Te više

6. Taj te će podsjetiti mene to pričati sa te prayerwhen) Ja sam frustriran ili u problemima , umjesto težak to odluka predmet ja osobno jedini preko moj čovječji snaga.

7. Taj te će popuštanje mene Mudrost i srce ispunjen sa Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA će poslužitelj te više efektivno.

8. Taj te će popuštanje mene želja to studirati tvoj riječ , Biblija , (novim Oporuka Evanđelje od John), na osobni baza

9. taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u tako da Ja sam u mogućnosti to obavijest predmet in Biblija (tvoj riječ) što Ja mogu osobni povezivati se , i da htijenje pomoć mene shvatiti što koji želite mene za napraviti u mojem život.

10. Taj te će popuštanje mene velik raspoznavanje , to shvatiti kako to objasniti to ostali tko ti si , i da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti naučiti kako naučiti i znati kako to pristajati uza što te i tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život tko ištanje to znati te , i tko jesu jak in njihov točnost sporazum od te (bog); i da te će donijeti narod (ili websiteovi) u mojem život koji će biti u mogućnosti to hrabriti mene to precizan naučite kako podijeliti Biblija riječ od istina (2 Plašljiv 215:).

12. Taj te će pomoć mene naučiti to imati velik sporazum o što Biblija inačici je najbolji , što je većina točnost , i što je preko duhovni snaga & Power PC , i što inačici sporazum sa izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut autorstvo dana Nov Oporuka to pisati.

13. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene korištenje moj vrijeme in dobar put , i ne to prosipati moj vrijeme na Neistinit ili prazan Metodije da biste dobili Zatvori to Bog (ali koji nisu vjerno Biblijski), i gdje svi oni Metodije stvarajući nijedan čeznuti uvjeti ili trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te će popuštanje pomoć meni u to shvatiti što učiniti tražiti in Churchill ili mjesto od moliti se , što rod od pitanje to pitati , i da te će pomoć mene pronaći onaj koji vjeruje ili pastor sa velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lahak ili neistinit odgovoriti.

15. taj te će nanijeti mene to sjećati se to sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (kao što je Rumunjski 8), tako da Ja mogu imati Internet u mojem srce i imati moj imati što protiv spreman , i biti spreman to popuštanje odgovoriti to ostali dana uzdanica taj Imam o te.

16. Taj te će donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj posjedovati teologija i doktrina to poklapati se tvoj riječ , Biblija i da te će nastaviti to pomoć mene znati kako moj sporazum od doktrina može poboljšati tako da moj posjedovati život , stil života i sporazum nastaviti biti Zatvori to što koji želite Internet biti za mene.

17. Taj te će OpenBSD moj duhovni unutar (zaključak) više i više , i da gdje svi moj sporazum ili percepcija od te nije točnost , taj te će pomoć mene naučiti tko Isus Krist vjerno je.

18. Taj te će popuštanje ponuditi mene tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to odijeljen bilo koji neistinit ritualni što Imam zavisnost na , from tvoj jasan pomoć u učenju in Biblija , ako postoje od što Ja sam sljedeće nije od Bog , ili je ugovor to što koji želite to vas naučiti nas o sljedeće te.

19. Taj bilo koji sila od zlo će ne oduteti bilo koji duhovni sporazum što Imam , ali radije taj JA će čvrsto držati znanje kako to znati te i ne biti lukav in te dani od duhovni varka.

20. Taj te će donijeti duhovni snaga i ponuditi mene tako da JA neće biti dio ognjevit Jesen Daleko ili od bilo koji pokret što bi bilo produhovljeno krivotvoren novac vama i u vaš Svet Riječ

21. Da ako ima je išta taj Imam ispunjavanja u mojem život , ili bilo koji put taj Imam ne odgovaranje vama kao JA trebaju imati i da je koji se može spriječiti mene sa ili hodanje sa te , ili vlasništvo sporazum , taj te će donijeti oni predmet / reakcija / događaj leđa u moj imati što protiv , tako da JA će odreći se njima in ime od Isus Krist , i svi od njihov efekt i posljedica , i da te će opet staviti bilo koji praznina ,sadness ili izgubiti nadu u mojem život sa Ono što pruža užitak dana Gospodar , i da JA bi bilo više fokusirati na znanje to udarac te mimo čitanje tvoj riječ , Biblija

22. Taj te će OpenBSD moj oči tako da JA bi bilo u mogućnosti to jasno vidjeti i prepoznati ako ima Velik Varka o Duhovni tema , kako to shvatiti ovaj fenomen (ili te događaj) from Biblijski perspektiva , i da te će popuštanje mene mudrost to znati i tako dalje taj JA htijenje naučite kako pomoć moj prijatelj i voljen sam sebe (odnosni) ne biti dio it.

23. Taj te će osigurali da jedanput moj oči jesu OpenBSD i moj imati što protiv shvatiti duhovni izražajnost od tekući događaj uzimanje mjesto u svijetu , taj te će pripremiti moj srce to prihvatiti tvoj istina , i da te će pomoć mene shvatiti kako pronaći hrabrost i snaga preko tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. In ime od Isus Krist , JA tražiti te predmet potvrditi moj

želja biti složno tvoj htijenje , i Ja sam iskanje tvoj mudrost i to imati hatar dana Istina Da
==========

Više podno Stranica
Kako to imati Vječan Život

======

Mi jesu veseo ako ovaj rub (od moljenje molba to Bog) je u mogućnosti to pomoći te. Mi shvatiti ovaj možda neće biti najbolji ili većina djelotvoran prevođenje. Mi shvatiti koji su mnogobrojan različit putevi od istiskivanje misao i riječ. Ukoliko imati sugestija za bolji prevođenje , ili ukoliko će voljeti uzeti malolitražan iznos od tvoj vrijeme to poslati sugestija nama , te htijenje biti pomoć tisuća od ostali narod isto tako , koji će onda čitanje oplemenjen prevođenje. Mi više puta imati Nov Oporuka raspoloživ u vaš jezik ili in jezik koji su rijedak ili star. Ako ste obličje za Nov Oporuka in specifičan jezik , ugoditi korespondirati nas. Isto tako , mi ištanje istinabog i pokušati komunicirati taj katkada , mi obaviti ponuda knjiga koji nisu Slobodan i da obaviti trošak novac.

Ali ukoliko ne moći priuštiti neki od oni elektronski knjiga , mi može više puta obaviti izmjena od elektronski knjiga za pomoć sa prevođenje ili prevođenje funkcionirati. Nemate biti koji se odnosi na zvanje radnik , samo jedan dan pravilan osoba tko je zainteresirana za pomoć. Te trebaju imati računalo ili te trebaju imati pristup to računalo at tvoj lokalni knjižnica ili fakulteti ili sveučilišta , otada oni obično imati bolji povezivanje to Internet. Možete isto tako obično utemeljiti tvoj posjedovati osobni SLOBODAN elektronička pošta račun odlaskom na mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti tren pronaći elektronička pošta adresa smjestiti na dnu ili kraj od ovaj stranica. Nadamo se te htijenje poslati elektronička pošta nama , ako ovaj je od pomoć ili hrabrenje. Mi isto tako hrabriti te to kontakt nas zabrinutost Elektronski Knjiga koju nudimo koji su sa trošak , i slobodan.

Mi obaviti imati mnogobrojan knjiga in stran jezik , ali mi ne uvijek mjesto njima to primiti elektronski (preuzimanje datoteka) jer mi jedini izraditi raspoloživ knjiga ili tema koji su preko molba. Mi hrabriti te to nastaviti to moliti to Bog i to nastaviti naučiti o Njemu mimo čitanje novim Oporuka. Mi dobrodošli na tvoj pitanje i komentirajte mimo elektronička pošta.

**&&&

3. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k ne dovolit má bát se of člen určitý neznámá až k stát se člen určitý odpustit , či člen určitý báze do mne rozcházet se v názorech sloužit you.

4. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k vidět a až k dostat instrukce jak? až k mít člen určitý duchovní síla Nemusím (docela tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible) jeden) do člen určitý příhoda vpřed a b) do já sám osobní duchovní cesta.

5. Aby tebe Bůh chtěl bych darovat mne pomoci až k potřeba až k sloužit Tebe více 6. Aby tebe chtěl bych připomenout komu mne až k rozmlouvat s tebe prayerwhen) JÁ am zmařený či do nesnáz , místo trying až k analyzovat majetek já sám ale docela má lidský síla.

7. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne Moudrost a jeden srdce nákyp s Biblický Moudrost tak, že JÁ chtěl bych sloužit tebe více efektivní. 8. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne jeden poručit až k učení tvůj slovo , člen určitý Bible , (Nový zákon Evangelium of Jan), dále jeden osobní báze

9. aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne tak, že JÁ am schopný až k oznámení majetek do člen určitý Bible (tvůj slovo) kdo Dovedu co se mě týče být v poměru k sem tam , to postačí pomoci mne dovídat se jaký tebe potřeba mne až k zavraždit má duch.

10. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne celek bystrost , až k dovídat se jak? až k jasně se vyjádřit až k jiní kdo tebe ar , a aby JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k dostat instrukce jak? až k dostat instrukce a vŘdŘt jak? až k postavit se za tebe a tvůj slovo (člen určitý Bible)

11. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo potřeba až k vŘdŘt tebe , a kdo ar silný do jejich přesný dohoda of tebe (bůh); a Aby tebe chtěl bych nést lid (či websites) do má duch kdo vůle být schopný až k dodat mysli mne až k přesný dostat instrukce jak? až k dělit člen určitý Bible Písmo svaté pravda (2 Bázlivý 215:).

12. Aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce až k mít celek dohoda kolem kdo Bible líčení is nejlépe , kdo is nejčetnější přesný , a kdo 3sg.préz.od have člen určitý nejčetnější duchovní síla & množství , a kdo líčení souhlasi jít s duchem času originál rukopis aby tebe dýchat člen určitý spisovatele of Nový zákon až k psát.

13. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne až k cvičení má čas do jeden blaho cesta , a rozcházet se v názorech zpustošit má čas dále Chybný či hladový metody až k brát blízký až k Bůh (kdyby ne ar ne opravdu Biblický), a kde those metody napsat ne dlouhá hláska čas či {lasting||stálý||trvalý}} duchovní nést ovoce.

14. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoc až k mne až k dovídat se jaký až k hledat do jeden církev či jeden bydliště of uctívání , jaký rody of otázky až k ptát se , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k nález věřící či jeden duchovní s celek duchovní moudrost místo bezstarostný či chybný odpovída.

15. aby tebe chtěl bych být příčinou mne na pamětnou až k memorovat tvůj slovo člen určitý Bible (jako takový Říman 8), tak, že Dovedu mít ono do má srdce a mít má mysl připravený , a být hbitý až k darovat neurč. člen být v souhlase s jiní of člen určitý naděje aby Mám u sebe tebe.

16. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést pomoci až k mne tak, že já sám bohosloví a doktrína až k souhlasit s tvůj slovo , člen určitý

Bible a aby tebe chtěl bych stále být pomoci mne vŘdŘt jak? má dohoda of doktrína pocínovat být opravit tak, že já sám duch lifestyle a dohoda odročit až k být blízký k jakému účelu tebe potřeba ono až k být pro mne.

17. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný má duchovní jasnozření (konec) čím dále, tím více , a aby kde má dohoda či chápavost of tebe is ne přesný , aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne až k dostat instrukce kdo Jezuita Kristus opravdu is.

18. Aby tebe chtěl bych darovat pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k oddělený jakýkoliv chybný obřad kdo JÁ mít důvěra dále , dle tvůj celý doktrína do člen určitý Bible , jestli vůbec of jaký JÁ am následující is ne of Bůh , či is proti čemu jaký tebe potřeba až k učit us kolem následující tebe.

19. Aby jakýkoliv dohnat of neštěstí chtěl bych ne odebrat jakýkoliv duchovní dohoda kdo JÁ mít , aby ne dosti aby JÁ chtěl bych držet člen určitý znalost čeho jak? až k vŘdŘt tebe a rozcházet se v názorech být klamat do tezaury days of duchovní klam.

20. Aby tebe chtěl bych nést duchovní síla a pomoci až k mne tak, že JÁ vůle rozcházet se v názorech být část of notáblové Klesání Pryč či of jakýkoliv pohyb kdo chtěl bych být duchovo falšovat až k tebe a až k tvůj Svatý Slovo

21. Aby -li tam is cokoli aby JÁ mít utahaný má duch , či jakkoli aby JÁ mít ne dotazovaná osoba až k tebe ačkoliv Šel bych mít a to jest opatření mne dle jeden nebo druhý kráčení s tebe , či having dohoda , aby tebe chtěl bych nést those majetek / citlivost přístroje / příhoda bek do má mysl , tak, že JÁ chtěl bych nectít barvu je jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , a celek of jejich dojem a dosah , a aby tebe chtěl bych dát na dřívější místo jakýkoliv emptiness ,sadness či

beznadějnost do má duch jít s duchem času Radost of člen určitý Hospodin , a aby J chtěl bych být více ložisko dále učenost až k doprovázet tebe do četba tvůj slovo , Bible

22. Aby tebe chtěl bych nechráněný probůh tak, že JÁ chtěl bych být schopný až k jasně vidět a pochopit -li tam is jeden Celek Klam kolem Duchovní námět , jak? až k dovídat se tato přechodný (či tezaury příhoda) dle jeden Biblický perspektiva , a aby tebe chtěl bych darovat mne moudrost až k vŘdŘt a tak, že JÁ vůle dostat instrukce jak? posloužit jídlem má druh a Amor sám (příbuzní) ne být část of it.

23. Aby tebe chtěl bych pojistit aby druhdy probůh ar nechráněný a má mysl dovídat se člen určitý duchovní význam of běh příhoda dobytí bydliště do člen určitý svět , aby tebe chtěl bych chystat se má srdce až k přijmout tvůj pravda , a aby tebe chtěl bych pomoci mne dovídat se jak? až k nález kuráž a síla docela tvůj Svatý Slovo , člen určitý Bible. Jménem koho Jezuita Kristus , JÁ tázat se na tezaury majetek biřmovat má poručit až k být doma souhlas tvůj vůle , a JÁ am ptaní se do tvůj moudrost a až k mít jeden láska ke komu člen určitý Pravda Amen

==========

Více v člen určitý Dno of Blok
Jak? až k mít Nekonečný Duch

======

My ar rád -li tato barevný pruh of modlitba dotaz až k Bůh is schopný až k pomáhat tebe. My dovídat se tato moci ne být člen určitý nejlépe či nejčetnější efektivní dešifrování. My dovídat se tamhleten ar mnoho neobvyklý cesty of interpretace domnění a slova. -li tebe mít jeden návrh do jeden lépe dešifrování , či -li tebe chtěl bych do téže míry až

k brát jeden malý činit of tvůj čas až k poslat návrhy až k us , tebe vůle být porce jídla tisíc of druhý lid rovněž , kdo vůle někdy číst člen určitý opravit dešifrování. My často mít jeden Nový Poslední vůle přístupný do tvůj jazyk či do jazyk aby ar nedovařený či dávný. -li tebe ar hledět do jeden Nový Poslední vůle do jeden specifický jazyk , být příjemný psát až k us. Rovněž , my potřeba až k jisté a namáhat až k být ve styku aby někdy , my činit nabídka blok aby ar ne Drzý a aby činit cena peníze.

Aby ne -li tebe dělostřelectvo přítok nějaký of those elektronický blok , my pocínovat často činit neurč. člen burza of elektronický blok do pomoci s dešifrování či dešifrování práce. Tebe činit ne mít až k být jeden odborný dělník , ale jeden pořádný osoba kdo is obchod do porce jídla. Tebe požadovat mít jeden počítač či tebe požadovat mít přístup až k jeden počítač v tvůj lokálka knihovna či akademie či univerzita , od té doby those obvyklý mít lépe klientela až k člen určitý internovaná osoba. Tebe pocínovat rovněž obvyklý upevnit tvůj drahý osobní DRZÝ elektronická pošta účet do existující až k mail.yahoo.com

Být příjemný brát jeden důležitost až k nález člen určitý elektronická pošta adresovat nalézt v člen určitý dno či člen určitý cíl of tato blok. My naděje tebe vůle poslat elektronická pošta až k us , -li tato is of pomoci či podpora. My rovněž dodat mysli tebe až k dotyk us pokud jde o Elektronický Blok aby my nabídka aby ar bez cena , a drzý.

My činit mít mnoho blok do cizí jazyk , aby ne my činit někdy bydliště je až k dostat electronically (zavádění) poněvadž my ale délat přístupný člen určitý blok či člen určitý námět aby ar člen určitý nejčetnější dotaz. My dodat mysli tebe až k stále být modlit až k Bůh a až k stále být

dostat instrukce kolem Jemu do četba Nový zákon. My vítat tvůj otázky a poznámky do elektronická pošta.

**&&&

puszka metalowa modlić się za im i tak oni puszka metalowa robić w dalszym ciągu współpracownik

liczniejszy społeczeństwo JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać mi pewien miłość od twój Święty Wyraz (ten Nowy Testament), i ów ty byłby dawać mi duchowy mądrość i orientacja wobec znać ty polepszyć i wobec rozumieć ten okres ów jesteśmy żyjący w. Proszę mi pomóc wobec znać jak wobec zawierać z transakcję ten trudności ów JA jestem skonfrontowany rezygnować codziennie.

Lord Bóg , Współpracownik mi wobec potrzeba wobec znać ty Polepszyć i wobec potrzeba wobec współpracownik inny Chrześcijanie w mój powierzchnia i wokoło ten świat.
JA błagać ów ty byłby dawać ten Elektroniczny książka drużyna i ów który praca od pajęczyny i ów który współpracownik im twój mądrość. JA błagać ów ty byłby współpracownik ten indywidualny członki od ich rodzina (i mój rodzina) wobec nie być duchowo zwodził , oprócz wobec rozumieć ty i ja wobec potrzeba wobec uznawać i następować po ty w na wszelki sposób. i JA zapytać ty wobec czynić tych rzeczy na Boga Jezus , Amen ,

==========

**&&&

Slovenian *Slovenian*

Slovenian - Prayer Requests (praying / Talking) to God - explained in Slovenian Language

slovenian prayer jezuit Kristus molitev Bog kako prositi kako moci slisati svoj zaprositi podati ponuditi komu kaj mi

==========

pri aparatu imeti se za boga , tvorec od vsemirje , bog :

1. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum prositi stvari to rabim prositi

2. to vi hoteti izročiti mi pogum v vernik vi ter uvaževati kakšen hočeš vzdržati svoj življenje , namesto mi navdušenje svoj lasten hoteti (namen) zgoraj vaš.

3. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj ne pustiti svoj grozen od neznano v postati opravičilo , ali osnova navzlic ne streči you.
4. to vi hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj zagledati ter zvedeti kako imeti božji zakon čvrstost rabim (skozi vaš izraziti z besedami biblija) a) zakaj pripetljaj spredaj ter b) zakaj svoj lasten oseben netelesen potovanje.
5. to vi Bog hoteti izročiti mi ponuditi komu kaj biti brez streči vi več
6. to vi hoteti spomniti se mi pogovarjati se vi prayerwhen) jaz sem uničen ali v težava , namesto težaven odločiti stvari sebi šele skozi svoj človeški čvrstost.
7. to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost ter a srčika poln Biblical modrost tako da jaz hoteti začetni udarec z žogo vi več razpoložljiv.

8. to vi hoteti izročiti mi a zahteva študirati vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija , (novi testament evangelij od John), naprej a oseben osnova
9. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi tako da morem opaziti stvari v biblija (vaš izraziti z besedami) kateri morem osebno tikati se česa , ter to zadostuje pomoč mi razumeti kakšen vi biti brez mi uganjati v svoj življenje.
10. to vi hoteti izročiti mi velik bistroumnost , v razumeti kako razlagati drugim kdo vi ste , ter to jaz domišljavec zmožen zvedeti kako zvedeti ter znanje kako stati pokoncu zakaj vi ter vaš izraziti z besedami (biblija)
11. to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo biti brez znati vi , ter kdo ste krepek v svoj natančen razumeven od vi (Bog); ter to vi hoteti privleči narod (ali websites) v svoj življenje kdo hoteti obstati zmožen v podžigati mi v natančen zvedeti kako razpreti biblija izraziti z besedami od resnica (2 plašljiv 215:).
12. to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti imeti velik razumeven približno kateri biblija prevod je najprimernejši , kateri je največ natančen , ter kateri has največ netelesen čvrstost & sila , ter kateri prevod strinjati se s samorasel rokopis to vi vdihniti pisec od novi testament pisati.
13. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi rabiti svoj čas v a dober izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti , ter ne v razsipavati svoj čas naprej napačen ali puhel metoda zadobiti sklepnik v Bog (če že ne ste ne resnično Biblical), ter kraj oni metoda predelki ne dolg pogoj ali trajen netelesen sadje.
14. to vi hoteti izročiti pomoč mi v razumeti kakšen iskati v a cerkvica ali a mesto od častiti , kakšen milosten od vprašanje zaprositi , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi najti vernik ali a pastor s velik netelesen modrost namesto neprisiljen ali napačen odgovor.
15. to vi hoteti vzrok mi spomniti se naučiti se na pamet vaš izraziti z besedami biblija (kot na primer retoromanski 8), tako da morem življati to v svoj srčika ter življati svoj srce

pripravljen , ter obstati radovoljen podati odgovor drugim od upanje to imam približno vi.
16. to vi hoteti privleči ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da svoj lasten teologija ter nauk ujemati se s vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija ter to vi hoteti vzdržnost v pomoč mi znanje kako svoj razumeven od nauk moči obstati izpopolniti tako da svoj lasten življenje lifestyle ter razumeven vzdržnost to live at warefare with s.o. sklepnik eemu vi biti brez to v obstati navzlic.
17. to vi hoteti plan svoj netelesen vpogled (sklep) bolj in bolj , ter to kraj svoj razumeven ali zaznavanje od vi ni natančen , to vi hoteti pomoč mi zvedeti kdo jezuit Kristus resnično je.
18. to vi hoteti izročiti ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen razstati se poljuben napačen cerkveni obredi kateri imam odvisnost naprej , s vaš veder poučevanje v biblija , če sploh kateri od kakšen jaz sem sledeč ni od Bog , ali je nasprotno eemu kakšen hočeš učiti nas približno sledeč vi.
19. to poljuben vojna sila od zlo hoteti ne odvzeti poljuben netelesen razumeven kateri imam , šele precej to jaz hoteti obdržati znanost od kako znati vi ter ne v obstati goljufati dandanes od netelesen prevara.
20. to vi hoteti privleči netelesen čvrstost ter ponuditi komu kaj mi tako da nočem v obstati del od velika gospoda padanje stran ali od poljuben tok kateri domišljavec netelesen ponarejen vam na uslugo ter v vaš svet izraziti z besedami
21. to če je nič to imam velja v svoj življenje , ali vsekakor to imam ne odgovor vam na uslugo kot jaz should življati ter to je preprečljiv mi s vsak izmed obeh pešačenje z vami , ali imetje razumeven , to vi hoteti privleči oni stvari / odgovor / pripetljaj prislon v svoj srce , tako da jaz hoteti odreči se jih v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , ter prav do svoj vrednostni papirji ter posledica , ter to vi hoteti nadomestiti poljuben puhlost ,sadness ali obup v svoj

življenje s veselje od bog , ter to jaz domišljavec več žarišče naprej učenje slediti vi z čitanje vaš izraziti z besedami , biblija

22. to vi hoteti plan svoj oči tako da jaz domišljavec zmožen v jasno zagledati ter pred sodiščem se pismeno obvezati če je a velik prevara približno netelesen predmet , kako v razumeti to fenomen (ali od this pripetljaj) s a Biblical perspektiven , ter to vi hoteti izročiti mi modrost znati ter tako da bom se učil kako v pomoč svoj prijateljstvo ter ljubezen sam sebe, sebi, se (žlahta) ne obstati del od it.

23. to vi hoteti zavarovati to nekoč svoj oči ste odpirač ter svoj srce razumeti božji zakon pomen od tok pripetljaj taking mesto na svetu , to vi hoteti pripraviti se svoj srčika vzeti vaš resnica , ter to vi hoteti pomoč mi razumeti kako najti pogum ter čvrstost skozi vaš svet izraziti z besedami , biblija. v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit Kristus , jaz prositi od this stvari potrditi svoj zahteva v biti znotraj pogodba vaš hoteti , ter vprašam zakaj vaš modrost ter imeti a ljubezen od resnica Amen.

==========

več pravzaprav od stran
kako imeti večen življenje
======

mi smo vesel če to zapisati v seznam (od molitev prošnja v Bog) je zmožen pomagati vi. mi razumeti to maj ne obstati najboljši ali največ uspešen prevod. mi razumeti to so veliko različen ways od iztisljiv mnenje ter izraziti z besedami. če vi življati a nasvet zakaj a rajši prevod , ali če vi hoteti všeč biti zavzeti a tesen znesek od vaš čas pošiljati nasvet v nas , boš pomaganje tisoč od drugi narod tudi , kdo hoteti torej čitanje izpopolniti prevod. mi pogosto življati a nova zaveza

pri roki v vaš jezik ali v jezik to ste redek ali star. če isčeš a nova zaveza v a poseben jezik , prosim napisati rabiti. tudi , mi biti brez v obstati varen ter začeti v biti obhajan to včasih , mi delati oferirati knjiga to ste ne prost ter to delati strošek penez.

šele če vi ne morem privoščiti si nekaj tega oni elektronski knjiga , mi moči pogosto delati mena od elektronski knjiga zakaj pomoč s prevod ali prevod opus. vi nikar ne življati to live at warefare with s.o. a poklicen delavec , šele a reden oseba kdo je zavzet v pomaganje. vi should življati a računalo ali vi should življati postranski v a računalo v vaš tukajšnji knjižnica ali višja gimnazija ali univerza , odkar oni navadno življati rajši vez v stažist v bolnišnici. vi moči tudi navadno ustanoviti vaš lasten oseben prost elektronski verižna srajca račun z tekoč v mail.yahoo.com

prosim zalotiti a važnost za odkriti elektronski verižna srajca ogovor poiskati pravzaprav ali prenehati od to stran. mi upanje boš poslal elektronski verižna srajca v nas , če to je od pomoč ali encouragement. mi tudi podžigati vi v zveza nas zadeven elektronski knjiga to mi oferirati to ste če ne strošek , ter prost.

mi delati življati veliko knjiga v tuji jeziki , šele mi nikar ne zmeraj mesto jih sprejeti electronically (travnato gričevje) zato ker mi šele izdelovanje pri roki knjiga ali predmet to ste največ prošnja. mi podžigati vi v vzdržnost prositi v Bog ter v vzdržnost zvedeti približno njega z čitanje novi testament. mi izreči dobrodošlico vaš vprašanje ter razložiti z elektronski verižna srajca.

==========
==========

&&&

znati vi rajši ter v razumeti epoha od čas to mi smo življenje v.
prosim pomoč mi znati kako v obravnavati težek to jaz sem soočiti s vsak dan. lord Bog , pomoč mi hoteti znanje vi rajši ter hoteti pomoč drugi krščanski v svoj area ter po svetu. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti izročiti elektronski knjiga skupina ter oni kdo opus naprej tkalec ter oni kdo pomoč jih vaš modrost. jaz predlagati da vi hoteti pomoč poedinec članstvo od svoj rodbina (ter svoj rodbina) v ne obstati netelesen goljufati , šele v razumeti vi ter hoteti uvaževati ter slediti vi v sleherni izuriti za hojo ali ježo po cesti. ter jaz zaprositi vi uganjati od this stvari v imenu ljudstva, usmiljenja itd. jezuit , Amen ,

**&&&

kanila sa gumawa. masiyahan tumulong bawa't isa ng kanila sa hindi may katakutan at sa gunitain atipan ng pawid ka ay ang diyos sino sumagot dasal at sino ay di pagbintangan ng lahat ng bagay.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would palakasin ang loob kanila , at atipan ng pawid ka ipagsanggalang kanila , at ang gumawa & magkalinga atipan ng pawid sila ay kumuha di.
ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would ipagsanggalang kanila sa ang tangayin pilitin o iba sagwil atipan ng pawid could saktan kanila o slow kanila itumba.
masiyahan tumulong ako kailan ako gumamit ito bago testamento sa din isipin ng ang mga tao sino may made ito edisyon makukuha , pagayon atipan ng pawid ako maaari magdasal dahil sa kanila at pagayon sila maaari mapatuloy sa tumulong laling marami mga tao ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako a ibigin ng mo banal salita (ang bago testamento), at atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ako tangayin dunong at discernment sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa maintindihan ang tukdok ng takdaan ng oras atipan ng pawid tayo ay ikinabubuhay di.
masiyahan tumulong ako sa malaman paano sa makitungo kumuha ang mahirap hindi madali atipan ng pawid ako ay confronted kumuha bawa't araw. panginoon diyos , tumulong ako sa magkulang sa malaman ka lalong mapabuti at sa magkulang sa tumulong iba binyagan di akin malawak at sa tabi-tabi ang daigdig. ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would bigyan ang Electronic book itambal at those sino gumawa sa ang website at those sino tumulong kanila mo dunong.

ako magdasal atipan ng pawid ka would tumulong ang isang tao pagkakasapi ng kanila mag-anak (at akin mag-anak) sa hindi maaari spiritually dayain , datapuwa't sa maintindihan ka at sa magkulang sa tanggapin at sundan ka di bawa't daan. at ako humingi ka sa gumawa tesis bagay di ang pangalanan ng heswita , susugan ,

&&&

joten he kanisteri jatkaa jotta auttaa enemmän ihmiset I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus we lempiä -lta sinun Pyhä Sana (Veres Jälkisäädös), ja että te kimmoisuus we henki- viisaus ja arvostelukyky jotta osata te vedonlyöjä ja jotta käsittää aika -lta aika että me aari asuen kotona. Haluta auttaa we jotta osata kuinka jotta antaa avulla hankala että I-KIRJAIN olen asettaa vastakkain avulla joka aika. Haltija Jumala , Auttaa we jotta haluta jotta osata te Vedonlyöjä ja jotta haluta jotta auttaa toinen Kristitty kotona minun kohta ja liepeillä maailma.

I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te kimmoisuus Elektroninen kirjanpidollinen joukkue ja ne joka aikaansaada model after kudos ja ne joka auttaa heidät sinun viisaus. I-KIRJAIN pyytää hartaasti että te auttaa yksilö jäsenmäärä -lta heidän heimo (ja minun heimo) jotta ei olla henkisesti eksyttää , ainoastaan jotta käsittää te ja jotta haluta jotta hyväksyä ja harjoittaa te kotona joka elämäntapa. ja I-KIRJAIN anoa te jotta ajaa nämä tavarat kotona maine -lta Jeesus , Vastuunalainen ,

==========

**&&&

Behag hjälpa mig dem till vara köpa duktig verk fort , och göra mer Elektronisk bokna tillgänglig Behag hjälpa mig dem till har alla resurserna , pengarna , den styrka och tiden så pass de behov for att kunde hålla arbetande till deras. Behag hjälpa mig den här så pass de/vi/du/ni är del om spannen så pass hjälp dem på en daglig basis. Behaga ger dem den styrka till fortsätta och ger var av dem den ande förståndet för den verk så pass du vilja dem till gör. Behag hjälpa mig var av dem till inte har rädsla och till minas så pass du er den Gud vem svar bön och vem er han i lidelse av allting.
JAG be så pass du skulle uppmuntra dem , och så pass du skydda dem , och den verk & ministären så pass de er förlovad i.
JAG be så pass du skulle skydda dem från den Ande Pressar eller annan hinder så pass kunde skada dem eller långsam dem ned. Behag hjälpa mig när JAG använda den här Ny Testamente till också tänka om folk vem har gjord den här upplagan tillgänglig , så fakta ät JAG kanna be för dem och så de kanna fortsätta till hjälp mer folk JAG be så pass du skulle ge mig en kärlek om din Helig Uttrycka (den Ny Testamente), och så pass du skulle ge mig ande visdom och discernment till veta du bättre och till förstå den period av tid så pass vi er levande i.
Behag hjälpa mig till veta hur till ha att göra med svårigheten så pass JAG er stillt överför var dag. Vår Herre och Frälsare Gud , Hjälpa mig till vilja till veta du Bättre och till vilja till hjälp annan Kristen i min areal och i omkrets det värld. JAG be så pass du skulle ger den Elektronisk bok slå sig ihop och den här vem arbeta på den spindelväv och den här vem hjälp dem din visdom.
JAG be så pass du skulle hjälp individuellt medlemmen av deras familj (och min familj) till inte bli spiritually lurat , utom till förstå du och mig till vilja till accept och följa du i varje väg. och JAG fråga du till gör de här sakerna inne om namn av Jesus , Samarbetsvillig ,

**&&&

kærlighed til jeres Hellig Ord (den Ny Testamente), og at jer ville indrømme mig appel klogskab og discernment hen til kende jer bedre og hen til opfatte den periode at vi er nulevende i.
Behage hjælp mig hen til kende hvor hen til omhandle den problemer at Jeg er stillet over for hver dag. Lord God , Hjælp mig hen til ville gerne kende jer Bedre og hen til ville gerne hjælp anden Christians i mig område og omkring den jord.

JEG bed at jer ville indrømme den Elektronisk skrift hold og dem hvem arbejde med den website og dem hvem hjælp sig jeres klogskab. JEG bed at jer ville hjælp den individ medlemmer i deres slægt (og mig slægt) hen til ikke være spiritually narrede , men hen til opfatte jer og hen til ville gerne optage og komme efter jer i al mulig måde. og JEG opfordre jer hen til lave disse sager i den benævne i Jesus , Amen ,

**&&&

ресурсы, деньг, прочность и время которые они для того чтобы мочь держать работать для вас. Пожалуйста помогите тем будут частью команды помогает им на ежедневное основание. Пожалуйста дайте им прочность для того чтобы продолжать и давать каждому из их духовное вникание для работы что вы хотите их сделать. Пожалуйста помогите каждому из их не иметь страх и не вспоминать что вы будете богом отвечают молитве и in charge of все. Я молю что вы ободрили их, и что вы защищаете их, и работа & министерство что они включены внутри.

Я молю что вы защитили их от духовных усилий или других препон смогли повредить им или замедлить им вниз. Пожалуйста помогите мне когда я использую этот новый testament также для того чтобы думать людей делали этот вариант имеющейся, так, что я смогу помолить для их и поэтому их смогите продолжать помочь больше людей.

Я молю что вы дали мне влюбленность вашего святейшего слова (Новыйа завет), и что вы дали мне духовные премудрость и распознание для того чтобы знать вас более лучше и понять периодо времени котором мы живем в. Пожалуйста помогите мне суметь как общаться с затруднениями что я confronted с каждым днем. Лорд Бог, помогает мне хотеть знать вас более лучше и хотеть помочь другим христианкам в моей области и вокруг мира.

Я молю что вы дали электронную команду и те книги помогают им ваша премудрость. Я молю что вы помогли индивидуальным членам их семьи (и моей семьи) духовност быть обманутым, но понять вас и хотеть принять и последовать за вас в каждой дороге. Также дайте нам комфорт и наведение в эти времена и я

спрашиваем, что вы делаете эти вещи in the name of сынок бога, jesus christ, аминь,

&&&

определителен член работа & министерство този те сте задължавам in. АЗ моля този ти уж защитавам тях от определителен член Духовен Сила или друг пречка този p.t. от can вреда тях или бавен тях голо възвишение. Харесвам помагам me кога АЗ употреба този Нов Завещание към също мисля на определителен член хора кой имам p.t. и p.p. от make този издание наличен , така този АЗ мога моля за тях и така те мога продължавам към помагам повече хора АЗ моля този ти уж давам me а любов на your Свят Дума (определителен член Нов Завещание), и този ти уж давам me духовен мъдрост и различаване към зная ти по-добър и към разбирам определителен член период на време този ние сте жив in. Харесвам помагам me към зная как към раздавам с определителен член мъчен този АЗ съм изправям пред с всеки ден.

Лорд Бог , Помагам me към липса към зная ти По-добър и към липса към помагам друг Християнски in my площ и наоколо определителен член свят.

АЗ моля този ти уж давам определителен член Electronic книга впряг и от that кой работа на определителен член website и от that кой помагам тях your мъдрост. АЗ моля този ти уж помагам определителен член личен членство на техен семейство (и my семейство) към не бъда духовен измамвам , но към разбирам ти и към липса към приемам и следвам ти in всеки път. и АЗ питам ти към правя тези нещо in определителен член име на Йезуит , Amen ,

&&&

etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl. şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

==========

**&&&

hakkında sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek belgili tanımlık insanlar -den sorumlu için yapım bu elektronik kitap elde edilebilir. mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru muktedir iş hızlı , ve yapmak daha elektronik kitap elde edilebilir mutlu etmek yardım etmek onları -e doğru -si olmak tüm belgili tanımlık kaynak , belgili tanımlık para , belgili tanımlık güç ve belgili tanımlık zaman adl.
şu onlar lüzum için muktedir almak çalışma için sen. mutlu etmek yardım etmek o adl. şu are bölüm -in belgili tanımlık takım adl. şu yardım etmek onları üstünde an her temel. mutlu etmek vermek onları belgili tanımlık güç -e doğru devam etmek ve vermek her -in onları belgili tanımlık ruhanî basiret için belgili tanımlık iş adl.

şu sen istemek onları -e doğru yapmak. mutlu etmek yardım etmek her -in onları -e doğru değil -si olmak korkmak ve -e doğru anımsamak adl. şu sen are belgili tanımlık mabut kim yanıt dua ve kim bkz. be içinde fiyat istemek -in her şey. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yüreklendirmek onları , ve adl. şu sen korumak onları , ve belgili tanımlık iş & bakanlık adl. şu onlar are meşgul içinde. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti korumak onları --dan belgili tanımlık ruhanî güç ya da diğer engel adl.

şu -ebil zarar onları ya da yavaş onları aşağı. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni ne zaman I kullanma bu İncil -e doğru da düşün belgili tanımlık insanlar kim -si olmak -den yapılmış bu baskı elde edilebilir , takı I -ebilmek dua etmek için onları vesaire onlar -ebilmek devam etmek -e doğru yardım etmek daha insanlar I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni a aşk -in senin kutsal kelime (belgili tanımlık İncil), ve adl. şu sen -cekti vermek beni ruhanî akıllılık ve discernment -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru anlamak belgili tanımlık döndürmemem adl. şu biz are canlı içinde. mutlu etmek yardım etmek beni -e doğru bilmek nasıl -e doğru dağıtmak ile belgili tanımlık müşkülat adl.

şu I am karşı koymak ile her gün. efendi mabut , yardım etmek beni -e doğru istemek -e doğru bilmek sen daha iyi ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru yardım etmek diğer Hristiyan içinde benim alan ve çevrede belgili tanımlık dünya. I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti vermek belgili tanımlık elektronik kitap takım ve o kim iş üstünde belgili tanımlık website ve o kim yardım etmek onları senin akıllılık.
I dua etmek adl. şu sen -cekti yardım etmek belgili tanımlık bireysel aza -in onların aile (ve benim aile) -e doğru değil var olmak ruhanî aldatmak , ama -e doğru anlamak sen ve -e doğru istemek -e doğru almak ve izlemek sen içinde her yol. ve I sormak sen -e doğru yapmak bunlar eşya adına Isa , amin ,

**&&&

Kako za naći predaja iz urok Raspoloženje

Kako za zasluga određeni član istinit Bog nad Nebo

Kako otkriti određeni član Hrišćanin Bog
Kako za moliti za Bog droz Isus Krist
JA imati nikada molitva pre nego
Važan za Bog
Bog željan ljubavi svaki osoba osoba

Isus Krist moći pomoć
Se Bog Biti stalo moj život
Molitva Traženju

stvar taj te moć oskudica za uzeti u obzir govorenje za Bog okolo Molitva Traženju kod te , okolo te

=========

Govorenje za Bog , određeni član Kreator nad određeni član Svemir , određeni član Gospodar :

1. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za moliti određeni član stvar taj JA potreba za moliti 2. taj te davati za mene određeni član hrabrost za verovati te pa primiti šta te oskudica raditi s moj život , umjesto mene uznijeti moj vlastiti volja (namera) iznad vaš.

3. taj te davati mene ponuditi ne career moj bojazan nad određeni član nepoznat za postati određeni član isprika , inače određeni član osnovica umjesto mene ne za služiti you.
4. taj te davati mene ponuditi vidjeti pa učiti kako za imati određeni član duhovni sway JA potreba (droz tvoj riječ

Biblija) jedan) umjesto određeni član događaj ispred pa P) umjesto moj vlastiti crew duhovni putovanje.

5. Taj te Bog davati mene ponuditi oskudica za služiti Te briny

6. Taj te podsetiti mene za razgovarati sa te prayerwhen) JA sam frustriran inače u problemima , umjesto težak za odluka stvar ja sam jedini droz moj ljudsko biće sway.

7. Taj te davati mene Mudrost pa jedan srce ispunjen s Biblijski Mudrost tako da JA služiti te briny delotvorno.

8. Taj te davati mene jedan želja za učenje tvoj riječ , Biblija , (određeni član Novi Zavjet Evanđelje nad Zahod), na temelju jedan crew osnovica 9. taj te davati pomoć za mene tako da JA sam u mogućnosti za obaveštenje stvar unutra Biblija (tvoj riječ) šta JA moći osobno vezati za , pa taj volja pomoć mene shvatiti šta te oskudica mene raditi unutra moj život.

10. Taj te davati mene velik raspoznavanje , za shvatiti kako za objasniti za ostali tko te biti , pa taj JA moći učiti kako učiti pa knotkle kako za pristajati uza što te pa tvoj riječ (Biblija)

11. Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko oskudica za knotkle te , pa tko biti jak unutra njihov precizan sporazum nad te (Bog); pa Taj te donijeti narod (inače websites) unutra moj život tko će biti u mogućnosti za ohrabriti mene za točno učiti kako za podeliti Biblija reč nad istina (2 Timotej 215:).

12. Taj te pomoć mene učiti za imati velik sporazum okolo šta Biblija prikaz 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu najbolji , šta 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu većina precizan , pa šta je preko

duhovni sway & snaga , pa šta prikaz složiti se s određeni član izvorni rukopis taj te nadahnut određeni član autorstvo nad određeni član Novi Zavjet za pisati.

13. Taj te davati ponuditi mene za korist moj vrijeme unutra jedan dobar put , pa ne za uzaludnost moj vrijeme na temelju Neistinit inače prazan metod za dobiti zaglavni kamen za Bog (ipak taj nisu vjerno Biblijski), pa kuda tim metod proizvod nijedan dug rok inače trajan duhovni voće.

14. Taj te davati pomoć za mene za shvatiti šta za tražiti unutra jedan crkva inače jedan mjesto nad zasluga , šta rod nad sumnja za pitati , pa taj te pomoć mene za naći vernik inače jedan parson s velik duhovni mudrost umjesto lak inače neistinit odgovor.

15. taj te uzrok mene za sećati se za sjećati se tvoj riječ Biblija (takav kao Latinluk 8), tako da JA moći imati pik na moj srce pa imati moj pamćenje spreman , pa biti spreman za davati dobro odgovarati ostali nad određeni član nadati se taj JA imati okolo te.

16. Taj te donijeti ponuditi mene tako da moj vlastiti teologija pa doktrina za slagati tvoj riječ , Biblija pa taj te nastaviti za pomoć mene knotkle kako moj sporazum nad doktrina moći poboljšati tako da moj vlastiti život , stil života pa sporazum nastavlja da bude zaglavni kamen za šta te oskudica to da bude umjesto mene.

17. Taj te otvoren moj duhovni uvid (zaključak) sve više , pa taj kuda moj sporazum inače percepcija nad te nije precizan , taj te pomoć mene učiti tko Isus Krist vjerno 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu.

18. Taj te davati ponuditi mene tako da JA moći za odvojen iko neistinit obredni šta JA imati zavisnost na temelju , iz

tvoj jasan poučavanje unutra Biblija , ako postoje nad šta JA sam sledeće nije nad Bog , inače 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u suprotnosti sa šta te oskudica za poučavati nama okolo sledeće te.

19. Taj iko sile nad urok ne oduteti iko duhovni sporazum šta JA imati , ipak radije taj JA zadržati određeni član znanje nad kako za knotkle te pa ne da bude lukav unutra ovih dan nad duhovni varka.

20. Taj te donijeti duhovni sway pa ponuditi mene tako da JA volja ne da bude dio nad određeni član Velik Koji pada Daleko inače nad iko pokret šta postojati produhovljeno krivotvoriti za te pa za tvoj Svet Riječ

21. Taj da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu bilo što taj JA imati ispunjavanja unutra moj život , inače iko put taj JA ne imate odgovaranje za te ace JA treba imati pa taj 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu sprječavanje mene iz oba hodanje s te , inače imajući sporazum , taj te donijeti tim stvar / odgovor / događaj leđa u moj pamćenje , tako da JA odreći se njima u ime Isus Krist , pa svi nad njihov vrijednosni papiri pa posledica , pa taj te opet staviti iko praznina ,sadness inače očajavati unutra moj život s određeni član Radost nad određeni član Gospodar , pa taj JA postojati briny usredotočen na temelju znanje za sledii te kod čitanje tvoj riječ , određeni član Biblija

22. Taj te otvoren moj oči tako da JA moći za jasno vidjeti pa prepoznati da onde 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu jedan Velik Varka okolo Duhovni tema , kako za shvatiti današji fenomen (inače ovih događaj) iz jedan Biblijski perspektiva , pa taj te davati mene mudrost za knotkle i tako taj JA volja učiti kako za pomoć moj prijatelj pa voljen sam sebe (rodbina) ne postojati dio nad it.

23. Taj te osigurati taj jednom moj oči biti otvoreni pa moj pamćenje shvatiti određeni član duhovni izražajnost nad trenutni zbivanja uzimanje mjesto unutra određeni član svet , taj te pripremiti moj srce prihvatiti tvoj istina , pa taj te pomoć mene shvatiti kako za naći hrabrost pa sway droz tvoj Svet Riječ , Biblija. U ime Isus Krist , JA tražiti ovih stvar potvrđujući moj želja da bude složno tvoj volja , pa JA sam iskanje tvoj mudrost pa za imati jedan ljubav nad određeni član Istina Da

==========

Briny podno Stranica
Kako za imati Vječan Život

======

Nama biti dearth da današji foil (nad molitva traženju za Bog) 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu u mogućnosti za pomoći te. Nama shvatiti današji ne može biti određeni član najbolji inače većina delotvoran prevod. Nama shvatiti taj onde biti mnogobrojan različit putevi nad izraziv misao pa reči. Da te imati jedan sugestija umjesto jedan bolji prevod , inače da te sličan za uzeti jedan malen količina nad tvoj vrijeme za poslati sugestija nama , te će biti pomaganje hiljadu nad ostali narod isto , tko volja onda čitanje određeni član poboljšan prevod. Nama često imati jedan Novi Zavjet raspoloživ unutra tvoj jezik inače unutra jezik taj biti redak inače star.

Da te biti handsome umjesto jedan Novi Zavjet unutra jedan specifičan jezik , ugoditi pisati nama. Isto , nama oskudica da bude siguran pa probati za komunicirati taj katkada , nama činiti ponuda knjiga taj nisu Slobodan pa taj činiti koštati novac. Ipak da te ne moći priuštiti neki od tim elektronički knjiga , nama moći često činiti dobro razmena

nad elektronički knjiga umjesto pomoć s prevod inače prevod posao.

Te ne morati postojati jedan stručan radnik , jedini jedan pravilan osoba tko 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu zainteresiran za pomaganje. Te treba imati jedan računar inače te treba imati pristup za jedan računar kod tvoj meštanin biblioteka inače univerzitet inače univerzitet , otada tim obično imati bolji spoj za određeni član Internet. Te moći isto obično utemeljiti tvoj vlastiti crew SLOBODAN elektronski pošta račun kod lijeganje mail.yahoo.com

Ugoditi uzeti maloprije otkriti određeni član elektronski pošta adresa smješten podno inače određeni član kraj nad današji stranica. Nama nadati se te volja poslati elektronski pošta nama , da današji 3. lice od TO BE u prezentu nad pomoć inače hrabrenje. Nama isto ohrabriti te za dodir nama u vezi sa Elektronički Knjiga taj nama ponuda taj biti van koštati , pa slobodan.

Nama činiti imati mnogobrojan knjiga unutra stran jezik , ipak nama ne uvijek mjesto njima za primiti elektronski (skidati podatke) zato nama jedini napraviti raspoloživ određeni član knjiga inače određeni član tema taj biti preko zatražen. Nama ohrabriti te za nastaviti za moliti za Bog pa za nastaviti učiti okolo Njemu kod čitanje određeni član Novi Zavjet. Nama dobrodošao tvoj sumnja pa primedba kod elektronski pošta.

**&&&

continua la spre ajutor mai mult oameni I pray that tu trec.de la will dă-mi o dragoste de al tău Holy Cuvînt (art.hot. Nou Testament), şi that tu trec.de la will acordă-mi spirit wisdom şi discernment la spre know tu better şi la spre understand art.hot. perioadă de timp that noi sîntem viu înăuntru.
Te rog ajută-mă la spre know cum la spre deal cu art.hot. difficulties that I sînt confronted cu fiecare zi. Lord Dumnezeu , Ajută-mă help la spre nevoie la spre know tu Better şi la spre nevoie la spre ajutor alt Creştin înăuntru meu arie şi around art.hot. lume. I pray that tu trec.de la will a da art.hot.
Electronic carte team şi aceia cine work pe website şi aceia cine ajutor pe ei al tău wisdom. I pray that tu trec.de la will ajutor art.hot. individual members de lor familie (şi meu familie) la spre nu a fi spiritually deceived , numai la spre understand tu şi eu la spre nevoie la spre accent şi a urma tu înăuntru fiecare way. şi I a intreba tu la spre a face aceştia things în nume de Jesus , Amen ,

---

**&&&

Молитва к
бога как помолить к
бога как бог может услышать моему
молитве как спросить, что бог дал помощь к мне
как найти духовное наведение
как найти deliverance от злейшего
духов как поклониться поистине бог
рая как найти христианское
бога как помолить к богу до
jesus christ я никогда не молила перед
важным к влюбленностям бога
бога каждое индивидуальное
jesus, котор персоны christ может помочь
делает внимательность бога о моих вещах
запросов молитве
жизни вы могли хотеть для рассмотрения поговорить к
богу о запросах молитве
вами, о вас

==========

Говорящ к богу, создатель вселенного, лорд:

1. вы дали бы к мне смелости помолить вещи я для того чтобы помолить

2. вы дали бы к мне смелости верить вам и принимать вы хотите сделать с моей жизнью, вместо меня exalting мои воля (намерие) над твоим.

3. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы не препятствовать моим страхам неисвестня стать отговорками, или основа для меня, котор нужно не служить вы. 4. вы дали бы мне помощь для того чтобы

увидеть и выучить как иметь духовную прочность я (через ваше слово библия) а) для случаев вперед и б) для моего собственного личного духовного путешествия.

5. Что вы бог дали мне помощь для того чтобы хотеть служить вы больше

6. Что вы remind, что я разговаривал с вами (prayer)when я себя расстроьте или в затруднении, вместо пытаться разрешить вещи только через мою людскую прочность.

7. Что вы дали мне премудрость и сердце заполнило с библейской премудростью так НОП я служил бы вы эффективно.

8. Что вы дали мне желание изучить ваше слово, библию, (Новыйа завет Gospel john), on a personal basis,

9. вы дали бы помощи к мне так, что я буду заметить вещи в библии (вашем слове) я могу лично отнести к, и которой поможет мне понять вы хотите меня сделать в моей жизни.

10. Что вы дали мне большое распознание, для того чтобы понять как объяснить к другим которые вы, и что я мог выучить как выучить и суметь как стоять вверх для вас и вашего слова (библии)

11. Что вы принесли людей (или websites) в моей жизни хотят знать вас, и которые сильны в их точном вникании вас (бог); и то вы принесли бы людей (или websites) в моей жизни будет ободрить меня точно выучить как разделить библию слово правды (2 timothy 2:15).

12. Что вы помогли мне выучить иметь большое вникание о который вариант библии самые лучшие, который самый точный, и который имеет самые духовные прочность & силу, и которая вариант соглашается с первоначально рукописями что вы воодушевили авторы Новыйа завет написать.

13. Что вы дали помощь к мне для использования моего времени в хорошей дороге, и для того чтобы не расточительствовать мое время на ложных или пустых методах получить closer to бог (но то не будьте поистине библейск), и где те методы не производят никакой долгосрочный или lasting духовный плодоовощ.

14. Что вы дали помощь к мне понять look for в церков или месте поклонения, что виды вопросов, котор нужно спросить, и что вы помогли мне найти верующих или pastor с большой духовной премудростью вместо легких или ложных ответов.

15. вы причинили бы меня вспомнить для того чтобы запомнить ваше слово библия (such as Romans 8), так, что я смогу иметь его в моем сердце и иметь мой разум быть подготовленным, и готово дать ответ к другому из упования которое я имею о вас.

16. Что вы принесли помощь к мне так НОП мои собственные теология и доктрины для того чтобы согласиться с вашим словом, библией и что вы продолжались помочь мне суметь как мое вникание доктрины можно улучшить так, что мои собственные жизнь, lifestyle и понимать будут продолжаться быть closer to вы хотите их быть для меня.

17. Что вы раскрыли мою духовную проницательность (заключения) больше и больше, и что где мои вникание или воспринятие вас не точны, что вы помогли мне выучить jesus christ поистине.

18. Что вы дали помощь к мне так НОП я мог бы отделить любые ложные ритуалы я зависел на, от ваших ясных преподавательств в библии, если любое из, то я following не бога, или противоположны к вы хотите для того чтобы научить нам - о следовать за вами.

19. Что любые усилия зла take away нисколько духовное вникание я имею, но довольно что я сохранил знание как знать вас и быть обманутым внутри these days духовного обмана.

20. Что вы принесли духовную прочность и помогли к мне так НОП я не буду частью большой падать прочь или любого движения было бы духовност counterfeit к вам и к вашему святейшему слову.

21. То если что-нибыдь, то я делал в моей жизни, или любая дорога что я не отвечал к вам по мере того как я должен иметь и то предотвращает меня от или гулять с вами, или иметь понимать, что вы принесли те things/responses/events back into мой разум, так НОП я отречься бы от их in the name of jesus christ, и все из их влияний и последствий, и что вы заменили любые emptiness, тоскливость или despair в моей жизни с утехой лорда, и что я больше был сфокусирован на учить последовать за вами путем читать ваше слово, библия.

22. Что вы раскрыли мои глаза так НОП я мог бы ясно увидеть и узнать если будет большой обман о духовных темах, то как понять это явление (или эти случаи) от

библейской перспективы, и что вы дали мне премудрость для того чтобы знать и так НОП я выучу как помочь моим друзьям и полюбил одни (родственники) для того чтобы не быть частью ее.

23 Что вы обеспечили что раз мои глаза раскрыны и мой разум понимает духовное значение текущие события принимая место в мире, что вы подготовили мое сердце для того чтобы признавать вашу правду, и что вы помогли мне понять как найти смелость и прочность через ваше святейшее слово, библию. In the name of jesus christ, я прошу эти вещи подтверждая мое желание быть в соответствии вашей волей, и я прошу ваша премудрость и иметь влюбленность правды, Аминь.

==========

Больше на дне страницы
как иметь вечнаяа жизнь
======

Мы радостны если этот список (запросов молитве к богу) может помочь вам. Мы понимаем это не может быть самый лучший или самый эффективный перевод. Мы понимаем что будут много по-разному дорог выражать мысли и слова. Если вы имеете предложение для более лучшего перевода, или если вы хотел были бы принять малое количество вашего времени послать предложения к нам, то вы будете помогать тысячам людях также, которые после этого прочитают улучшенный перевод. Мы часто имеем новый testament имеющийся в вашем языке или в языках редко или старо. Если вы смотрите для нового testament в специфически языке, то пожалуйста напишите к нам.

Также, мы хотим быть уверены и пытаемся связывать то иногда, мы предлагаем книги которые не свободно и которые стоит деньг. Но если вы не можете позволять некоторые из тех электронных книг, то мы можем часто делать обмен электронных книг для помощи с переводом или работой перевода. Вы не должны быть профессиональным работником, только регулярно персона которая заинтересована в помогать.

Вы должны иметь компьютер или вы должны иметь доступ к компьютеру на ваших местных архиве или коллеже или университете, в виду того что те обычно имеют более лучшие соединения к интернету.

Вы можете также обычно устанавливать ваш собственный личный СВОБОДНО учет электроннаяа почта путем идти к mail.yahoo.com пожалуйста принимаете момент для того чтобы считать адрес после того как электроннаяа почта вы расположены на дне или конце этой страницы.

Мы надеемся вы пошлет электроннаяа почта к нам, если это помощи или поощрения. Мы также ободряем вас связаться мы относительно электронных книг мы предлагаем тому без цены, и свободно, котор мы имеем много книг в иностранных языках, но мы всегда не устанавливаем их для того чтобы получить электронно (download) потому что мы только делаем имеющеся книги или темы которые спрашивать. Мы ободряем вас продолжать помолить к богу и продолжить выучить о ем путем читать Новыйа завет. Мы приветствуем ваши вопросы и комментарии электроннаяа почта.

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

&&&

الرجاء مساعدة كل من هم على الخوف والتذكر
إن أنت الله الذي جوب الصلاة والمسؤول عن كل شيء.

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم تشجيعهم ، وانكم حماية ، والعمل &
فيه نوفر أمنهم يشاركون أزر

أدعو الله أن تفضلتم حماية من القوات الروحية وغيرها من
العقبات التي يمكن أن يضرهم وبطء منها على السفل.

الرجاء مساعدتي عندما استخدم هذه عدة جديد لنفكر أيضا
الناس الذين جعلوا من هذه الطبعة المتاحة ، حتى استطيع أن
يصلى عليها وحتى يتسنى لهم الاستمرار في مساعدة عدد
الكبر من الناس.

(الجديد) قسم العهد (أو) تعطيني حب لكل كلمة المقدس ، أو
الروحية أو الحكمة أو اللطف أن تعرف أنك سوف تعطيني
الفضل لهم والفترة الزمنية التي نعيش فيها.

الرجاء مساعدتي في معرفة كيفية التعامل مع الصعوبات
التي تواجه أنني كل يوم. الله يساعدني ترى أن
تعرف أنك الفضل ونريد أن نساعد الآخرين المسيحيين في
بلدي المنطقة وحول العالم.

الذين وأذن بخ الله كم أن يعطي الكتاب الالكترونين المنتخب
تساعدهم حكمتكم.

أدعو الله كلما أن يساعد أفراد أسرتها (وعائلتي) الذي
الطرق. ولكن فهم بكم وترى قبول ومتابعة كلما بكل ، وحيا

أن كم أن بطلب من كم ، واطلب والتوجيه في هذه الأوقات
أن يعطي كما المتعة والتوجيه في هذه الأشياء في إسم يوسع ، أمين
==========
==========

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make more Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember
that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual

Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom. God, help me to understand you better. Please help my family to understand you better also.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus , Amen,

==========

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

A FEW BOOKS for NEW CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

King James Version – The best and ideal would be the text of the 1611, [referring to the 66 books of the Old and New Testaments] as produced by the original translators.

Geneva Bible – Version of the Old Testament and New Testament produced starting around 1560. Produced with the help of T (Beza)., who also produced an accurate LATIN version of the New Testament, based on the Textus Receptus.

The Geneva Bible (several Editions of it) are available – as of this writing at www.archive.org in PDF

Bible of Jay Green – Jay Green was the Translator for the Trinitarian Bible Society. His work is based on the Ancient Koine Greek Text (Textus Receptus) from which he translated directly. His work encompasses both Hebrew as well as Koine Greek (The Greek spoken at the time of Jesus Christ).

The Translation of the New Testament [of Jay Green] can be found online in PDF for Free

R-La grande charte d'Angleterre ; ouvrage précédé d'un Précis – This is simply the MAGNA CHARTA, which recognizes liberty for everyone.

Gallagher, Mason - Was the Apostle Peter ever at Rome

Cannon of the Old Testament and the New Testament
or Why the Bible is Complete without the Apocrypha and unwritten Traditions by Professor Archibald Alexander Princeton Theological Seminary
1851 - Presbyterian Board of Publications. [available online Free]

Historical Evidences of the Truth of the Scripture Records WITH SPECIAL REFERENCE TO THE DOUBTS AND DISCOVERIES OF MODERN TIMES. by George Rawlinson - Lectures Delivered at Oxford University [available online Free]

The Apostolicity of Trinitarianism - by George Stanley Faber - 1832 – 3 Vol / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The image-worship of the Church of Rome : proved to be contrary to Holy Scripture and the faith and discipline of the primitive church ; and to involve contradictory and irreconcilable doctrines within the Church of Rome itself (1847)
by James Endell Tyler, 1789-1851

Calvin defended : a memoir of the life, character, and principles of John Calvin (1909) by Smyth, Thomas, 1808-1873 ; Publish: Philadelphia : Presbyterian Board of Publication. [available online Free]

The Supreme Godhead of Christ, the Corner-stone of Christianity by W. Gordon - 1855[available online Free]

A history of the work of redemption containing the outlines of a body of divinity ...
Author: Edwards, Jonathan, 1703-1758.
Publication Info: Philadelphia,: Presbyterian board of publication, [available online Free]

The origin of pagan idolatry ascertained from historical testimony and circumstantial evidence. - by George Stanley Faber - 1816 3 Vol. / 3 Tomes [available online Free]

The Seventh General Council, the Second of Nicaea, Held A.D. 787, in which the Worship of Images was established - based on early documents by Rev. John Mendham - 1850 [documents how this far-reaching Council went away from early Christianity and the New Testament]

Worship of Mary by James Endell Tyler [available online Free]

The Papal System from its origin to the present time
A Historical Sketch of every doctrine, claim and practice of the Church of Rome by William Cathcart, DD
1872 – [available online Free]

The Protestant exiles of Zillerthal; their persecutions and expatriation from the Tyrol, on separating from the Romish church – [available online Free]

An essay on apostolical succession- being a defence of a genuine ministry – by Rev Thomas Powell - 1846

An inquiry into the history and theology of the ancient Vallenses and Albigenses; as exhibiting, agreeably to the promises, the perpetuity of the sincere church of Christ Publish info London, Seeley and Burnside, - by George Stanley Faber - 1838 [available online Free]

The Israel of the Alps. A complete history of the Waldenses and their colonies (1875) by Alexis Muston (History of the Waldensians) – 2 Vol/ 2 Tome – Available in English and Separately ALSO in French [available online Free]

Encouragement for Women

Amy Charmichael

AMY CARMICHAEL - From Sunrise Land
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Lotus buds (1910)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL - Overweights of joy (1906)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Walker of Tinnevelly (1916)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -After Everest ; the experiences of a mountaineer and medical mission (1936)
[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -The continuation of a story ([1914

[available online Free]

AMY CARMICHAEL -Ragland, pioneer (1922)
[available online Free]

**&&&

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF FRENCH CHRISTIANS

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

La Bible Française de Calvin V 1
[available online Free]

La Bible Française de Calvin V 2
[available online Free]

VAUDOIS - A memoir of Félix Neff, pastor of the High Alps [available online Free]

La France Protestante - ou, Vies des protestants français par Haag – 1856 – 6 Tomes [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres

Étude sur les Académies Protestantes en France au xvie et au xviie siècle – Bourchenin – 1882 [available online Free]

Les plus anciennes mélodies de l'église protestante de Strasbourg et leurs auteurs [microform] (1928) [available online Free]

L'Israel des Alpes: Première histoire complète des Vaudois du Piémont et de leurs colonies
Par Alexis Muston ; Publié par Marc Ducloux, 1851
(2 Tomes) [available online Free]

GALLICA – http://gallica.bnf.fr

Histoire ecclésiastique – 3 Tomes - by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

BEZE-Sermons sur l'histoire de la résurrection de Notre-Seigneur Jésus-Christ [available online Free]

DE BEZE - Confession de la foy chrestienne [available online Free]

Vie de J. Calvin by Théodore de Bèze, [available online Free]

Confession d'Augsbourg (français). 1550-Melanchthon [available online Free]

La BIBLE-l'éd. de, Genève-par F. Perrin, 1567 [available online Free]

Hobbes - Léviathan ou La matière, la forme et la puissance d'un état ecclésiastique et civil [available online Free]

L'Église et l'État à Genève du vivant de Calvin
Roget, Amédée (1825-1883).
[available online Free]

LUTHER-Commentaire de l'épître aux Galates [available online Free]

Petite chronique protestante de France [available online Free]

Histoire de la guerre des hussites et du Concile de Basle
2 Tomes [recheck for accuracy]

Les Vaudois et l'Inquisition-par Th. de Cauzons (1908) [available online Free]

Glossaire vaudois-par P.-M. Callet [available online Free]

Musée des protestans célèbres ou Portraits et notices biographiques et littéraires des personnes les plus éminens dans l'histoire de la réformation et du protestantisme par une société de gens de lettres [available online Free]
(publ. par Mr. G. T. Doin; Publication : Paris : Weyer : Treuttel et Wurtz : Scherff [et al.], 1821-1824 - 6 vol./6 Tomes : ill. ; in-8
Doin, Guillaume-Tell (1794-1854). Éditeur scientifique)

Notions élémentaires de grammaire comparée pour servir à l'étude des trois langues classiques [available online Free]

Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus. Tomus I : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie...
(Estienne, Henri (1528-1598). Auteur du texte Tomus I,II,III,IV : in quo praeter alia plurima quae primus praestitit vocabula in certas classes distribuit, multiplici derivatorum serie; Thesaurus graecae linguae ab Henrico Stephano constructus) [available online Free]

La liberté chrétienne; étude sur le principe de la piéte chez Luther ; Strasbourg, Librairie Istra, 1922 - Will, Robert [available online Free]

Bible-N.T.(francais)-1523 - Lefèvre d'Étaples [available online Free]

Calvin considéré comme exégète - Par Auguste Vesson [available online Free]

Reuss, Rodolphe - Les églises protestantes d'Alsace pendant la Révolution (1789-1802) [available online Free]

WEBBER-Ethique_protestante-L'éthique protestante et l'esprit du capitalisme (1904-1905) [available online Free]

French Protestantism, 1559-1562 (1918)
Kelly, Caleb Guyer -[available online Free]

History of the French Protestant Refugees, from the Revocation of the Edict of Nantes 1854 [available online Free]

The History of the French, Walloon, Dutch and Other Foreign Protestant Refugees Settled in 1846 [available online Free]

**&&&

Biblia en lengua española traduzida palabra por palabra de la verdad hebrayca-FERRARA

Biblia. Español11602-translaciones por Cypriano de Valera (misspelled occasionally as Cypriano de Varela) [available online Free]

Reina Valera 1602 – New Testament Available at www.archive.org [available online Free]

La Biblia : que es, los sacros libros del Vieio y Nuevo Testamento

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532-1625
Los dos tratados del papa, i de la misa - escritos por Cipriano D. Valera ; i por él publicados primero el a. 1588, luego el a. 1599; i ahora fielmente reimpresos [Madrid], 1851 [available online Free]

Valera, Cipriano de, 1532?-1625
Aviso a los de la iglesia romana, sobre la indiccion de jubiléo, por la bulla del papa Clemente octavo.
English Title = An ansvvere or admonition to those of the Church of Rome, touching the iubile, proclaimed by the bull, made and set foorth by Pope Clement the eyght, for the yeare of our Lord. 1600. Translated out of French [available online Free]

Spanish Protestants in the Sixteenth Century by Cornelius August Wilkens French [available online Free]

Historia de Los Protestantes Españoles Y de Su Persecucion Por Felipe II – Adolfo de Castro – 1851 (also Available in English) [available online Free]

The Spanish Protestants and Their Persecution by Philip II

– 1851 - Adolfo de Castro [available online Free]

Institvcion de la religion christiana;
Institutio Christianae religionis. Spanish
Calvin, Jean, 1509-1564

Instituzión religiosa escrita por Juan Calvino el año 1536 y traduzida al castellano por Cipriano de Valera.
Calvino, Juan.

Catecismo que significa: forma de instrucion, que contiene los principios de la religion de dios, util y necessario para todo fiel Christiano : compuesto en manera de dialogo, donde pregunta el maestro, y responde el discipulo
En casa de Ricardo del Campo, M.D.XCVI [1596] Calvino, Juan.

Tratado para confirmar los pobres catiuos de Berueria en la catolica y antigua se, y religion Christiana: y para los consolar con la Palabra de Dios en las afliciones que padecen por el evangelio de Iesu Christo. [...] Al fin deste tratado hallareys un enxambre de los falsos milagros, y illusiones del Demonio con que Maria de la visitacion priora de la Anunciada de Lisboa engaño à muy muchos: y de como fue descubierta y condenada al fin del año de .1588
En casa de Pedro Shorto, Año de. 1594
Valera, Cipriano de,

Biblia de Ferrara, corregida por Haham R. Samuel de Casseres

The Protestant exiles of Madeira (c1860) French [available online Free]

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

HISTORY OF VERSIONS of the NEW TESTAMENT

Part A – For your consideration

&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&&

For Christians who want a serious, detailed and historical account of the versions of the New Testament, and of the issues involved in the historic defense of authentic and true Christianity.

John William Burgon [Oxford] -1 The traditional text of the Holy Gospels vindicated and established (1896) [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] -2 The causes of the corruption of the traditional text of the Holy Gospel [available online Free]

John William Burgon [Oxford] – The Revision Revised (A scholarly in-depth defense of Ancient Greek Text of the New Testament) [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 1 [available online Free]

Intro to Vol 1 from INTRO to MASSORETICO CRITICAL by GINSBURG-VOL 2 [available online Free]

Horæ Mosaicæ; or, A view of the Mosaical records, with respect to their coincidence with profane antiquity; their

internal credibility; and their connection with Christianity; comprehending the substance of eight lectures read before the University of Oxford, in the year 1801; pursuant to the will of the late Rev. John Bampton, A.M. / By George Stanley Faber -Oxford : The University press, 1801 [Topic: defense of the authorship of Moses and the historical accuracy of the Old Testament] [available online Free]

TC The English Revisers' Greek Text-Shown to be Unauthorized, Except by Egyptian Copies Discarded [available online Free]

CANON of the Old and New Testament by Archibald Alexander [available online Free]

An inquiry into the integrity of the Greek Vulgate- or, Received text of the New Testament 1815 92mb [available online Free]

A vindication of 1 John, v. 7 from the objections of M. Griesbach [available online Free]

The Burning of the Bibles- Defence of the Protestant Version – Nathan Moore - 1843

A dictionarie of the French and English tongues 1611 Cotgrave, Randle - [available online Free]

The Canon of the New Testament vindicated in answer to the objections of J.T. in his Amyntor, with several additions [available online Free]

the paramount authority of the Holy Scriptures vindicated (1868)

Histoire du Canon des Saintes-écritures Dans L'eglise Chrétienne ; Reuss (1863) [available online Free]

Histoire de la Société biblique protestante de Paris, 1818 à 1868 [available online Free]

L'académie protestante de Nimes et Samuel Petit

Le manuel des chrétiens protestants : Simple exposition des croyances et des pratiques - Par Emilien Frossard - 1866

Jean-Frédéric Osterwald, pasteur à Neuchâtel

David Martin

The canon of the Holy Scriptures from the double point of view of science and of faith (1862) [available online Free]

CODEX B & ALLIES by University of Michigan Scholar H. Hoskier (1914) 2 Vol [available online Free]

**&&&

Resurrection of Jesus Christ, or the necessity of Personal Repentance for Salvation.

The Translations have been accomplished all around the world in many languages, starting with changeover from the older accurate Greek Text, to the modern invented one, starting between 1904 and 1910 depending on which edition, which translation team, and which publisher.

We cannot recommend: the New Testament or Bible of Louis Segond. This man was probably well intentioned, but his translation are actually based on the 8th Critical edition of Tischendorf, who opposed the Reformation, the Historicity of the Books of the Bible, and the Greek Text used by Christians for thousands of years.

For additional information on versions, type on the Internet Search: “verses missing in the NIV” and you will find more material.

We cannot recommend the english-language NKJV, even though it claims to depend on the Textus Receptus. That is not exactly accurate. The NKJV makes this claim based on the ecclectic [mixed and confused] greek text collated officially by Herman von Soden. The problem is that von Soden did not accomplish this by himself and used 40 assistants, without recording who chose which text or the names of those students. Herman Hoskier [Scholar, University of Michigan] was accurate in demonstrating the links between Sinaiticus, Vaticanus, and the Greek Text of Von Soden. Thus what is explained as being “based on” the Textus Receptus actually was a departure from that very text.

The Old Testaments of almost all modern language Bibles, in almost all languages is a CHANGED text. It does NOT conform to the historic Old Testament, and is based instead on the recent work of the German Kittel, who can be easily considered an Apostate by historic Lutheran standards. (more in a momentf).

The Old Testament of the NKJV is based on the New Hebrew Translation of Kittel. [die Biblia Hebraica von Rudolf Kittel] Kittel remains problematic for his own approach to translation.

Kittel, the translator of the Old Testament [for almost all modern editions of the Bible]:

1. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was accurate.
2. Did not believe that the Pentateuch he translated was the same as the original Pentateuch.
3. Did not believe in the inspiration of the Old Testament or the New Testament.

4. Did not believe in what Martin Luther would believe would constitute Salvation (salvation by Faith alone, in Christ Jesus alone).
5. Considered the Old Testament to be a mixture compiled by tribes who were themselves confused about their own religion.

Most people today who are Christians would consider Kittel to be a Heretical Apostate since he denies the inspiration of the Bible and the accuracy of the words of Jesus in the New Testament. Kittel today would be refused to be allowed to be a Pastor or a translator. His translation work misleads

and misguides people into error, whenever they read his work.

The Evidence against Kittel is not small. It is simply the work of Kittel himself, and what he wrote. Much of the evidence can be found in:

A history of the Hebrews (1895) by R Kittel – 2 Vol

Essentially, Kittel proceeds from a number of directions to undermine the Old Testament and the history of the Hebrews, by pretending to take a scholarly approach. Kittel did not seem to like the Hebrews much, but he did seem to like ancient pagan and mystery religions. (see the Two Babylons by Hislop, or History of the Temple by Edersheim, and then compare).

His son Gerhard Kittel, a "scholar" who worked for the German Bible Society in Germany in World War II, with full aproval of the State, ALSO was not a Christian and would ALSO be considered an apostate. Gerhard Kittel served as advisor to the leader of Germany in World War II. After the war, Gerhard Kittel was tried for War Crimes.

On the basis of the Documentation, those who believe in the Bible and in Historic Christianity are compelled to find ALTERNATIVE texts to the Old Testament translated by Kittel or the New Testaments that depart from the historic Ancient Koine Greek.

Both Kittel Sr and Kittel Jr appear to have been false Christians, and may continue to mislead many. People who cannot understand how this can happen may want to read a few books including :

Seduction of Christianity by Dave Hunt.

The Agony of Deceit by Horton
Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey
The Battle for the Bible by Harold Lindsell (Editor of Christianity Today)

Those who want more information about Kittel should consult:

1) Problems with Kittel – Short paper sometimes available online or at www.archive.org

2) The Theological Faculty of the University of Jena during the Third .... in PDF [can be found online sometimes]
by S. Heschel, Professor, Dartmouth College

3) Theologians under .... : Gerhard Kittel, Paul Althaus, and Emanuel Hirsch / Robert P. Ericksen.
Publish info New Haven : **Yale University** Press, 1985.
(New Haven, 1987)

4) Leonore Siegele - Wenschkewitz, Neutestamentliche Wissenschaft vor der Judenfrage: Gerhard Kittels theologische Arbeit im Wandel deutscher Geschichte (München: Kaiser, 1980).

5) Rethinking the German Church Struggle
by John S. Conway [online]
http://motlc.wiesenthal.com/resources/books/annual4/chap18.html

6) Betrayal: German Churches and the Holocaust
by Robert P. Ericksen (Editor), Susannah Heschel (Editor)

Questions about (PDF) Ebooks:

- **I notice that you have lists of Ebooks here.**
- **I understand that you may want others to know about the books, but why here ?**

- There are several reasons why this was done.

1) so that people who know nothing about Christianity have a place to start. There are now thousands of books about Christianity available. Knowing where to begin can be difficult. These books simply represent ideas and a potential starting place.

2) so that people can learn what other Christians were like, who lived **before**. We live in a world that still concentrates on the tasks of the moment, but pays little attention to the past. Today, many people do not know HOW other Christians lived their daily lives, in centuries past. Some of these books are from the past. They offer the struggles and the methods of responding through their Christian faith, in their own daily lives, some from hundreds of years ago. In addition, many of those books are documented and have good sources. This seems to be a good way for Christians from the past to encourage those in the present.

3) Histories of certain Christians DO belong to those who are those who are native to those churches, those geographic areas, or who speak those languages.

   But although that is true, many churches today have communities or denominations that have transcended **and surpassed the local geographic areas from where they initially or originally arose.** It is good for believers who are from OTHER geographic areas, to learn more about foreign languages and foreign cultures. Anything that can help to accomplish this, is movement

in the right direction.

4) It is normal for people to believe that if their church or their denomination is in one geographic location, that The history of that place is best expressed by those who are LOCAL historians. Unfortunately, today, this is often NOT accurate.

The reason is that many places have suffered from wars and from local disasters. This is especially true in Africa and the Near and Middle East. The Local historic records and documents were destroyed. Those documents that have survived, has survived OUTSIDE of those Areas of conflict. Much of their earlier history of the Eastern portion of the Roman Empire, is mostly known because of the record keepers of the West, and because of the travelers from the areas of Western Christianity. In many ways, Western Christianity is often still the record keeper of those from the East.

There is a great deal of historical records in the West, about the Near East. Those who live there today in the near East and Middle East know almost nothing about. We suggest some sources that may be of assistance.

- So you want to bring people closer, and that is a good answer, but why include records or books from England or from French speaking authors ?

1) Much of the material dealing with Eastern Orthodoxy OR dealing with the matters of Syria, The Byzantine Empire, Africa or Asia, were written about, in French. Please remember that until very recently, FRENCH was the language of the educated classes around the world, AND that it ***was the MAIN language for diplomats, consuls and ambassadors and envoys.*** As a result, there is value in helping those who

have an interest in French ALSO know where to start, concerning matters of Faith and History.

Some of the material listed in French simply gives people a starting point for learning about Christianity in Europe, from a non-English point of view. Other books are listed so that people can read some of those sources firsthand, for themselves and come to their own conclusions.

English Christians should be happy that they have a great spiritual heritage and examples, and rejoice also that the French can say the same. The examples of the strong and good Christians that have come before belong to everyone to all Christians, to all those who aspire to have good examples.

About the materials that deal with England, most of the world STILL does not realize that the records in England are usually MUCH older than the ecclesiastical records of OTHER areas of the world. England was divided up into geographic areas and Churches had great influence in the nation. That had not changed in England until the last few decades. Some of the records about Christianity in England
Go back for more than one thousand years, in an UNBROKEN line. One can follow the changes to the diocese through the different languages, through the different or changing legal documents and through the
Rights confirmed to the churches.

Other areas of the world are claimed to be very ANCIENT in dealing with Christianity, but there is very little of actual documentation, of actual agreements, of actual legal descriptions, of actual records of local ceremonies, of actual local church councils, of the relationship between the secular State law, and the guidelines or rules of the Church. England was never invaded by those who posed a direct
threat to its church institutions. The records were kept, so the records and documentation are in fact a much stronger
Basis for the documenting of Christianity in earlier times.

Most Christians from the East do not know about this, and it would be good for them to learn more. In addition, there are also records in the Nations and Provinces of Europe, that have been kept where Roman Catholic Records demonstrate the authenticity of earlier Christian groups that pre-date the authority of the Bishop of Rome, even in the Western half of the Roman Empire. Some of those sources are listed herein also.

Finally, in the matter of suggesting books about Christianity and Other languages, please remember that each group likes to learn about its own past, and its own progress.

The French should be humbly proud of those Christians who were in France and who were brave and wise and demonstrated courage and a strong faithfulness to God. The Germans should learn and know the same thing about their history, as should the Spaniards and the Germans, and each and every other Nation and People-group. No matter who we are or where we are from, we can find something positive and good to encourage us and be glad that there were some who came before us, to show us a better way to live, by their faith and their Godly examples.

In closing it would be good perhaps to state what is obvious:

This ebook is likely to travel far and wide. Feel free to post online and use and print.

In many parts of the world, Christianity is deliberately falsely represented. It is represented as IF faith in God would make

someone “anti-intellectual” or somehow afraid of ideas or thinking. Nothing could be further from the truth.

Many people today do not know that the history of science today is edited to leave out the deep Christianity that most of the top scientists have held until very recent times.

Since God created the World and the scientific laws that govern it, it makes sense that God is the designer. No one is more scientific than God.

Many of the great scientists in the World are still Active Christians, with a consciously DEEP faith in God. Christians are not afraid of thinking for themselves. There are many secularists today who attempt to suggest that Christianity is for those who are feeble. The truth is that many of those are too feeble and too intellectually unprepared to answer the questions that Christianity asks of each man and each woman.

Those who do not have faith in Jesus Christ and who are secular simply often worship themselves, under the disguise of the theory of Evolution. But the chaos of the world today leaves most who are secular WITHOUT a guide or a method to explain either purpose in life, or the events that are taking place across the planet. Christianity with its record of 2000 years – (and please do not confuse the Vatican with Christianity, they are often not the same) – has a record of helping people navigate in difficult times.

Christianity teaches leaders to be humble and accountable, it helps merchants to trade honestly, and fathers to love their children and their wife. Christianity finds no value in doing harm to others for the purpose of self-interest. Usually doing harm to others is a method of expressing that ones faith in God is **in**sufficient, therefore [the logic goes, that] harm must be done to others.

Behaving in that wrong manner is simply a Lack of faith in God, and therefore those who harm others from Other faiths and other religions are usually demonstrating a Lack of Faith in the God that *THEY* worship.

If God is all powerful, and if God can change the minds of others, and if God can reveal himself, then WHY harm anyone else who does not agree ? During THIS lifetime, it seems that each of us has the right to be wrong ,and the right to make up his own mind. Is it not up to God to deal with others in the afterlife ?

We provide answers, and help for those who seek truth (yes actual truth can be actually found and discovered, which is a shocking statement to many people who thought this was not genuinely possible).

God is a loving God. He offers Eternal Life to those who repent and believe in his message in the New Testament. But God also allows each individual to decide for themselves. This does not allow any of us to change or decide the rules. God is still God. We all are under his rules every time we are breathing, with each pulse that continues to beat in our heart.

God does not convince people against their Will. That annoys some people also, because they would like God to make decisions for them. But if people want to be Free, let them demonstrate this by exercising their own Freedom of choosing whether to follow God or not. (being able to chose to accept or reject God is not the same as being able to chose the consequences. Only the choice of which direction to Go is up to us. The consequences are whatever God has
Actually declared them to be. Agreeing with Him or not will not change this.

Christianity is a source of internal strength and provides answers that almost no other religious system even claims to provide or attempts to provide.

Something usually happens to those who are intellectually honest and investigate Christianity. Many times, they find that Christianity is the most authentic, accurate and historic account of the history of the world.

It is the *genuine* answers and the genuine internal peace and help that Christians can find through their God which bothers those who are afraid to search for God. We only hope that each person will embrace their spiritual journey
And take the challenge upon themselves to ask the question about how to find Truth and accurate answers.

The answers CAN be found. Some of these books are simply provided to help people find a few of the pieces that will serve as a means to encourage them in thinking and in having their inner questions answered.

We continue to find more answers every day. We have not arrived and we certainly are not perfect. But if we have helped others to proceed a bit farther on their own journeys, certainly the effort will not have been in vain.

Psalm 50:15
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psalm 90
91:1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.
2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;
6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.
9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, and show him my salvation.

Psalm 23
23:1 A Psalm of David. The LORD is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou art with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

With My Whole Heart - With all my heart

"with my whole heart"

If we truly expect God to respond to us, we must be willing to make the commitment to Him **with our whole heart.**

This means making a commitment to Him with our ENTIRE, or ALL of our heart. Many people do not want to be **truly** committed to God. They simply want God to rescue them at that moment, so that they can continue to ignore Him and refuse to do what they should. God knows those who ask help sincerely and those who do not. God knows each of our thoughts. God knows our true intentions, the intentions we consciously admit to, and the intentions we may not want to admit to. God knows us better than we know ourselves. When we are truly and honestly and sincerely praying to find God, and wanting Him with all of our heart, or with our whole heart, THAT is when God DOES respond.

What should people do if they cannot make this commitment to God, or if they are afraid to do this ? Pray :

Lord God, I do not know you well enough, please help me to know you better, and please help me to understand you. Change my desire to serve you and help me to want to be committed to you with my whole heart. I pray that you would send into my life those who can help me, or places where I can find accurate information about You. Please preserve me and help me grow so that I can be entirely committed to you. In the name of Jesus, Amen.

Here are some verses in the Bible that demonstrate that God responds to those who are committed with their whole heart.

(Psa 9:1 KJV) To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David. I will praise thee, O LORD with my whole heart; I will show forth all thy marvellous works.

(Psa 111:1 KJV) Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation.
(Psa 119:2 KJV) Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:10 KJV) With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.

(Psa 119:34 KJV) Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:58 KJV) I entreated thy favour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me according to thy word.

(Psa 119:69 KJV) The proud have forged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

(Psa 119:145 KJV) KOPH. I cried with my whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.

(Psa 138:1 KJV) A Psalm of David. I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

(Isa 1:5 KJV) Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

(Jer 3:10 KJV) And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me *with her whole heart*, but feignedly, saith the LORD.

(Jer 24:7 KJV) And I will give them an heart to know me, that I am the LORD: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God: for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

(Jer 32:41 KJV) Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

I Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

II Timothy 2: 15 Study to show thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

PROPHECY, THE END of DAYS, and the WORLD in the Next Few Years.

What you may need to know

There is much talk these days in the Islamic world about the Time of Jacob, also known as the End Times or the End of Days[i].

The records of Christianity and the records of Islam both seem to speak about the End Times. But the records of the Old and New Testaments have a record in the area of prophecy of events that are predicted to occur hundreds of years before they happen, and that record is 100% accurate.

According to Christianity, in order for a prophet or a writer or an author to truly be a prophet of God, that individual must be 100% correct 100% of the time.

This standard is applied to the Old and New Testaments (the Bible), and the verdict is that the Bible is 100% accurate, 100% of the time. History and Archeology confirms this, for those with the patience And courage to seek truth and accuracy.

What has been done sometimes in the name of Christianity, is not always good. But true Christians and Christian examples remain strong, solid and encouraging. True Christians have nothing to regret

nor be ashamed of. Offereing help to others is not wrong.

There are many perspectives on the return of Jesus Christ. The New Testaments seems to predict the return of Two Messiahs BOTH of whom both claim to be Jesus Christ.

The first Messiah who returns to help those who believe in Him actually does not come to Earth. His feet do NOT touch Jerusalem at that point in time. That first Messiah calls his followers (Christ-followers) to Him, and they are caught up or meet Jesus Christ in the air, where their time with God starts at that moment.

The second Messiah is the one who announces that “He” is the one who has returned to Earth to establish His Kingdom. He establishes a Temple in the location of the Dome of the Rock [Temple Mount] in Jerusalem, also re-institutes the jewish sacrifices of the Old Testament, and proclaims that He is going to rule on Earth. Only this Messiah who will call himself “Christ” will be a false Messiah, in other words the False Christ, the Wrong Christ.

During this time, Christians believe that they are to continue to be kind to their friends and neighbors, whether those neighbors and friends are Christians or Moslems or Hindus or anything else. This remains true in the End Times.

In the End Times according to Christianity, Christians are mostly the observers of the greatness of God, explaining to those who want to know, what is taking place in the world and why these things are happening.

In every generation of humans, there are many who claim that they WANT to live in a world without God. For that reason, God is going to give them what they want. Those people will have **1)** a world without God, but where **2)** a false Messiah arrives claiming to be Christ, and only an understanding of accurate Christianity will be able to help and show those people how to have Eternal Life.

The false Messiah comes onto the world stage and exercises power and dominion [over the entire world], ruling from the geographic location of the Ancient Roman Empire.

The false Messiah (obviously) denies that he is false, and institutes a system of global economic domination of a global economic system of money.

That money is a “symbolic” currency. As Christians today understand this, the currency of the False messiah is not based on Gold or Silver.

The currency that the False messiah establishes is “cashless”. It does not require paper currency. In fact, the new currency will be global, and it is expected to be cashless, without actual currency.

But it will be based on banking principles in the West, and this False Messiah will cause those who are jewish to believe that their Messiah has returned. Like much of the rest of the world, many will be deceived by the False Messiah who will accomplish many miracles and will institute his system of global economic domination.

The False Messiah will cause that the entire world and governmental structure will cause the implementation of his false economic system of currency.

That economic system is a system of global dominance and global slavery. The global bankers will endorse this plan, believing that they will reap even greater profits than they currently do based on their system of unjust usury.

This global currency will depend on computers to work, and computers will be used to keep records of all economic transactions all over the world. This will be a closed economic system, one that can only be used by those who have accepted the false currency of the False Messiah.

The False Messiah will cause each person to be obligated to accept to use the new currency, and each individual will be required to give homage, or attention, or reverence or adoration or some kind of worship, or allegiance or loyalty to the false messiah, in order to be able to use the new cashless currency.

The new cashless currency will have one feature that those “who have wisdom” will recognize: the new

cashless system in order to be used will require each human to have a particular mark or “identifier” or system of individual identification for each and every single separate person on the planet.

That may seem impossible. But even now, there are millions and billions of computer records that are kept on the populations of all nations that are already using modern banking. Therefore it is not difficult to understand that keeping track of 7 billion humans around the world is not anything that is difficult, even at this moment.

This system may seem impossible to establish especially for those not familiar with the details of power inside the European Union or the West. But then if all of this is only fiction, then it should not harm anyone to read this, and then prove many years from now that all of these concerns were false.

The new cashless system will incorporate a number within itself, as part of its numbering system. That number has been identified and predicted for two thousand years: it is the number “six hundred and sixty six” or 666.

That may seem impossible, but actually this number is already used as a primary tracking number within the computer inventory systems of the world, long before you have read these few pages.

The number is already incorporated in almost all goods and products that are sold around the world: the

number is within something called the Bar Code that can be found on all products for sale around the world.

Please remember that in order for all of this to be significant, it must be part of an economic system that requires each human to receive or accept their own numbering on their right hand or their forehead. The mark could be visible, but it is likely to be invisible to the eyes, but visible to machines, scanners and computers.

This bar code has a formal name: it is called the UPC or Universal Product Code.

An individual UPC number is assigned to each physical product that is sold on this planet. The UPC or Universal Product Code already does incorporate that number 666 in all products.

The lines [vertical lines] and the spacing between them, and the lines themselves, their own symetry determine the numbers and how those lines [the UPC bar code] are read or scanned by the computers used today.

The UPC has 666 built within it, and it is simply the two long lines on the **left** of the bar code, the two long lines on the **right** of the bar code, and the two long lines in the **middle** of the bar code. The two long lines on the left are read by computers and scanners as the number “six” [6], and so are the two long lines in the middle and the right side. Together, they form a part of the bar code that in fact is 6 - 6 - 6 or six hundred and sixty six.

Well it will not take long for some to dispute this. Even some theologians have taken to dispute the disclosure of the number 666, suggesting instead that the correct number to watch for prophetically is not 666 but 616.

That is simply foolishness and a distraction. When this economic system is implemented, one of the signs that will accompany this will be the leaders of all faiths and all religions who will falsely state that there is no problem and no risk in accepting the mark of the slave, the mark of those who accept to worship the False Messiah.

These events were discussed a long time ago in the Old Testament book of Daniel, and in the Final and last book of the New Testament which is also called the Revelation of the Apostle Saint John, or simply “Revelation”.

The Apostle John was the last living apostle of Jesus Christ. He lived until around the year 95 A.D. and he is the one who taught the early church and the early Christians which books of the Bible were written by his fellow Apostles (and remember he wrote five books of the New Testament himself, the gospel of John, the small Epistles of 1 John, 2 John and 3 John, and the book of Revelation), and could be used and trusted.

The early Christians knew which books were to be included in the Bible and which books were not.

A modern book has explained much of this. It was simply called "*Jesus is coming*" and was written by W.E.B Blackstone.

It is easy to dismiss Christians as zionists. (Not all Christians are zionists in anycase). [and obviously, being pro-jewish is NOT the same thing as being in favor of the official government of israel. And one can be a Christian and desire good for **both** Jews and Arabs]. But Christian Zionists are not perceived friends of the jews when they are warning the Jews, even about their Jewish state, that the Messiah who comes to tell them that he is their Messiah, will be the False Messiah.

The Ancient Book of Daniel is in the Old Testament. It must be read alongside the New Testament book of Revelation, in order to give understanding to those who want to understand prophecy and the events predicted in the End Times or the End of this Age.

Christians understand that God is the one who is God, and He brings about the End Times because the planet does not belong to itself. The planet does not belong to Humans, or to the false [demonic] beings who pretend to come from other planets.

The planet belongs to God and He is the one who causes everyone rich and poor, to understand through the events in the End of Days, that God is serious about being God, and humans do not have much time to get their own life in order, and to give an account to God who is going to return and require that account of each Human, on a personal and individual basis.

That task is so impossible to understand that all that humans can do is understand and come to God, with the understanding that God may or may not require their sacrifice, but He does require those who seek Him to read and understand and follow the words and doctrines of Jesus Christ as explained in the New Testament. [The Gospel of John is a good place to start].

All those who have come before can do, is leave a few things around, for those who will be left to try to understand these events in a very short period of time.

The literal understanding of the Times of the End is that they will last seven years, and that much of humanity will perish during that time through a variety of catastrophes and disasters, all of which God refuses to stop for a planet that has been saying that they do not need Him anymore.

If they do not need Him, then they should not complain when these events occur. If they Do need God, then they should be honest enough to admit this, try to find God, pray to find God and that they will not be deceived and that God would help them to find Him.

The economic system that requires a mark may have a different formulation for the number 666. It may stay the same as it is now, or it may change. But at this current time, no one is [yet] required to have this mark personally on their mark or forehead, though if the dollar dies or is replaced by a new currency, the new currency may be the one that is either an interim

currency, or the new currency of the mark, to be used only by those who accepted to be marked [electronically branded], so they can then use their mark along with the mark of the new economic system.

A “beast” is a monster, but one that at the same time is usually both 1) ferocious and \
2) evil in addition to being overpowering and strong.

The new economic system will be ferocious and overpowering. It will be directed by the False Messiah and the Beast. (There are 3 Evil guys described in the book of Revelation). The economic system using the mark, becomes the “mark of the beast”, because of two factors:

1) the one who runs and directs the system is a beast who is ruled by Evil and by Satan
2) the economic system of the mark of the beast takes on those characteristics of the beast also.

[the system for those who refuse to go along will not be kind nor tolerant, but more likely a combination of the worst of the roman empire, the worst of stalinist soviet communist USSR, and the worst of the the time under Hitler.]

It will be impossible to buy anything without the mark of the beast. Most likely, it may start out as optional and quickly become mandatory. As soon as the economic mark will be made mandatory, it will become a crime of life or death to try to conduct economic transactions without the official government

permission, from the millions and millions of people who have foolishly already decided to consent to accept the mark. It will also be a capital crime to help or assist anyone who would refuse to accept the mark. Therefore the system of the beast will prevent neutrality: it will prevent people from having the choice of being able to “not make a choice”.For that reason, all humans will chose, and then God will classify each person according to the choice that they have made, that choice having Eternal consequences.

You can be assured that there will be billion dollar contracts by public relations firms to convince you that accepting your individual mark on your right hand or forehead will help you, will save civilization, will help mother earth, will help us all work collectively, will allow to work, and oh yes, would allow you, incidentally to be able to buy food to eat.

The book of Revelation says those who accept the mark undergo a “deception”, the implication being that those who accept the mark are spiritually deceived into acceptance of the upside-down universe: where evil is viewed as good, and good is viewed as evil.
At that point, the new Messiah would be perceived as real and genuine by those who have accepted the mark, until later on when they will realize that they have been deceived, but at that point it will be impossible for them to change their mind or their commitment to the false Messiah, and this would have Eternal Consequences for them. The time to decide therefore is before that time. Now would probably be a good time, in case these things matter to you, who are reading this.

6 6 6

This is a **Bar Code.** It is officially called the UPC **U**niversal **P**roduct **C**ode.
It has been supplemented by the use of RFID Tags

The "6-6-6" are the two vertical lines on each side of the bar code, along with the middle two lines. They are used to tell the computers how to align the bar code for scanning.

6 6 6

6 6 6

IS the UPC
UNIVERSAL
PRODUCT
CODE
the Precursor System
to **Individual Human Branding**
?

Did you just laugh ?

Those sillly bar codes...

That was pretty funny ...

But seriously...What does your laughter tell you about yourself ?

Does it tell you that the idea of tracking you is so strange,
that you have really never thought about it before ?

Do you think that other people may have thought about it,
even though **you** might not ?

England has more than 2 Million cameras right now.
Do they track everything because all things are a strong danger ?
Or…do the cameras track people…***just in case*** ?

So what do you think would happen if someone
could track you 1) 100% of the time 2) with 100% certainty
3) with 100% accuracy 4) with 100% of all that you do ?

If Tracking with a mark on your right-hand or forehead
becomes mandatory by law, and it will be a crime to not
have that mark, and it will also be impossible to buy or
sell without it, do you know how you would respond ?

What would you do if your eternal destiny largely depended
on your answer to this question ?

If you are still here ***when*** these questions are valid, you
should know your eternal destiny (after death…for eternity)
does depend on your answer.

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the First Beast How All humans will be the ones Deceived and actually ALL Humans [with one exception] Worship the Beast

The Power of the Beast comes from Satan

Satan

Revelation 13:1
2 And **the beast** which I saw was like unto a leopard,
and his feet were as the feet of a bear,
and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and **the dragon gave him**
his power, and his seat, and great authority.

Oops: Satan-worship is not a good idea

Revelation 13:
4 And **they worshipped the dragon** which gave power
unto the beast: and they **worshipped the beast**,
saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme
his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and
to overcome them: **and power was given him**
over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

5 minutes of information to change your Eternal destination ?

The Beast

Revelation 13:
8 And **all** that dwell upon the earth **shall worship him**,
whose names are **not** written
in the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

Every single human worships the beast, *unless* their individual name is written in God's book of life

It takes a special understanding to understand what is being said.

Revelation 13:
9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.

Note: The First Beast is the Anti-Christ

The Book of Revelation, The Characteristics of the *Second* Beast and 666

The False Prophet

Revelation 13:
13:11 And I beheld **another beast** coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

False Prophet

The AntiChrist

Revelation 13:
12 And **he** exerciseth all the power of the **first beast** before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein **to worship the first beast,** whose deadly wound was healed.

Revelation 13:
13 And **he** doeth great wonders, so that **he** maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

Revelation 13:14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by the means of those miracles which **he** had power to do in the sight of **the beast**; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

False Prophet

Revelation 13:15 And **he** had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

Image of the beast may be a Robot or computer image,or a hologram, But it is an entity through which the Beast [Anti-Christ] extends power over mankind

Revelation 13:16 And **he causeth all**, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, **to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads**:
17 And ***that no man might buy or sell***, save [except] he that **had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.**

"Man" = Mankind, men AND women

Revelation 13:18 Here is wisdom. Let **him that hath understanding** count the number **of the beast**: for it is **the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred threescore and six.** [6-6-6]

The Book of Revelation needs to be read along with the O.T. Book of Daniel in order to make sense. For more understanding on Babylon in Revelation, see the book The Two Babylons by Hislop

What is the "Book of Life" ? Is *YOUR* name in it ?

(Phil 4:3 KJV) **[Saint Paul Knew of the Book of Life:]** And I entreat **[ask]** thee also, true yokefellow, **[fellow-worker]** help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellow labourers, whose names **are in** the **book of life**.

(Rev 3:5 KJV) He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the **book of life**, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Anti-Christ

(Rev 13:8 KJV) And **all** that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names are **not written in** the **book of life** of the Lamb slain from the foundation of the world.

(Rev 17:8 KJV) The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, **whose names were not written in** the **book of life** from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

(Rev 20:12 KJV) And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is the **book of life**: and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, according to their works.

Note: this is NOT salvation by good works. Remember Matthew 25:32
And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: This is simply where the books are opened to divide those who have truly and sincerely accepted the teachings of Jesus Christ from those who have not. As Jesus said John 8:24: **"for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins"**. See the **rest of the pages herein** for information on how to be saved and have Eternal Life.

(Rev 20:15 KJV) And whosoever was **not found written** in the **book of life** was cast into the lake of fire.

(Rev 21:27 KJV) And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's **book of life**.

(Rev 22:19 KJV) And if any man **shall take away from the words** of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the **book of life**, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book. This warning in Rev 22:19 refers to Institutions or Translators who change the words of the Bible

Note:The Lamb slain from the foundation of the world is Jesus Christ. Jesus Christ was the pre-existent Creator of the Universe (John 1)

666 = Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - 1833 - London -. Free PDF available online

God claims that He knows each of our hearts. God also claims to know everything about us, all of our accomplishments and all of our sins also. But God sends Jesus Christ to save us through His words in the New Testament. Those who ignore them take a heavy risk to themselves, especially where this risk is one of Eternity.

As the saying goes, Eternity is a long time to be wrong. For that reason, it is important to understand who Jesus Christ truly is and who He actually claimed to be.

Here is where all of this connects back to the End of Days: Those who accept to take and participate in the economic system that incorporates the use of the number “six hundred and sixty six” on their right-hand or their forehead forfeit [give up] their opportunity for Eternal Life and Heaven, and Eternity with God.

According to the Bible, Satan is not some clever guy meant to give people just “ a little bit of harmless fun”. Satan is not your budy. Satan is not your friend, simply out to help you have a “good time”.

Satan is a real being, who is one of the most powerful and intelligent beings ever created.

He used to be an Angel, but turned against God. Satan is the one who will be in charge of the planet during the time of the false Messiah.

This is standard historic Christian doctrine, and this is the doctrines that have been proclaimed since the Early Christians. These are NOT innovations, these are not anything new. [sources - Free - provided at the of this for those who want to know more in PDF Download]

You may ask: Well, what does this have to do with the End of Days and the Economic System ?

God wants people to worship him Freely, but if they want to oppose God, God will allow them to make that choice. But making a choice, is not the same thing as being able to chose the consequences of that choice.

There is no one in Christianity who will convince anyone against their Will to worship God. God tells each person they are responsible. From that point on, the burden is on them, they can respond to God or not, and their own response determines their own fate and consequences, especially for Eternity.

The nature of a God is that He makes the rules and is not required to explain anything to anyone. However because God loves each person and wants them to chose Him (and not chose to follow Satan), God wrote roughly 1500 pages of material in the Old and New Testament (the Bible) to help people make their own choice.

The specific characteristic of accepting to use the Economic [most likely cashless] system is that those humans who use it must agree to accept the False messiah as their own savior.

The Bible refers to this as worship. Let us not loose track of definitions: It does not matter whether the person will admit this or not. Worship consists of doing the actions that a deity, such as God, would understand worship to be.

God says that those who accept to take the economic mark in their right-hand or their forehead will forfeit their Life with Him, and will never be able to be saved.

From that point on, those who have accepted to use the economic system by the mark on their right hand or forehead have declared themselves - by their action - to be the enemy of God.

But God is the one who deals with those who are His enemies. The presumption is also that those who have agreed to accept the new economic cashless system which uses the mark have undergone an internal change. By their action, they have agreed to be under the dominion of evil (just like those who accepted Sauron in the Lord of the Rings) and this new allegiance to the False Messiah, His economic system of the mark, and the acceptance of the ruler of the False Messiah who will accomplish many false miracles (through the power of the fallen angel Satan) has consequences: it will change the person who takes this mark, even while they will deny that inner transformation to the willing acceptance of evil has taken place.

In anycase, it will not be enough to reject the Mark. People who decide to reject the mark, and there will be

millions, are hardly okay or alright. They will have very little time to actually decide and accept to believe the words of Jesus Christ in the New Testament, if they can find New Testaments that are accurate.

The New Testament that is accurate is that which has been used by the Historic Christian Church for thousands of years. If it was good enough for the Earlier Christians, it remains good enough today.

This would be the New Testaments that are based on the received text of the Koine Greek New Testament. This would include the Scrivener Version of 1860 [FHA Scrivener] [do not use versions of his, published after his death], and the standard Koine Greek version of the New Testament published by Cura. P. Wilson, such as the version of 1833.

These two Ancient Koine Greek Testaments are based on the {western calendar} 1550-51 greek text of Robert Estienne, sometimes called Stephens or Stephanus.

The False Messiah in the New Testament has another name. He is not the true Christ, therefore by falsely claiming to be the true one, he reveals himself to be the AntiChrist. But remember at that point in time where He rules, he will not be officially claiming to be evil. On the contrary, he will claim to be the true Messiah of love, miracles and peace.

These facts then are what missionaries may share. Missionaries do not work for any government of the West, as this is prohibited and illegal in the West.

[Missionaries in Islam often ARE funded by their own islamic republic].

Christian Missionaries have only one goal which is to inform and acquaint you with facts that you may find interesting and that may save your Eternal life for you and your family.

Listening to any missionary will not make you a Christian. Missionaries are ordinary people. They have decided that they will try to help others by presenting truth and kindness to others. Those who hear what they have to say are free to accept or reject what they say. That is all.

Missionaries are usually very educated and devote much time (often many years) to learning about other people and about other cultures. They do not try to do this in order to gain their Eternal Life. By definition, Christians *already have* accepted and received Eternal Life.

Christians do not need to worry about Salvation by doing good works*. For the true Christian, there is no relationship between good works and obtaining salvation*. Salvation for each individual on the planet is Free, Christians are those who have understood and accepted to believe this. They already possess this from the instant that they become Christians and accept the words of Jesus in the New Testament.

Missionaries do NOT earn their way to heaven by saving or converting other people.

Missionaries agree to share the good news of Christianity, because of the individual and personal good that this same message has accomplished for them, on the inside of who they are. Missionaries risk a lot to communicate the Love of God to others. Most people cannot even understand this. Many people today have lives that are without hope and without purpose. Millions are aimless and without goals on the larger scale. But Christians will risk much to share the gospel with others, because that is what God commands them to do and wants them to do.

In England the challenge is not that people are ignorant of how to be saved and have Eternal life. Many are, but the challenge is for those who have already heard this to understand that this is really true, genuinely accurate. It is easy to hide doubts behind the walls of the propaganda that is falsely called “science” these days.

People think they must not admit to being religious, since this might not be “sophisticated”. But God is the most sophisticated one of all. As the saying goes: **He is no fool to give up that which cannot keep, in order to gain that which he cannot loose**” [referring to Eternal Life offered by God through Christ].

As they will admit, Missionaries are sinners also. If you do not believe this, ask them. Then ask them what they have done about their own sins, and listen to their answers. Missionaries do not claim to be better than others. They only claim that the mercy of God that has

been given to them, can be given to everyone else also.

Missionaries could be anywhere else in the world. They may not have to come to your area of the planet. But if God sends them there, maybe you should thank God that he cares enough to send those who risk hardship and difficulty for being brave enough to try to obey God and give you information that may save your Eternal life.

Most missionaries have given up a life of comfort and riches that they could have had in their own nations. They have made this choice to try to show the love of God to others. This example is worthy of kindness and respect.

Christians usually are there to help, or to establish schools or hospitals. Christians do not do these things in order to earn or merit their eternal life. They do these things as a result of being transformed and changed for the betterment [amelioration] of others, by God

Christians are not a witness to themselves, but to the God that they serve. Those who worship a mean and cruel God will become mean and cruel. Those who worship a God of love and help and mercy and kindness will demonstrate love, help, mercy and kindness to others. People become like the God they serve.

Some people say that if a person has harmed a Christian, that they cannot become a Christian. But

that is NOT true. Saint Paul, even before he became a Christian persecuted Christians. Then God showed Him how Paul was acting against God. Paul became a Christian.

Jesus Christ came to save everyone including murderers and prostitutes. No one is holy enough to be allowed into Heaven with any sins or imperfection in their life. God is too Holy to allow this. God can regenerate and change anyone if they are sincere when they repent, and if they are seeking God with all of their heart. Read it for yourself in the New Testament gospel of John.

There is no need to be afraid, or to allow fear to be in control. Christianity teaches a life of inner peace, not a life ruled by fear.

No one in true Christianity will ever convert you by force, since that would be disrespectful to God, and an infringement upon His dominion. There are many people in religions that are very rich because they try to censor and keep information from reaching those who would benefit most by it.

Many of those same people are rich, and do not want their positions to be affected. They would rule by fear and the threat of force and violence. Humans who try these methods bring great curses upon themselves. Questions that have been raised legitimately require answers. The events which have been predicted will occur. They cannot be stopped by humans (though they may be delayed by prayer).

There are some books listed along with this New Testament. We would urge you to consider them so that you may find the answers you are seeking:

Historic Mainstream Books that may be of use:

Jesus is Coming by W.E.B. Blackstone
available online for Free [PDF] at www.archive.org

How to study the Bible by R.A. Torrey
available online for Free [PDF]

The Canon of the Old and New Testaments by Archibald Alexander - available online for Free [PDF]

Pilgrim's Progress - An explanation of the life as a Christian, in narrative. Very good, Other language versions are known to exist in French, German, Dutch, Arabic, and Chinese. Available online for Free Pdf and maybe from Google Books.

an explanation of the number 666 = " Recapitulated apostasy the true rationale of the concealed" name of the Roman empire by George Stanley Faber - best for those Christians and/or for those who know English language well Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

<u>Versions of the Bible that are sound and accurate include:</u>

Ethiopic New Testament – 1857
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Italian Diodati Edition – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books
Spanish – 1602 Reina Valera Edition - Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Arabic Bible - 1869 Cornelius Van Dyke [We recommend the original editions of 1867 and 1869 only] - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Sanskrit / Sanscrit Bible – Yes, Sanskrit is still used today in India. The Sanscrit edition that is accurate is the version by Wenger. Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Tamil – (Tamou)
Edition of 1859 (India)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Karen – The Karen New Testament (Sgau Karen)
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Burmese – Myanmar – Burma – New Testament available. Edition of 1850.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Hindi – The New Testament in Hindi, also called Hindustani. Editions preferable before 1881.
Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

Le Nouveau Testament – Ostervald – 1868-72
(be cautious as many Ostervald and David Martin versions in French have been altered). The french

version of Louis Segond is popular but is actually based on the text of Westcott and Hort.
Accurate Osterval version available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Hungarian Bible – 1692 – Original
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

The Persian New Testament – 1837 version of Henry Martyn - Available for Free online [PDF] at Archive.org or with Google books

All the Messianic Prophecies of the Bible by Lockyer.

The Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by C. Cumbey.

The Case for Christ - Strobel

Eines Christen reise nach der seligen ewigkeit : welche in unterschiedlichen artigen sinnbildern, den gantzen zustand einer bussfertigen und gottsuchenden seele vorstellet in englischer sprache beschrieben durch Johann Bunjan, lehrer in Betford, um seiner fürtrefflichkeit willen in die hochteutsche sprache übersetzt

Le voyage du Chrétien vers l'éternité bienheureuse : ou l'on voit représentés, sous diverses images, les différents états, les progrès et l'heureuse fin d'une ame Chrétienne qui cherche dieu en Jésus-Christ

Auteur(s) : Bunyan, John (1628-1688). Auteur du texte
Le pèlerinage d'un nommé Chrétien - écrit sous l'allégorie d'un songe / [par John Bunyan] ; trad. de l'anglais avec une préf. [par Robert Estienne]
Available for Free online at Archive.org or with Google books

Baxter, Richard Title Die ewige Ruhe der Heiligen. Dargestellt von Richard Baxter.

Pilgerreise zur seligen Ewigkeit. Von Johann Bunyan. Aus dem Englischen neu übersetzt

Der himlische Wandersmann : oder Eine Beschreibung vom Menschen der in Himmel kommt: Sammt dem Wege darin er wandelt, den Zeichen und der Spure da er durchgehet, und einige Anweisungen wie man laufen soll das Kleinod zu ergreifen / Beschrieben in Englischer Sprache durch Johannes Bunyan.

Il pellegrinaggio del cristiano / tradotto dall' inglese di John Bunyan dal Stanislao Bianciardi
Firenze : Tipografia e. Libr. Claudiana

Author Bunyan, John, 1628-1688
Title Tian lu li cheng
[China] : Mei yi mei zong hui, 1857

El viador, bajo del simil de un sueño por Juan Bunyan

"Everyone has the right to freedom of thought, conscience and religion; this right includes freedom to change his religion or belief, and freedom, either alone or in community with others and in public or private, to manifest his religion or belief in teaching, practice, worship and observance."

-- Article 18 of the U.N. Universal Declaration of Human Rights --

Christian Conversions - According to the Bible - Can NEVER be forced.

Any Conversion to Christianity which would be "Forced" would NOT be recognized by God. It is in His True and KIND nature, that those who come to Him and choose to believe in Him, must come to Him OF THEIR OWN FREE WILL.

Don't Let anyone tell you that Christians support Forced Conversions.

That is False. True Christianity is NEVER forced.

Core Universal Rights

The right to believe, to worship and witness

The right to change one's belief or religion

The right to join together and express one's belief

[i]The subject of the End Times in the west is called Biblical Prophecy. For more information on this topic, feel free to consult the standard books on this including: The Late Great Planet Earth (Lindsey), and the Charts of Clarence Larkin may give someone a quick overview. Things to come by Dwight Pentecost is interesting though technical. Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Cumbey will offer a quick read to those who are able to obtain a rare copy. The Christian in Complete Armor by Gurnall [Free Online] will offer a source of spiritual strength to those who have the courage and wisdom to read it.

Some of Larkin's Material is available for Free online.

Remedy and Help for Occult & Demonic Forces

We include this short section for those who would like to take immediate action, in order to help their life or the life of someone that they care about.

The following covers a topic called the topic of “disembodied spirits” or the topic of Spirits in the world around us.

Christianity teaches that there are 1) spiritual forces that are created by Him, and that work with God, and 2) that there are spiritual forces that rebelled against God, and try to use their influence to harm the good that God accomplishes.

Christianity does NOT recognize that there are neutral spiritual forces. Christianity does not recognize that there are spirits that roam the earth with no destination or purpose. Christianity teaches that spiritual forces may attempt to contact or respond those who seek them, and that those forces are evil and will do harm to humans.

The reason is that Humans can be deceived by spiritual forces that would claim to be good, but are not. The Christian solution is to simply have nothing to do with forces that are not part of the Kingdom of God and of Jesus Christ.

Those who disagree have the right to chose, but should not complain if they find out that the spiritual forces they contact truly are evil and deceive them. Most people do NOT find this out for many years, until their life is wasted and it is too late to do much for God. THAT is exactly the purpose of those forces, to cause humans to spend their life and their time chasing things which do not matter instead of investing in their own spiritual future, in the afterlife.

Some people think that life is to be lived on Earth, while others understand that life here is simply a down-payment. Life here is simply time to prepare for the next thousands of years, with God and others who serve Him.

Christianity does NOT recognize the category of spiritual entities (spirits) that are full of Mischief, or mischievous.

Christianity would conclude that those spirits, where they actually exist, are causing mischief as a trick to prompt humans to become involved with them, in the same manner as a human will pull a piece of string in front of a CAT in order to watch the cat react.

There are humans who have ALREADY found out that certain spiritual forces are Evil. These people have tried to get rid of them but do not know how. There is no solution that exists other than to genuinely become a Christian and then take the steps that the Bible instructs.

Incantations and rituals do not “force” any spiritual entity to do anything. No ritual by a priest was ever effective BECAUSE it was a ritual, or because it contained certain words. However, spirits DO respond to those who are truly Chrsitians, and THEY can certainly tell those who are genuinely Christians (followers of the true Jesus Christ), and those who are faking this or are insincere. It is a BAD idea to attempt to fool or deceive a Demon. THAT does not work, AND humans who try this only end up with much ensnarement by those demonic forces.

There are solutions to these dilemmas. None of them will work for those who are not saved or for those who are NOT Christian. Try it if you want, but be prepared for the consequences.

Demonic Spirits play by the rules that GOD lays down and NOT by the rules that you may have been mis-led into believing by some slick occult publishing company.

Witches have precious little power in fact, and the few that do are under such oppression and such personal bondage that they have no freedom, but they will not speak this truth to others.

The price of their freedom (they have been told) is the ensnarement or seduction of others. The following prayers are provided in case they are of assistance. Those who use them must be true Christians, and recognized by God as such.

Having said that, spiritual warfare and spiritual conflict (since this IS that area: the conflict in spiritual realms between spiritual forces) is very much like running or any other long distance task: it is long term preparation that makes the difference.

A new Christian is NOT to be dealing with demonic forces, and would be well advised to seek advice from those who are serious, sober, and committed genuine Christians for many years, before dealing with these areas.

Many books have been written on this topic. Many of them are written by those who are occultists who are possessed and seeking to mislead others. We will recommend OTHER Christian books at the end of this section for those who wish to pursue these matters with the seriousness they deserve. Most of the books available in these areas for Christians are written in English or German.

Also, it may not be enough to pray these prayers once. It may take much time to have the impact desired. In order to have personal victory in these areas over demonic spirits:

1) One must be a Genuine Christian

2) One must seek to actively follow God
3) One must spend much TIME reading the Bible, and
4) One must spend much TIME praying and learning HOW to pray to God in the name of Jesus Christ, in accordance (agreement) with the information and principles explained in the New Testament.

prayer of renunciation of Demonic Forces

Prayer to renounce witchcraft and/or any spiritual practice contrary to God and His given instructions

{Whether you have decided to become a Christian 20 years ago or five minutes ago, you can still pray this prayer. If you are not a Christian believer, or if you are confused about what this means, no problem. Just go to the section on how to become a Christian, pray that prayer, and then come back and pray this one}

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should Lord, I find this prayer difficult and I pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and mean it.

Lord, I come to you because I am a true Christian believer, I _(your name here)_____, being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11). I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence from acting that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would give me your spiritual strength and your spiritual protection. I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me.

I come before you in prayer today In the name of Jesus Christ because I want to renounce any and all practices that are contrary to you or to your teachings. I come before you today in the name of Jesus Christ.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any contact or seeking of any spirit or spiritual entity other than

the Christian Triune God or the Son of God, Jesus Christ. I want to renounce any and all of my behaviors and practice of allowing myself to contact the spiritual world or pray to/ through spiritual entities or people, that are not Jesus Christ.

I recognize that the Bible states that we can only come to God through Jesus Christ, and through no other persons or spirits.

I come before you today because I want to renounce any and all of my spiritism, spirit-contact, witchcraft and occult practices, as well as any spiritual or other practice which is against you or contrary to you, and I ask for your favor and help to help me renounce these activities.

At this moment, I choose by my own will to renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those whom I have joined. I include blood relatives as well as adoptive relatives and any mates, or any others whom I have joined such as lovers, seducers whether these were my (whichever applies to you - if you are not sure...include them all) wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. In the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, curse, fetish, decision, intention, word or thought, or gesture, and I hereby renounce any and every fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bringing works of darkness to my own life.

Lord God, in the name of Jesus Christ, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11)

I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior,

through His Blood that was shed for me,

through his precious Body given for me,

through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer,

I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by the sins of those before me.

I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, Spiritually wrong promise, or evil covenant, curse, action, word, or deed or attitude - from my actions or my past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth. By this action today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out in my life - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).

I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You God, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1)

Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me this day, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will. I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my sins on the cross.

Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to

serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you. I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring true Christian friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus, and I thank you that I am now free in deed, according to what you have shared with you in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27).

(Note: take time to look up these verses in the Bible which can be found in the Bible. You may want to write them down, and memorize them as well. It is good practice and will serve you well).

I pray Lord that you would help me to remember that each time I am tempted, that I can come back and talk with you, and read the Bible for strength and encouragement.

In the name of Jesus Christ I have asked all of these things, and I thank you for giving them to me, Amen.

The Spiritual Problems caused by Spiritual Explorations of Witchcraft & Dark Spirituality - Hereditary Witchcraft

There is such a thing as occult forces that try to force families to serve them, for many decades, and for many generations. Some families did not KNOW how to fight the demonic spirits. Therefore they gave in to them, and serve those forces, and try to force their other family members to do this.

This needs to be resisted, but true freedom and true resistance can only be found in those who truly accept and believe the message of Jesus Christ as the New Testament confirms and explains. This is only ONE book of many portions of the New Testament. The New Testament is comprised of 27 books.

Prayer to be forgiven for sins committed while exploring darkness and/or evil and prayers to be forgiven for sins committed in & during witchcraft

Some people will wrongly tell you that this prayer cannot or will not have a good impact on your life. Whether they consciously know it or not, those who say that are people who are trying to trick you. But if this prayer would really have no effect on your life, then it certainly cannot hurt to pray it.

Lord God, I do not come always to talk with you when I should. Lord, I find this prayer difficult and pray that you would give me the grace, strength and courage that I need to pray it and be totally sincere. Lord, I come to you because I am now a true Christian believer, and because I, (your name here) , being under the Blood of Jesus, claiming the Mind of Jesus, and the Spirit of Jesus, do hereby present my request to

you boldly before your Throne of Grace (Ephesians 2:3/Hebrews 4:14-16/Philippians 2: 1-11).

I ask that you would neutralize and prevent any force or evil presence that might try to keep me from praying this prayer, in the name of Jesus and in the power of your blood. I pray that you would strengthen me as I pray this and that my mind would be clear, and that I would be able to concentrate on talking with you and on what I would like to pray. I thank you for coming to my help as you said you would in the Bible, and despite the tricks of any evil forces to convince me of the opposite. I thank you that you Love me Lord, even if I do not always feel as though you do because I am not perfect.

I thank you for what you did for me by dying on the cross for me. I thank you Lord, because I know that you are more powerful than the forces which may have been controlling my life, and which were exercising influence in my life that I want to be sure is terminated and over. I come to you in prayer today Lord, because I want to be delivered from all consequences of hereditary involvement in the occult or any occult curses which have impacted my life and/or hereditary witchcraft and all of the sins and curses which have come from those activities. I choose by my own will and I do now renounce and reprove all works of darkness in my life and the lives of the generations of those past and present whom I have joined.

Choosing by my own will Lord Jesus Christ, I renounce any and all curses or effects of my past actions, habits, thought processes and any other activity or intention contrary to your character and contrary to your word the Bible. any relatives of mine who have been in the occult which you know about Lord, and whereby I am or have been affected by any of their actions, thoughts, words or deeds. **In your name and by my will with your help and depending upon you, I renounce** all occult blessings, all occult heritage and all occult consequences, as well as any demonic spirits or inspiration,

which have a basis for interference or influence in my life, either because of my own actions or because of the actions of any of my ancestors or relatives which has an effect on me- whatever evil effect that might be.

In this renunciation Lord, I include blood and adoptive relatives and any mates, such as lovers, seducers and rapists wife/wives, husband/husbands, and children/grand-children/great-grandchildren. I hereby renounce any and every oath, commitment, covenant, decision, action, curse, fetish, gesture, and fleshly and immoral intimacies and unions that encouraged or brought about iniquity in my own life, or anyone meeting the above stated requirements for bring works of darkness to my own life.

[you should take time out at this point, recalling to your mind any known names or circumstances - especially if there have been rapes or seductions that you know about, from or towards you, or that you participated in or witnessed. Take each situation and person individually and ask the Lord to forgive you of your involvement and participation in each of these situations. Where the situation applies instead to others, ask that they would come to realize the wrongness of their action, and that they would be drawn to the Lord and that they would repent and be saved]

Lord, I hereby choose to renounce all unfruitful works of darkness, and have no further fellowship with them from this time forth (Romans 13: 12/Ephesians 5: 11) I do this through the Name of Jesus Christ, my Savior, through His Blood that was shed for me, through his precious Body given for me, through his Mind that suffered beyond anything I could ever suffer. I do this so that my whole being - body, mind, soul and spirit, may be completely set free from every sinful work of the past brought about by my sins or the sins of those before me. I do this so that no Luciferian, Satanic, or evil covenant, curse, or fetish from the past be laid against my account - in heaven or in or on the earth.

By this action right now today, I hereby serve notice that the handwriting of ordinances written against me and my generations are blotted out - effective as far back as needs be to the very first though, word, deed or gesture. (Ephesians 2: 13-14).I do this so that from this day forward, I may go about serving You, Father, in reverence of You and seeking your counsel in everything I do. I submit my life unto You here and now as a living sacrifice - holy and acceptable in Your sight, which is my reasonable service. (Romans 12:1) Dear Heavenly Father, and Judge of the Universe, as I present this petition before you today, I thank You that You have heard me today, and granted my every expression in accordance with Your will.

I know that You have done this solely because of what Your Son, the true and only Jesus Christ, accomplished for me, by dying and paying the price for my redemption on the cross. Thank You from the depth of all of my being, for hearing my prayers and granting my petition. Please remind me of your grace and love on a daily basis. Please help me to seek to serve and follow you, and help me to continue to remember that you have forgiven me, and that I can take you at your word and trust what you have given to me in your Bible. I pray that you would help me to not do wrong, and to decide to do what is right, and to take active steps to follow you.

I pray that you would fill me with joy, comfort and hope and bring friends in my life who will strengthen my walk with You and encourage me to grow in the right spiritual path with you. I ask Lord that you would give me spiritual discernment so that I would not be deceived by others, and so that I would follow you in the ways that you want me to. I pray that you would help me to understand you and know you better and that you would help me be an effective messenger of yours to communicate the truths of the Gospel and live and stand up for You. You know Lord that I have asked all of these things in the name of Jesus Christ, and I thank you that I am now free in

deed, according to what you have shared with me in the Bible (Romans 6:22, Galatians 5:1, Romans 8:1, Romans 7:24, 8:1, John 8:36, I Corinthians 12:27). In the name of Jesus Christ, Amen.

LIST OF ACCURATE BOOKS on the OCCULT / DEMONIC SPIRITS for those who are CHRISTIANS and who sincerely want to know more to help themselves, and their family members

These books are available at a bookstore online at www.amazon.com . They MAY be available through other places online (on the internet).

Demonology Past and Present by **Kurt Koch**- Available ALSO in German

Occult ABC by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Other Books by Kurt Koch - Available ALSO in German

Demons in the World Today: A Study of Occultism in the Light of God's Word by Merril Unger

The Beautiful Side of Evil by J. Michaelsen

Inside the New Age Nightmare: For the First Time Ever...a Former Top New Age Leader Takes You on a Dramatic Journey by Baer

Hidden Dangers of the Rainbow by Constance Cumbey

Die sanfte Verführung (Cumbey Constance)
Book Description: 1987. Die Autorin beschreibt in diesem Standardwerk Entstehung, Lehren, Ziele und okkulte Wurzeln der New-Age-Bewegung. Sie enthüllt beklemmende

Parallelen zur ....biblischer Endzeitprophezeiungen. Hardcover, guter Zustand, Verlag Schulte & Gerth, Taschenbuch Neues Zeitalter (Geheimwissen), Religiöse Zeitfragen S. 300,

A Planned Deception: The Staging of a New Age Messiah (ISBN: 0935897003 / 0-935897-00-3) Cumbey, Constance Pointe Publishers

The Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Overcoming the Adversary by Marc Bubeck

Destroying the Works of Witchcraft Through Fasting & Prayer by Ruth Brown

Orthodoxy & Heresy: A Biblical Guide to Doctrinal Discernment by Robert Bowman

Beyond Seduction: A Return to Biblical Christianity by D. Hunt

Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan - The most widely translated Christian book after the Bible. (Yes, an edition in German, Dutch, French, Italian, Spanish, Portugues, and Arabic have all been made). Note: Pilgrim's Progress by John Bunyan is available for FREE online.

The Christian in Complete Armour, or, A treatise of the Saints by Pastor (Rev.) William GURNALL - in One Volume or in Three Volumes - available for FREE online
(the term "saints" used here simply means Christians).

كتاب

العهد الجديد لربنا ومخلصنا يسوع

المسيح

قد تُرجِم حديثًا من اللغة اليونانية

اسماء اسفار العهد الجديد وعدد اصحاحاتها

انجيل متى	اصحاحاته	٢٨	١ تيموثاوس	"	٦
انجيل مرقس	"	١٦	٢ تيموثاوس	"	٤
انجيل لوقا	"	٢٤	تيطس	"	٣
انجيل يوحنا	"	٢١	فليمون	"	١
اعمال الرسل	"	٢٨	العبرانيين	"	١٣
رومية	"	١٦	يعقوب	"	٥
١ كورنثوس	"	١٦	١ بطرس	"	٥
٢ كورنثوس	"	١٣	٢ بطرس	"	٣
غلاطية	"	٦	١ يوحنا	"	٥
افسس	"	٦	٢ يوحنا	"	١
فيلبي	"	٤	٣ يوحنا	"	١
كولوسي	"	٤	يهوذا	"	١
١ تسالونيكي	"	٥	رؤيا يوحنا	"	٢٢
٢ تسالونيكي	"	٣	وجميعها سبعة وعشرون سفرًا		

انجيل متى

الاصحاح الاول

١ كتاب ميلاد يسوع المسيح ابن داود ابن ابرهيم* ٢ ابرهيم ولد اسحق. واسحق ولد يعقوب.
و يعقوب ولد يهوذا واخوتهُ. ٣ ويهوذا ولد فارص وزارح من ثامار. وفارص ولد حصرون.
وحصرون ولد ارام. ٤ وارام ولد عميناداب. وعميناداب ولد نحشون. ونحشون ولد سلمون.
٥ وسلمون ولد بوعز من راحاب. وبوعز ولد عوبيد من راعوث. وعوبيد ولد يسى. ٦ ويسى ولد
داود الملك. وداود الملك ولد سليمان من التي لاوريا. ٧ وسليمان ولد رحبعام. ورحبعام ولد
ابيا. وابيا ولد آسا. ٨ وآسا ولد يهوشافاط. ويهوشافاط ولد يورام. ويورام ولد عُزِّيَّا. ٩ وعزيا
ولد يوثام. ويوثام ولد احاز. واحاز ولد حزقيا. ١٠ وحزقيا ولد منسى. ومنسى ولد آمون. وآمون
ولد يوشيا. ١١ ويوشيا ولد يكنيا واخوتهُ عند سبي بابل. ١٢ وبعد سبي بابل يكنيا ولد شألتيئيل.
وشالتيئيل ولد زربابل. ١٣ وزربابل ولد ابيهود. وابيهود ولد أَلياقيم. والياقيم ولد عازور.
١٤ وعازور ولد صادوق. وصادوق ولد اخيم. واخيم ولد أَليود. ١٥ واليود ولد أَليعازر. وأَليعازر
ولد متان. ومتان ولد يعقوب. ١٦ ويعقوب ولد يوسف رجل مريم التي وُلِدَ منها يسوع الذي
يُدعَى المسيح* ١٧ فجميع الاجيال من ابرهيم الى داود اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن داود الى سبي بابل
اربعة عشر جيلاً. ومن سبي بابل الى المسيح اربعة عشر جيلاً

١٨ اما ولادة يسوع المسيح فكانت هكذا. لما كانت مريم امهُ مخطوبة ليوسف قبل ان يجتمعا
وُجدت حبلى من الروح القدس* ١٩ فيوسف رَجُلها اذ كان بارًّا ولم يشأ ان يشهرها اراد تخليتها
سرًّا* ٢٠ ولكن فيما هو متفكرٌ في هذه الامور اذا ملاك الرب قد ظهر لهُ في حلمٍ قائلاً يا يوسف
ابن داود لا تخف ان تأخذ مريم امرأتك. لان الذي حُبِل بهِ فيها هو من الروح القدس.
٢١ فستَلِد ابنًا وتدعو اسمهُ يسوع. لانهُ يخلص شعبهُ من خطاياهم* ٢٢ وهذا كلهُ كان لكي يتمَّ ما قيل
من الرب بالنبي القائل. ٢٣ هوذا العذراء تحبل وتلد ابنًا ويدعون اسمهُ عمانوئيل الذي تفسيرهُ
الله معنا

٢٤ فلما استيقظ يوسف من النوم فعل كما امرهُ ملاك الرب واخذ امرأتهُ* ٢٥ ولم يعرفها حتى
ولدت ابنها البكر. ودعا اسمهُ يسوع

الاصحاح الثاني

١ ولما وُلِدَ يسوع في بيت لحم اليهودية في أَيام هيرودس الملك اذا مجوس من المشرق قد

کتاب

پیمان تازهٔ

خداوند ورهانندهٔ ما

عیسی مسیح

که از لسان اصلی یونانی

بفارسی

ترجمه کردهٔ

افضل الفضلآ المسیحیّه

هنری مارْتِن کشیس انکلیسی ایست

که در دار السّلطنت لَنْدَنْ محروسه

باعانت مجمع مشهور به بیبْل سوسَیَّتِي

کرّت سیّم بدار الطّباعه بنده کمترین رِچارد واطس

انکلیسي مطبوع کردید

سنه ۱۸۳۷

مسیحیّه

فهرست این کتاب مقدس

انجیل متّي آغاز میکند در صحیفهٔ 1

انجیل مرقس 83

انجیل لوقا 135

انجیل یوحنّا 221

کتاب اعمال حواریان 288

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل روم . 371

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل قرنتُس . 405

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس حواري باهل قونتُس 437

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بکلتیّان . . 459

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بافسسیّان . 470

رسالهٔ پولس حواري باهل فِیلپي 481

رسالهٔ پولس حواري بقلُسیّان . 489

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتسلُنیقیّان . 496

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتسلنیقیّان . 503

رسالهٔ اوّل پولس بتیموثیوس . . 507

رسالهٔ دویّم پولس بتیموثیوس . . 516

رسالهٔ پولس بتیتوس 522

رسالهٔ پولس بفلیمون 526

رسالهٔ پولس بعبریّان 528

رسالهٔ عام یعقوب حواري . . . 552

رسالهٔ عام اوّل پطرس حواري . . 561

رسالهٔ عام دویّم پطرس حواري . 570

رسالهٔ عام اوّل یوحنّاي حواري . 576

رسالهٔ عام ثاني یوحنّاي حواري . 585

رسالهٔ عام سیّم یوحنّاي حواري . 586

رسالهٔ عام یهوداي حواري . . . 587

کتاب مکاشفات یوحنّاي الهي . . 590

LE

NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

DE

NOTRE SEIGNEUR JÉSUS-CHRIST

D'APRÈS LA VERSION REVUE

Par J. F. OSTERVALD

PARIS

SOCIÉTÉ BIBLIQUE DE FRANCE

41, RUE LA BRUYÈRE

1872

One of the Reliable copies of the French New Testament - Une Bible fidele.
Available sometimes [and Free (gratis)] at www.archive.org

TABLE DES LIVRES

DU NOUVEAU TESTAMENT

	Nombre des chap.	Pages
Évangile selon saint Matthieu .	28	1
Évangile selon saint Marc . . .	16	52
Évangile selon saint Luc	24	85
Évangile selon saint Jean . . .	21	139
Les Actes des Apôtres	28	179
Épître de saint Paul aux Romains	16	232
Ire Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	16	255
IIe Épître aux Corinthiens . . .	13	277
Épître aux Galates	6	292
Épître aux Éphésiens	6	300
Épître aux Philippiens	4	307
Épître aux Colossiens	4	313
Ire Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	5	318
IIe Épître aux Thessaloniciens.	3	323
Ire Épître à Timothée	6	326
IIe Épître à Timothée	4	332
Épître à Tite	3	336
Épître à Philémon.	1	339
Épître aux Hébreux	13	340
Épître de saint Jacques.	5	357
Ire Épître de saint Pierre	5	362
IIe Épître de saint Pierre	3	369
Ire Épître de saint Jean	5	373
IIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	379
IIIe Épître de saint Jean.	1	380
Épître de saint Jude.	1	381
Apocalypse de saint Jean	22	383

Le signe ¶ indique la division du texte en paragraphes.

La Bible la plus fidele = Texte Recu - Grec Koine - d'Estienne (1550-51)

BOOKS OF THE NEW TESTAMENT.

	CHAPTERS.
Matthew	28
Mark	16
Luke	24
John	21
The Acts	28
Epistle to the Romans ...	16
I. Corinthians	16
II. Corinthians...	13
Galatians	6
Ephesians	6
Philippians	4
Colossians	4
I. Thessalonians	5
II. Thessalonians	3
I. Timothy	6
II. Timothy	4
Titus	3
Philemon	1
Hebrews	13
Epistle of James	5
I. Peter	5
II. Peter	3
I. John	5
II. John	1
III. John	1
Jude	1
Revelation	22

新約全書目錄

馬太傳音書	八十二章計
可馬傳音書	六十章計
加路傳音書	四十二章計
翰約傳音書	一十二章計
使徒行傳	八十二章計
羅馬人書	六十章計
林多前人書	六十章計
林多後人書	三十章計
加拉太人書	六章計
弗所人書	六章計
腓立比人書	四章計
西羅哥人書	四章計
迦尼羅撒帖前人書	五章計
迦尼羅撒帖後人書	三章計
摩提太前書	六章計
摩提太後書	四章計
提多書	三章計
門立腓書	一章計
來伯希人書	三十章計
雅各書	五章計
彼得前書	五章計
彼得後書	三章計
翰約第一書	五章計
翰約第二書	一章計
翰約第三書	一章計
猶大書	一章計
默示錄	二十二章計

Chinese Simplified - Request to God

。

==========

亲爱的上帝, 谢谢这新约被发布了以便我们能学会更多关于您。

请帮助人民负责任对使这本电子书可利用。请帮助他们能快速地工作, 和使更加电子的书可利用 请帮助他们有他们需要为了能继续工作为您的所有资源、金钱、力量和时间。

请帮助那些是队的一部分每天帮助他们。

请给他们力量继续和给每个他们精神理解为工作, 您要他们做。
请帮助每个他们没有恐惧和不记得, 您是回答祷告并且是负责一切的上帝。

我祈祷, 您会鼓励他们, 并且您保护他们, 并且工作& 部他们参与。
我祈祷, 您会保护他们免受能危害他们或减慢他们下来的精神力量或其它障碍。
请帮助我当我使用这新约使这编辑可利用并且的认为人民, 以便我能祈祷为他们和因此他们能继续帮助更多人民 我祈祷, 您会给我您的圣洁词(新约) 爱, 并且您会给我精神智慧和法眼认识您更多和了解我们是生存在的时期。

请帮助我会对付困难, 我与每天被面对。
God 阁下, 帮助我想要认识您更多和想要帮助其它基督徒在我的区域和在世界。

我祈祷, 您会给从事网站的电子书队和那些并且那些帮助他们您的智慧。

我祈祷, 您会帮助他们的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成员精神上不被欺骗, 但明白您和想要接受和跟随您用每个方式。 并且我要求您做这些事以耶稣的名义, 阿门,

==========

。
==========

Chinese Traditional - Talking to the Lord of Heaven

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。 請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Chinese Traditional - Request to God

。

==========

親愛的上帝, 謝謝這新約被發布了以便我們能學會更多關於您。

請幫助人民負責任對使這本電子書可利用。請幫助他們能快速地工作, 和使更加電子的書可利用 請幫助他們有他們需要為了能繼續工作為您的所有資源、金錢、力量和時間。

請幫助那些是隊的一部分每天幫助他們。請給他們力量繼續和給每個他們精神理解為工作, 您要他們做。請幫助每個他們沒有恐懼和不記得, 您是回答禱告並且是負責一切的上帝。
我祈禱, 您會鼓勵他們, 並且您保護他們, 並且工作& 部他們參與。 我祈禱, 您會保護他們免受能危害他們或減慢他們下來的精神力量或其它障礙。

請幫助我當我使用這新約使這編輯可利用並且的認為人民, 以便我能祈禱為他們和因此他們能繼續幫助更多人民 我祈禱, 您會給我您的聖潔詞(新約) 愛, 並且您會給我精神智慧和法眼認識您更多和瞭解我們是生存在的時期。
請幫助我會對付困難, 我與每天被面對。

God 閣下, 幫助我想要認識您更多和想要幫助其它基督徒在我的區域和在世界。 我祈禱, 您會給從事網站的電子書隊和那些並且那些幫助他們您的智慧。

我祈禱, 您會幫助他們的家庭(和我家的) 各自的成員精神上不被欺騙, 但明白您和想要接受和跟隨您用每個方式。 並且我要求您做這些事以耶穌的名義, 阿門,

==========

Korean - Request to God

◦
==========
너에 관하여 더를 배운 친애하는 신, 우리가 하기 위하여 이 신약이 풀어 놓았다 고 너를 감사하십시요. 이 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하기를 위해 책임있는 사람을 돕십시요. 빨리 일한 그들을 돕라, 전자 책을 이용할 수 있게 하십시요 너를 위해 일한 유지하 그들이 위하여 필요로 하는 모든 자원, 돈, 힘 및 시간을 있을것을 돕십시요. 팀의 부분 이는 그들을 돕십시요 그들을 매일 돕. 너가 그들을 하는 원한다 고 그들의 각자에게 일을 위해 영적인 이해를 계속하, 주기 위하여 그들에게 힘을 주십시요. 그들의 각자가 공포를 있고지 않을것을 그리고 너가 기도를 응답하는 모두에게 맡겨져 있는 이고 신 이는 것을 생각하지 않을 것을 돕십시요.

나에 의하여 그리고 안으로 접전된다 고 너가 그들을 격려할텐데, 일 & 내각 보호하고 고 너가 그들을, 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들을 해치나 아래로 감속할 수 있은 다른 장애 또는 영적인 힘에서 그들을 보호할텐데 고가 기도한다. 나가 그들과 그래서 수 있는다 하기 위하여, 나가 또한 이 판을 이용할 수 있게 한 사람의 생각하기 위하여 이 신약을 이용할 때 나를 돕십시요 그들을 위해 기도할 사람을 더 돕것을 계속한 할 수 있는다 너가 나에게 너의 신성할 낱말 (신약)의 사랑을 줄텐데 것,

그리고 기도한다 나에 의하여 너를 더 잘 알, 우리가 살아있는 기간 이해하기 위하여 너가 나에게 영적인 지혜 및 감식력을 줄텐데 고가. 나가 매일에 대결한다 고 나가 곤란을 다루기 위하여 어떻게 알l것을 돕십시요. God주는, 나가 너를 더 잘 알, 나의 지역안에 그리고 전세계 다른 기독교인을 돕라 싶고 싶을것을. 나에 의하여 너가 웹사이트에 일하는 전자 그들을 너의 지혜 돕책 팀을 및 그들을 및 그들을 줄텐데 고가 기도한다. 나에 의하여 너가 그들의 가족 (및 가족)의 개인적인 일원을 영적으로 속이지 않을것을 돕l텐데 고가, 그러나 너를 이해하, 각 방법안에 너를 받아들이, 따르고 싶기 위하여 기도한다. 그리고 나는 너에게 예수에 맹세하여 이 일을,Amen하라고 묻는

Japanese - Request to God
==========
親愛なる神、私達があなたについての詳細を学べるようにこの新約聖書が解放されたことありがとう。 この電子本を使用できるようにさせる為に責任がある人々を助けなさい。それらを速く働ける助け電子本を使用できるようにさせなさい それらがあなたのために働き続けられる必要とする資源すべて、お金、強さおよび時間があるのを助けなさい。
チームの部分であるそれらを助けなさいそれらを毎日助ける。それらにしてほしいことそれらのそれぞれに仕事のための精神的な理解を続け、与えるためにそれらに強さを与えなさい。それらのそれぞれが恐れを持たないのをそして祈りに答えるすべてを担当し、神であることを覚えないのを助けなさい。 私によっては従事していることそれらを励ます、仕事及び大臣保護することそれらを、ことが祈り。
私によってはそれらに害を与えか、または遅らせることができる他の障害か精神的な力からそれらを保護することが祈る。 私がそれら及び従ってことができるように、私がまたこの版を使用できるようにさせた人々について考えるのにこの新約聖書を使用するとき私を助けなさいそれらのために祈るより多くの人々を助け続けるできる 私によっては私にあなたの神聖な単語(新約聖書) の愛を与えること、そして祈るもっとよく知り、私達が生きている一定期間を理解するために私に精神的な知恵および大きい理解を与えることが。
私が毎日と直面されること私が難しさを取扱う方法を知るのを助けなさい。
God 主は、私がもっとよく知り、私の区域のそして世界中の他のクリスチャンを助けたいと思いたいと思うのを助ける。 私によってはウェブサイトに取り組むおよびそれらを与える電子それらをあなたの知恵助ける本のチームをおよびチームをことが祈る。私によっては家族(および私の家族)の個々のメンバーが精神的に欺かれないのを助ける言うことがわかり、あらゆる方法で受け入れ、続きたいと思うためにことが祈る。 そして私はイエス・キリストの名でこれらの事を、アーメンするように頼む、
==========

Gebet zum Gott

Lieber Gott, Danke, daß dieses Evangelium oder dieses neue Testament freigegeben worden ist, damit wir in der LageSIND, mehr über Sie zu erlernen. Helfen Sie bitte den Leuten, die für das Zur Verfügung stellen dieses elektronischen Buches verantwortlich sind. Sie wissen, daß wem sie sind und SieSIND in der Lage, ihnen zu helfen.

Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, in der Lage zu SEIN, schnell zu arbeiten, und stellen Sie elektronischere Bücher zur Verfügung Helfen Sie ihnen bitte, alle Betriebsmittel, das Geld, die Stärke und die Zeit zu haben, die sie zwecks sein müssen für, Sie zu arbeiten zu halten.

Helfen Sie bitte denen, die ein Teil der Mannschaft sind, das ihnen auf einer täglichen Grundlage helfen. Geben Sie ihnen die Stärke bitte, um jedem von ihnen das geistige Verständnis für die Arbeit fortzusetzen und zu geben, daß Sie sie tun wünschen. Helfen Sie bitte jedem von ihnen, Furcht nicht zu haben und daran zu erinnern, daß Sie der Gott sind, der Gebet beantwortet und der verantwortlich für alles ist.

Ich bete, daß Sie sie anregen würden und daß Sie sie schützen und die Arbeit u. das Ministerium, daß sie innen engagiert werden. Ich bete, daß Sie sie vor den geistigen Kräften oder anderen Hindernissen schützen würden, die sie schädigen oder sie verlangsamen konnten.

Helfen Sie mir bitte, wenn ich dieses neue Testament benutze, um an die Leute auch zu denken, die diese Ausgabe zur Verfügung gestellt haben, damit ich für sie und also, sie beten kann kann fortfahren, mehr Leuten zu helfen.

Ich bete, daß Sie mir eine Liebe Ihres heiligen Wortes (das neue Testament) geben würden und daß Sie mir geistige Klugheit und Einsicht, um Sie besser zu kennen geben würden und den Zeitabschnitt zu verstehen, dem wir in leben. Helfen Sie mir bitte, zu können die Schwierigkeiten beschäftigen, daß ich mit jeden Tag konfrontiert werde.

Lord God, helfen mir Sie besser kennen und zu wünschen anderen Christen in meinem Bereich und um die Welt helfen wünschen. Ich bete, daß Sie die elektronische Buchmannschaft und -die geben würden, die ihnen Ihre Klugheit helfen. Ich bete, daß Sie den einzelnen Mitgliedern ihrer Familie (und meiner Familie) helfen würden nicht Angelegenheiten betrogen zu werden, aber, Sie zu verstehen und Sie in jeder Weise annehmen und folgen zu wünschen. Geben Sie uns Komfort auch und Anleitung in diesen Zeiten und ich bitten Sie, diese Sachen im Namen Jesus zu tun, amen,

Prayer to God

Dear God,

Thank you that this Gospel or this New Testament has been released so that we are able to learn more about you.

Please help the people responsible for making this Electronic book available. You know who they are and you are able to help them.

Please help them to be able to work fast, and make **more** Electronic books available

Please help them to have all the resources, the money, the strength and the time that they need in order to be able to keep working for You.

Please help those that are part of the team that help them on an everyday basis. Please give them the strength to continue and give each of them the spiritual understanding for the work that you want them to do.

Please help each of them to not have fear and to remember that you are the God who answers prayer and who is in charge of everything.

I pray that you would encourage them, and that you protect them, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual Forces or other obstacles that could harm them or slow them down.

Please help me when I use this New Testament to also think of the people who have made this edition available, so that I can pray for them and so they can continue to help more people.

I pray that you would give me a love of your Holy Word (the New Testament), and that you would give me spiritual wisdom and discernment to know you better and to understand the period of time that we are living in.

Please help me to know how to deal with the difficulties that I am confronted with every day. Lord God, Help me to want to know you Better and to want to help other Christians in my area and around the world.

I pray that you would give the Electronic book team and those who help them your wisdom.

I pray that you would help the individual members of their family (and my family) to not be spiritually deceived, but to understand you and to want to accept and follow you in every way.

Also give us comfort and guidance in these times and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

20 seconds for Fellow Christians - Dear Lord,

Thank you that this PDF Ebook has been released so that we are able to learn more about you and wiser versions. Please help it to have wide circulation
Please help the people responsible for making this Ebook available.

Please help them to be able to have more resources available to help others. Please help them to have all the resources, the funds, the strength and the time that they need and ask for in order to be able to keep working for You.

I pray that you would encourage them and that you protect them physically and spiritually, and the work & ministry that they are engaged in.

I pray that you would protect them from the Spiritual or other Forces that could harm them or their work and projects, or slow them down. Please help them to find Godly friends who are able to help. Provide helpful transportation for their consistent use.
Remind me to pray for them often as this will help and encourage them.

Please give them your wisdom and understanding so they can better follow you, and I ask you to do these things in the name of Jesus, Amen,

Thank you for helping your fellow Christians by praying for us